This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Phil 5043.5

VE RI TAS

HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

232.53
Peabody

FORMAL LOGIC;

OR,

The Calculus of Inference,

Neceſſary and Probable.

BY

AUGUSTUS DE MORGAN

Of Trinity College Cambridge,

Fellow of the Cambridge Philoſophical Society, Secretary of the Royal
Aſtronomical Society, Profeſſor of Mathematics in
Univerſity College London.

Καλὸς ὁ νόμος ἐάν τις αὐτῷ νομίμως χρῆται.

LONDON:
TAYLOR AND WALTON,
Bookſellers and Publiſhers to Univerſity College,
28, *Upper Gower Street.*
M DCCC XLVII

J 34.193
Phil 10493.5

1859. Feb. 7.
Bought.

PREFACE.

THE ſyſtem given in this work extends beyond that commonly received, in ſeveral directions. A brief ſtatement of what is now ſubmitted for adoption into the theory of inference will be the matter of this preface.

In the form of the propoſition, the copula is made as abſtract as the terms: or is conſidered as obeying only thoſe conditions which are neceſſary to inference.

Every name is treated in connection with its *contrary* or *contradictory* name; the diſtinction between theſe words not being made, and others ſupplied in conſequence. Eight really ſeparable forms of predication are thus obtained, between any two names: the eight of the common ſyſtem amounting only to ſix, when, as throughout my work, the two forms of a convertible propoſition are conſidered as identical.

The complex propoſition is introduced, conſiſting in the coexiſtence of two ſimple ones. The theory of the ſyllogiſm of complex propoſitions is made to precede that of the ſimple or ordinary ſyllogiſm; which laſt is deduced from it. I have only uſed the word *complex*, becauſe *ſimple* was already appropriated (ſee page 85).

By the introduction of contraries, the number of valid ſyllogiſtic forms is increaſed to thirty-two, connected together by many rules of relation, but all ſhewn to contain, each with reference to its own diſpoſition of names and contraries, only one form of inference.

The diſtinction of figure is avoided from the beginning by introducing into every propoſition an order of reference to its terms.

A ſimple notation, which includes the common one, gives the means of repreſenting every ſyllogiſm by three letters, each accented above or below. By inſpection of one of theſe ſymbols it is ſeen immediately, 1. What ſyllogiſm is repreſented, 2. Whether it be valid or invalid, 3. How it is at once to be written down, 4. What axiom the inference contains, or what is the act of the mind when it makes that inference (chapter XIV).

A ſubordinate notation is uſed (page 60) in abbreviation of the propoſition at length.

Compound names are conſidered, both when the compoſition is conjunctive, and when it is disjunctive. Diſtinct notation and rules of transformation are given, and the compound ſyllogiſms are treated as reducible to ordinary ones, by invention of compound names.

The theory of the numerical ſyllogiſm is inveſtigated, in which, upon the hypotheſis of numerical quantity in both terms of every propoſition, a numerical inference is made.

But, when the numerical relations of the ſeveral terms are fully known, all that is unuſual in the quantity of the predicate is ſhown to be either ſuperfluous, or elſe, as I have called it, ſpurious.

The old doctrine of modals is made to give place to the numerical theory of probability. Many will object to this theory as extralogical. But I cannot ſee on what definition, founded on real diſtinction, the excluſion of it can be maintained. When I am told that logic conſiders the validity of the inference, independently of the truth or falſehood of the matter, or ſupplies the conditions under which the hypothetical truth of the matter of the premiſes gives hypothetical truth to the matter of the concluſion, I ſee a real definition, which propounds for conſideration the forms and laws of inferential thought. But when it is further added that the only hypothetical truth ſhall be abſolute truth, certain knowledge, I begin to ſee arbitrary diſtinction, wanting the reality of that which preceded. Without pretending that logic can take cognizance of the probability of any given matter, I cannot underſtand why the ſtudy of the effect which partial belief of the premiſes produces with reſpect to the concluſion, ſhould be ſeparated from that of the conſequences of ſuppoſing the former to be abſolutely true. Not however to diſpute upon names, I mean that I ſhould maintain, againſt thoſe who would exclude the theory of probability from logic, that, call it by what name they like, it ſhould accompany logic as a ſtudy.

I have, of courſe, been obliged to expreſs, in my own manner, my own convictions on points of mental philoſophy. But any one will ſee that, in all which I have propoſed for adoption, it matters nothing whether my views of the phenomena of thought, or others, be made the baſis of the explanation. So far therefore, as I am conſidered as propoſing forms of ſyllogiſm, &c. to the logician, and not giving inſtruction to the ſtudent of the ſcience, the reader has nothing to do with my choice of the terms in which mental operations are ſpoken of.

In the appendix will be found ſome remarks on the perſonal controverſy between Sir W. Hamilton of Edinburgh and myſelf, of which I ſuppoſe the celebrity of my opponent, and the appearance of part of it in a journal ſo widely circulated as the *Athenæum*, has cauſed many ſtudents of logic to hear or read ſomething.

At the end of the contents of ſome chapters in the following table, are a few additions and corrections, to which I requeſt the reader's attention.

A. De Morgan.

Univerſity College, *London*,
October 14, 1847.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

*** The articles entered in *Italic*, are thoſe, the contents of which belong to the peculiar ſyſtem preſented in this work.

CHAPTER I. *Firſt Notions* (pages 1—25).

Firſt notion of Logic, 1; Reduction of propoſitions to ſimple affirmation and negation, 2, 3; Diſtinction between negation and affirmation requiring a negative, 3; how two negatives make an affirmative, 4; propoſitions, 4; their relations, contraries and contradictories, 5; Quantity of ſubject and predicate, 6; Converſes, 7; fundamental notion of inference, 8; Material repreſentation, 8, 9; ſyllogiſm, 9; its elements, 9; ſyllogiſms of different kinds of concluſion, 10, 11, 12; collection of reſults, 12; rules of ſyllogiſm, 13, 14; weakened concluſions *and ſtrengthened premiſes*, 15; the figures, 16, 17, 18; *collection of eſſentially different ſyllogiſms*, 18, 19; examples, 19, 20; *à fortiori* ſyllogiſm, 20, 21, 22; hypothetical ſyllogiſm, 22, 23; demonſtration, direct and indirect, 23, 24; converſion of a dilemma, 25.

*** This chapter may be omitted by thoſe who have ſome knowledge of the ordinary definitions and phraſeology of logic. It is ſtrictly confined to the Ariſtotelian forms and ſyllogiſms, and is the reprint of a tract publiſhed in 1839, under the title of 'Firſt Notions of Logic (preparatory to the ſtudy of Geometry)': the only alterations are;— the change of phraſeology, as altering 'ſome X is Y' into 'ſome Xs are Ys,' &c.; the correction of a faulty demonſtration; and a few omiſſions, particularly of ſome inſufficient remarks on the probability of arguments.

CHAPTER II.—*On Objects, Ideas, and Names* (pages 26—46).

Definition of Logic, 26; our poſition with reſpect to mind, 26, 27; *Doubt on the uniformity of proceſs in all minds*, 27; exiſtence of things external to the perceiving mind, 28, 29; ſubject and object, ideal and objective, 29, 30; idea the ſole knowledge, 30; object, why then introduced, 30; extent of its meaning, 30, 31; abſtraction, qualities, relations, 31, 32; innate ideas, 32; diſtinction of neceſſary,

and not neceſſary, 33, 34; names, 34; aſſumption of their correct uſe a poſtulate, 35; frequent vagueneſs of names, 35; the tendency of ſcience to correct it, 35; definition, nominal and real, 36; the latter purely objective, 36; *reference of every name to every idea or object, either as direct or contrary* (i. e. *contradictory*), 37; *the univerſe of a propoſition, limitation of the term univerſe*, 37, 38; *Notation for contraries*, 38; remarks on the manner in which language furniſhes contraries, 38, 39; *converſion of particular into univerſal by invention of ſpecies*, 39; *the diſtinction of A, E, I, O, not more than an accident of language in any particular caſe*, 40; *the introduction of a limited univerſe gives poſitive meaning to contraries originally defined by negation*, 40, 41; inference 41, 42; qualities, how uſed in the forms of Logic, 42; formal Logic deals with names only, 42, 43; concluſion, ideal and objective, remarks on the diſtinction of, 43, 44; Aſſertions ſometimes made on the ſtudy of neceſſary conſequences, 44, 45; virtual incluſion of the neceſſary conſequence in the premiſes, remark on, 45; Humble poſition of the logic treated in this work, 46.

CHAPTER III.—*On the abſtract Form of the Propoſition* (pages 46—54).

Separation of logic from metaphyſics, 46, 47; particularly neceſſary as to the import of the propoſition, 47; Uſual mode of repreſenting abſtract terms, 47; the term may be nominal, ideal, or objective, 47; *objection to quantitative expreſſions, as diſtinguiſhed from quantuplicitative*, 48; *objection to the notion of cumulation as an adequate repreſentation of combination*, 48, 49; *Various meanings of the copula is*, 49; *Abſtraction of the logical characters of the word by right of which all thoſe meanings are proper for all inference*, 50, 51; *meanings which only ſatisfy ſome characteriſtics may be adapted to ſome inferences*, 51, 52; *poſſibility of new meanings*, 52; inadmiſſibility of ſome exiſting meanings, 52, 53; *ſome caſes in which the meanings may be ſhifted*, 53, 54.

CHAPTER IV.—*On Propoſitions* (pages 54—76).

Formal uſe of names, 54; propoſition defined, 54; *Limited univerſe introduced*, 55; *Expreſſed ſtipulation that no name uſed fills this univerſe*, 55; *diſtinction of ſimple and complex propoſition*, 56; ſign, affirmative and negative, 56; *relative* quantity, univerſal and particular, 56; *Only relative quantity or ratio, definite in univerſals*, 57; ſubject and predicate, 57; predicate always quantified by poſition, 57; *Diſtinction to be taken as to this quantification*, 57; definite and indefinite, *ideal poſſibility of perfect definiteneſs throughout*, 58; order, 58; convertibles and inconvertibles, 58, 59; remark on the alternatives of logic, 59; uſual diſtinction of contrary and contradictory, *not made in this work*, 60; *ſubcontrary and ſupercontrary propoſitions*, 60; *ſtandard order of reference, which, as to claſſification, renders* *ſigure unneceſſary*, 60; A, E, I, O, *and their contranominals*, 60; *theſe and their contranominals denoted by the ſub-ſymbols and ſuper-ſymbols* $A_{\prime}$, $E_{\prime}$, $I_{\prime}$, $O_{\prime}$, A', E', I', O', 60; *Meanings* of X)Y, X.Y, XY, *and* X:Y, 60; *The eight ſtandard forms; reduction of all others to them; and repreſentation by inſtances*, 61; *new term, contranominal, and expreſſion by means of it*, 62; *meaning of the new forms of aſſertion*, E' and I', 62; *repreſentations of the eight forms*, 62; *Quantities of the direct and contrary terms*, 63; *Table of relations of incluſion, &c.*, 63; *Concomitants*, 63; *Reduction of the forms to one another, by the orders of reference*, XY, Xy, xy, xY, 63, 64; *Inveſtigation of equivalences obtained by change of one or more of the four, ſubject, predicate, copula, and order*, 64, 65; *ſtrengthened and weakened forms*, 65; *complex propoſitions*, 65; P, *the complex particular*, 66; D, the identical, 66; $D_{\prime}$, *the ſubidentical*, D', *the ſuperidentical*, C, *the contrary*, $C_{\prime}$, *the ſubcontrary*, C', *the ſupercontrary*, 67; *ſub and ſuper affirmation and negation*, 68; *Table of relations between the ſimple and complex*, 69; *Table of connexion of ſimple and complex propoſitions by change of terms and orders*, 70; *Laws of this table*, 70; *Continuous interchange of complex relation*, 70, 71, 72; *its laws*, 72; *neceſſary, ſufficient, actually poſſible, contingent, and their contraries; laws of connexion of theſe relations with the ſimple and complex forms*, 72, 73, 74; *nomenclature in conjunction with, or amendment of, that of ſubaffirmative, &c.*, 75; *ſtatement of the evident laws to which all ſyllogiſm might be reduced*, 75, 76.

Additions and corrections. Page 56, *line* 7, *inſert* except only one which conſiſts of four ſimple propoſitions. *Page* 62, *line* 23; Say X and Y are not *complements* (inſtead of *contraries*) that is, do not together either fill, or more than fill, the univerſe. *Page* 72, *lines* 4 *and* 3, *from the bottom*; The oppoſitions are incorrect. It ought to be *cannot do without* and *cannot fail with*: *muſt precede*, and *muſt follow*. The reader may eaſily identify the eight forms of predication as having X for ſubject, Y for predicate, with the copulæ, cannot be without, can be without, cannot be with, can be with, cannot fail without, can fail without, cannot fail with, can fail with.

CHAPTER V.—*On the Syllogiſm* (pages 76—106).

Definition of ſyllogiſm, premiſes, middle term, concluding terms, 76; *Diſtinction of ſimple and complex ſyllogiſm*, 76; *Reaſons for beginning with the latter*, 76, 77; The common *à fortiori* ſyllogiſm is complex, 76; *Diſtinction of fundamental and ſtrengthened ſyllogiſm*, 77; *Standard order of reference, the ſubſtitute for figure*, 77; *The forms of the complex affirmatory and negatory ſyllogiſm, in ſymbols and in language*, 78; *its limiting forms*, 79; *its rules*, 79; *the demonſtration of the affirmatory forms, by help of a diagram*, 79, 80; *their à fortiori character*, 81; *the demonſtration of the negatory forms*, 81, 82; *reduction of all the forms of each kind to any one, and rules*, 82, 83, 84; *Complex forms in which* P *enters*, 84, 85; *doubt on the goodneſs*

of the terms ſimple and complex, 85; *Denial of the ſimplicity of the ſimple propoſition,* 85, 86; *Are not disjunctive and conjunctive the proper words?* 86; The denial of a concluſion, coupled with one of the premiſes, denies the other, 86; The ſimple ſyllogiſm, 86; Demonſtration that a particular cannot lead to a univerſal, and that two particulars are inconcluſive, *by help of the complex ſyllogiſm,* 86, 87; Opponent ſyllogiſms, 87, 88; *Rules for the ſymbols of opponent ſyllogiſms,* 87, 88; *Of fundamental ſyllogiſms, there muſt be twice as many particular as univerſal,* 88; *Deduction of the fundamental ſimple ſyllogiſms, eight univerſal, and ſixteen particular, from the eight affirmatory complex ſyllogiſms,* 88, 89; *Deduction of the eight ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms from the limiting forms of the affirmatory complex ones,* 90, 91; *Connexion of the two modes of ſtrengthening a premiſe,* 90, 91; *The concluſion is never ſtrengthened by ſtrengthening the middle term, nor only weakened by weakening it,* 91; *Table of connexion of the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms with the reſt,* 91; *deduction of the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms from the negatory complex ones, and diſmiſſal of the latter as of no more logical effect than the former,* 92; *Direct rule of notation, applying to ſyllogiſms which begin and conclude with like quantity,* 92; *Inverſe rule of notation,* [N.B. the word *inverſe* ſhould have been *contrary*] *applying to ſyllogiſms which begin and conclude with unlike quantity,* 93; *Rules for all the retained ſyllogiſms,* 93; *Sub-rules for the particular ſyllogiſms* [they would have done as remarks, but are needleſs as rules] 94; *Remarks, partly recapitulatory,* 94, 95, 96; *In all fundamental ſyllogiſms,* the middle term is univerſal in one premiſe, *and particular in the other,* 95; *diſtinction thence ariſing,* 95; *rule for connecting the ſyllogiſms which are formed by interchanging the concluding terms,* 96; *converſion of a particular into a univerſal,* 96; *diſtinction of the particular quantity in a concluſion into intrinſic and extrinſic,* 97; *the quantity of one term always intrinſic, and hence the ſyllogiſm can always be made univerſal,* 97; *Nominal mode of notation for, and repreſentation of, a fundamental ſyllogiſm,* 98; *connexion of the nominal ſyſtem with the former (or proponent) ſyſtem,* 99; *mode of deriving concomitants and weakened forms,* 100; *more abſtract mode of repreſentation derived from the nominal,* 100; *nominal ſyſtem of ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms,* 101; *mixed complex ſyllogiſm,* 101; *opponent forms,* 102; *verbal deſcription of the ſimple ſyllogiſm,* 103; *new view of the ſyllogiſm, in which all is referred to the middle term,* 104; *rules thence derived,* 105; *compound names, and expulſion of quantity by reference of the propoſition to poſſibility or impoſſibility of a compound name,* 105; *ſyſtem of ſyllogiſm thence ariſing,* 106.

Additions and corrections.—Page 79, in the firſt diagram, for D_1D_1D, read $D_1D_1D_1$; *page* 88, *line* 23, *inſtead of* has the other two for its opponents, *read* has its opponents in the ſet; *page* 90, *line* 4, *from the bottom, for* premiſs *read* premiſe: the firſt ſpelling has been common enough, but it ſeems ſtrange that the cognate words promiſe, ſurmiſe, demiſe, &c. ſhould not have dictated the ſecond. *Page* 96;

The inverted forms of the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms are omitted: of theſe, four are their own inverſions, namely, $A_{\prime}A^{\prime}I^{\prime}$, $A^{\prime}A\,I_{\prime}$, $E^{\prime}E^{\prime}I_{\prime}$, and $E_{\prime}E_{\prime}I^{\prime}$: of the remainder, $A_{\prime}E^{\prime}O^{\prime}$ and $E^{\prime}A^{\prime}O_{\prime}$ are inverſions; and alſo $A^{\prime}E_{\prime}O_{\prime}$ and $E_{\prime}A_{\prime}O^{\prime}$. *Page* 100, *line* 12, *from the bottom*; for —011 *read* —011), the firſt time it occurs. *Page* 101: Read the ſymbols of the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms ſo as to begin from the middle in both premiſes: thus, Xyzl is $y)X+y)z=Xz$. *Page* 101. I might have ſaid a word or two on the caſe in which a complex particular is combined with a univerſal; to form the reſults will be an eaſy exerciſe for the reader. *Page* 102, *line* 7, *from the bottom*, for $I_{\prime}A^{\prime}I_{\prime}$ *read* $I_{\prime}A_{\prime}I_{\prime}$.

CHAPTER VI.—*On the Syllogiſm* (pages 107—126).

Remarks connected with the exiſtence of the terms, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113. *The concluſion not ſeparable from the premiſes except as to truth*, 107, 108; conditions, and conditional ſyllogiſm, 109; *incompleteneſs of reduction of conditional to categorical*, 109, 110; *univerſe of propoſitions*, 110; *exiſtence of the terms of a propoſition*, 111; *its aſſumption in ſyllogiſm, particularly as to the middle term*, 112, 113; *poſtulate more extenſive than the* dictum de omni et nullo, *involved as well in the formation of premiſes as in ſyllogiſm*, 114, 115; Invention of names, 115; *notation for conjunctive and disjunctive names*, 115, 116; *expreſſion of complex relations and their contraries*, 116; copulative and disjunctive ſyllogiſms and dilemma, 117; *Conjunctive poſtulate*, 117; *deduction of other evident propoſitions from it*, 118, 119; *The collective* and, *as conjunctive, oppoſed to the disjunctives* and *and* or *diſtributively uſed in univerſals, and* or *disjunctive (in the common ſenſe) in particulars*, 119; *Disjunctives may be rejected from univerſals, and conjunctives* from particulars, 119; *Tranſpoſition, introduction of, and rules for*, 120; *Table of the tranſpoſed forms of A and E with compound names*, 121; Examples of disjunctive ſyllogiſms, dilemmas, &c. *treated by the above method*, 122, 123, 124; Sorites, 124; *Extended rules for the formation of the various claſſes of Sorites*, 125, 126.

Additions and corrections. Page 121, *line* 8, *from the bottom.* For [x,y][p,q])u *read* [X,Y][p,q])u.

CHAPTER VII.—*On the Ariſtotelian Syllogiſm* (127—141).

Limitations impoſed either by Ariſtotle or his followers, 127; Dictum de omni et nullo, 127; *defect of this*, 128; excluſion of contraries, 128; Standard forms, 129; Major and minor terms, and diſtinction of figure, 129; Selection of the Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſms *from among thoſe of this work*, 130 131; Symbolic words, and meaning of their letters, 131; Reduction to the firſt figure, 131, 132; Old form of the fourth figure, 132, 133; *Suggeſtion as to two figures ſubdivided*, 133; Poſſible uſe of the diſtinction of figure, 133, 134; Collection of the figures in detail, 134, 135, 136; Aldrich's verſes on the rules, 136; Explanation of theſe rules, *and ſubſtitutes for the ſyſtem in which contraries are allowed,* 137, 138, 139; *Method of determining what terms are taken direct from the premiſes, and what contrariwiſe.* 140; *Reaſon for the duplication of the ſyſtem of chapter V.,* 140, 141.

CHAPTER VIII.—*On the numerically definite Syllogiſm* (pages 141—170).

Reaſon for its introduction, 141; *definition of numerical definiteneſs,* 141, 142; *diſtinction between it and perfect definiteneſs,* 142, 143; *Notation for the ſimple numerical propoſition,* 144; *Forms of inference when only the direct middle term is numerically definite,* 145, 146; *Canon of the middle term,* 145; *Double inference in the caſe of one premiſe negative,* 145, 146; *This double inference is true in the Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm* Bokardo, 146; *Application of the phraſeology of complex names to the relations of propoſitions,* 146, 147, 148, 149; *Identical propoſitions,* 146, 147; *Neceſſary conſequence,* 147; *Reaſons for rejecting the uſual diſtinction of* Contrary *and* Contradictory, *and for introducing ſubcontrary and ſupercontrary,* 148; *Remarks on a univerſe of propoſitions,* 149; *Abolition of the numerical quantification of the predicate,* 150, 151; *The caſes in which it appears either identical with thoſe in which it does not appear, or ſpurious,* 150, 151; *numerical forms of the uſual propoſitions,* 151; *Modes of contradicting the numerical forms,* 152; *Definition of ſpurious propoſitions: reaſons for refuſing their introduction, and excluding them when they appear,* 153, 154; *Note in defence of the word ſpurious,* 153; *Spurious concluſions may reſult from premiſes not ſpurious,* 153, 154; *Law of inference,* 154; *Contranominal forms of numerical propoſitions, partial, (which are ſpurious) and complete,* 155, 156; *When one is impoſſible, the other is ſpurious,* 157; *Fundamental form of inference,* 157; *Of two contranominals, one is always partially ſpurious,* 158; *deduction of the remaining forms from the fundamental one,* 158, 159; *Equations of connexion between the numerical quantities,* 159; *Enumeration of the uſeful ſubdiviſions of the numerical hypotheſis,* 160; *Exhibition of the ſixteen varieties of numerical ſyllogiſtic inference,* 161; *Deduction of all the ordinary ſyllogiſms from them,* 161, 162; *Caſes in which definite particulars allow of inference by deſcription with reſpect to the middle term,* 163; *Double choice in the mode of expreſſing theſe ſyllogiſms,* 163; *Exceptional ſyllogiſms, aſſerted to be what are moſt frequently meant when univerſals are uſed,* 164; *Formation of ab infirmiori ſyllogiſms, their connexion with the ordinary ones,* 165; *Formation of ſyllogiſms of tranſpoſed quantity,* 166; *Enumeration of them,* 166, 167; *Rules for their formation,* 167, 168; *Example of their occurrence,* 168; *Example of the formation of an opponent numerical ſyllogiſm,* 168; *Remark on what becomes of the ſecond inference in a partially definite ſyſtem,* 169; *Nonexiſtence of definite numerical complex ſyllogiſms,* 169, 170.

Additions and corrections. *Page* 143, *line* 12: Supply the propoſitions X)M,P and Y)N,Q, as deducible from the numbers of inſtances in the ſeveral names. *Page* 148, *line* 10, *from the bottom: for* propoſitions *read* prepoſitions. *Page* 152, *line* 4: *for* m *read* *m*. *Page* 153, *line* 22: *for* will preſently ſhow us, *read* have ſhown us in page 145. *Page* 154, *line* 2, *from the bottom*, *for* ys *read* zs. *Page* 155, *line* 6 *from the bottom*, *for* mXY *read* *m*XY. *Page* 162, *line* 2, *after the table: for* laſt chapter *read* chapter V. *Page* 166, *line* 17, *for* *m'xy* *read* *m*'xy. *Page* 167, *line* 24: *for* 62 *read* 92.

CHAPTER IX.—*On Probability* (pages 170—191).

Remark on old and new views of knowledge, 170; Neceſſary truths not always identities, inſtance, two and two are four, 171; degrees of belief or knowledge, 171; Degree of knowledge treated as a magnitude, 172; Diſtinction of ideal and objective probability, 172, 173; Rejection of the latter, 173; Definition of probability as referring to degree of belief, 173; Illuſtration of degree of belief as a magnitude, 174; What is perception of magnitude, 174; Meaſurement of magnitude, 175; Illuſtration of various degrees of belief, 176; Difference of certain and probable, not that of magnitudes of various kinds, but that of finite and infinite of the ſame kind, 176, 177; the real diſtinction not thereby abrogated, 178; Poſtulate on the acceptance of which the theory of probabilities depends, 179; the aſſumption of this poſtulate, in other caſes, not always ſo well founded as is ſuppoſed, 179, 180, 181; the difficulties of this poſtulate intentionally introduced and inſiſted on, 181, 182; Meaſure of probability or credibility, and alſo of authority, 182, 183; Rule for the formation of this meaſure, 184; Objective verification of a remote concluſion of this rule, 184, 185; Probability of the joint happening of independent events, 186; Conſequences of this rule, 187; Problem in which the primary caſes are unequally probable, 187, 188; Rule of inverſe probabilities, 188, 189, 190; this rule alſo holds in calculating the probabilities of reſtricted caſes from the unreſtricted ones, 190, 191.

CHAPTER X.—*On probable Inference* (pages 191—210).

Argument and teſtimony, 191, 192; *argument never the only vehicle of information except when demonſtrative*, 192; *truth or falſehood not the ſimple iſſue in argument*, 192, 193; *difficulty thereby introduced into the judgment of truth or falſehood*, 193; *entrance of teſtimony*, 194; *remark on the precept to neglect authority*, 194; Compoſition of independent teſtimonies, 195; on the majority of witneſſes, 196; the ſame problem, when the event aſſerted has an antecedent probability, 197; queſtion of colluſion, 198, 199; extenſion of the laſt problem to more complicated events, 200; Compoſition of independent arguments on the ſame ſide, 201; *manner in which the weakneſs of an argument may become an argument or a teſtimony*, 202, 208; *Compoſition of arguments on contrary ſides*, 203; *the ſame on ſubcontrary ſides*, 204; *Compoſition of argument and teſtimony in a queſtion of contrary ſides*, 205; *More weight due to argument than to teſtimony of the ſame probability*, 206; *Utter rejection of authority, what it amounts to*, 207, 208; *Effects of the ſame arguments on different minds*, 209; *Effect of probable conſequence upon an aſſertion*, 209, 210; *Old ſuicidal aſſertion, explained by probability*, 210.

Additions and corrections. Page 199, *line* 4, *from the bottom: for* $(1-\lambda)$ *read* $(1-\lambda)^m$. *Page* 201, *line* 14, *from the bottom: for* ^{7} *read* $\frac{7}{10}$.

CHAPTER XI.—*On Induction* (pages 211—226).

Explanation of induction, 211; Reduction of the proceſs to a ſyllogiſm, 211; Induction by connexion, and inſtance, 212; Ordinary induction not a demonſtrative proceſs, 212, 213; Pure induction, incomplete, probability of it, 213, 214; Ordinary miſtakes on this ſubject, 215; Examination of Mr. T. B. Macaulay's enumeration of inſtances in which ſcientific analyſis is uſeleſs, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224; *probability of ſyllogiſms with particular premiſes*, 224, 225, 226; Circumſtantial evidence, 226.

CHAPTER XII.—*On old logical Terms* (pages 227—237).

Dialectics, 227; ſimple and complex terms, 227; apprehenſion, judgment, diſcourſe, 227; Univerſal and ſingular, 228; Individuals, 228; categories, predicaments, 228; ſubſtance, 228; firſt and ſecond ſubſtance, 229; quantity, continuous and diſcrete, 229; Quality, habit, diſpoſition, paſſion, 229; Relation, 229; Action, paſſion, immanent, tranſient, univocal, equivocal, 229, 230; Remaining categories, 230; predicables, genus, ſpecies, 230; difference, property, accident, 231; cauſe, material, formal, efficient, final, 231; form, motion, ſubject, object, 231; Subjective, objective, adjunct, 232; modals, ſubſtitution of the theory of probabilities for them, 232; Their uſe in the old philoſophy, 232, 233; Notions of old logicians on quantity, 234; Intenſion or comprehenſion, and extenſion, objections to their oppoſition as quantities, and references to places in this work where the diſtinction has occurred, 234, 235, 236; Inſtance, 236; Enthymeme, Ariſtotle's, and modern, 236, 237.

Additions and corrections. Page 230, *lines* 16 *and* 15, *from the bottom; tranſpoſe the words* former *and* latter. *Page* 234 *line* 2 *from bottom, for* after *read* before. *Page* 237, *note;* I find that etymologiſts are decidedly of opinion that ῥῆσις, ſpeech, and 'ρέω, flow, have different roots, and that the former is *ſpeech* in its primitive meaning. The reader muſt make the alteration, which however does not affect my ſuggeſtion.

CHAPTER XIII.—*On Fallacies* (pages 237—286).

No claſſification of fallacies, 237; Amuſement derived from, 238; fallacy, ſophiſm, paradox, paralogiſm, 238; Ariſtotle's claſſification, 240; Poſition of ancients and moderns as to fallacies, 240; Conſequences of the neglect of logic, 241; Ariſtotle's ſpecies of fallacies enumerated, 241; Equivocation, 241, 242; Change of meanings with time, 243; Importance once attached to ſucceſsful equivocation, 244; Government fallacies, 244; Qualifications of meaning, 244, 245; Phraſes interpreted by their component words, 245; Aſſumption of right over words, 246, 247; Equivocating forms of predication, 247; Amphibology, 247; Defects in the ſtructure of language, 247; Compoſition and diviſion, 248; Accent, 248, 249; Fallacy of alteration of emphaſis, 249, 250; diction, 250; *Accident* and *à dicto ſecundum quid*, &c., 250, 251, 252; Examination of ſome caſes of legal ſtrictneſs, 252, 253, 254; *Petitio principii*, 254; often wrongly imputed, 255; Ariſtotle's meaning of it, 256; Meaning of the old logicians, 256; derivation from the ſyllogiſm of principle and example, 257; Charge of *petitio principii* againſt all ſyllogiſms, 257, 258, 259; Syllogiſm ſometimes only required for diminution of comprehenſion, 259; Imperfect dilemma, ſophiſm of Diodorus Cronus, 259, 260; *Ignoratio elenchi*, 260; proof of negative, and negative proof, 261, 262; aſſertions of diſputants in their own favour, 262; Fallacy of tendencies and neceſſary conſequences, 263; Fallacy of attributing reſults of teſtimony to argument, 264; *Argumentum ad hominem*, 265; Parallel caſes, 265, 266: Fallacies of illuſtration, 266, 267; *Fallacia conſequentis*, 267; Incorrect logical forms, 267, 268; *Non cauſa pro cauſa*, 268, 269; *Fallacia plurimum interrogationum*, 269, 270; Practices of barriſters, 270; Incorrect uſe of univerſal form, 270, 271; Fallacy of the extreme caſe, 271; Uſe of the extreme caſe, 271, 272; Carriage of principles, 272; Uſe of the word *general*, 272; Confuſion of logic and perſpective, 272, 273; General truths, 273; Implied univerſals not fairly ſtated, 273; Fallacies of quantity, 274; Proverbs, 275; Fallacies of probability, 275, 276; Fallacy of analogy, 276; Fallacy of judging by reſults, 276, 277; Equivocations of ſtyle, 277; Fallacy of ſynonymes, 277, 278; Fallacies ariſing out of connection of principles and rules, 279, 280, 281; Want of rule *niſi* in common language, 280; Fallacy of importation of premiſes, 281; Fallacy of retaining concluſions after abandoning premiſes, 282; Fallacies of citation and quotation, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286.

Additions and corrections. Page 250, *lines* 3 *and* 5; *for* millenium *read* millennium, *and for* Newtonion *read* Newtonian.

CHAPTER XIV.—*On the verbal Deſcription of the Syllogiſm* (pages 286—296).

Conditions to be ſatisfied, 287; Double mode of deſcription and reference of one to the other, 287, 288; *Language propoſed*, 288; *Deſcription of the caſes of ſyllogiſm in that language*, 289, 290; *Connexion of the univerſal and concomitant ſyllogiſm with the complex one*, 291, 292; *Quantitative formation of the ſyllogiſm*, 293, 294, 295; *Rules for the formation of the numerical ſyllogiſm*, 295, 296.

APPENDIX I.—*Account of a Controverſy between the Author of this Work and Sir William Hamilton of Edinburgh; and final reply to the latter* (pages 297—323).

APPENDIX II.—*On ſome Forms of Inference differing from thoſe of the Ariſtotelians* (pages 323—336).

ELEMENTS OF LOGIC.

CHAPTER I.

Firſt Notions.

THE firſt notion which a reader can form of Logic is by viewing it as the examination of that part of reaſoning which depends upon the manner in which inferences are formed, and the inveſtigation of general maxims and rules for conſtructing arguments, ſo that the concluſion may contain no inaccuracy which was not previouſly aſſerted in the premiſes. It has ſo far nothing to do with the truth of the facts, opinions, or preſumptions, from which an inference is derived; but ſimply takes care that the inference ſhall certainly be true, if the premiſes be true. Thus, when we ſay that all men will die, and that all men are rational beings, and thence infer that ſome rational beings will die, the *logical* truth of this ſentence is the ſame whether it be true or falſe that men are mortal and rational. This logical truth depends upon the *ſtructure of the ſentence*, and not upon the particular matters ſpoken of. Thus,

Inſtead of	Write,
All men will die.	Every Y is X.
All men are rational beings.	Every Y is Z.
Therefore ſome rational beings will die.	Therefore ſome Zs are Xs.

The ſecond of theſe is the ſame propoſition, logically conſidered, as the firſt; the conſequence in both is virtually contained in, and rightly inferred from, the premiſes. Whether the premiſes be true or falſe, is not a queſtion of logic, but of morals, philoſophy, hiſtory, or any other knowledge to which their ſubject-matter belongs: the queſtion of logic is, does the concluſion certainly follow if the premiſes be true?

Every act of reaſoning muſt mainly conſiſt in comparing together different things, and either finding out, or recalling from previous knowledge, the points in which they reſemble or differ from each other. That particular part of reaſoning which is called *inference*, conſiſts in the compariſon of ſeveral and different things with one and the ſame other thing; and aſcertaining the reſemblances, or differences, of the ſeveral things, by means of the points in which they reſemble, or differ from, the thing with which all are compared.

There muſt then be ſome propoſitions already obtained before any inference can be drawn. All propoſitions are either aſſertions or denials, and are thus divided into *affirmative* and *negative*. Thus, X is Y, and X is not Y, are the two forms to which all propoſitions may be reduced. Theſe are, for our preſent purpoſe, the moſt ſimple forms; though it will frequently happen that much circumlocution is needed to reduce propoſitions to them. Thus, ſuppoſe the following aſſertion, ‘If he ſhould come to-morrow, he will probably ſtay till Monday;’ how is this to be reduced to the form X is Y? There is evidently ſomething ſpoken of, ſomething ſaid of it, and an affirmative connection between them. Something, if it happen, that is, the happening of ſomething, makes the happening of another ſomething probable; or *is* one of the things which render the happening of the ſecond thing probable.

X	is	Y
The happening of his arrival to-morrow	is	an event from which it may be inferred as probable that he will ſtay till Monday.

The forms of language will allow the manner of aſſerting to be varied in a great number of ways; but the reduction to the preceding form is always poſſible. Thus, ‘ſo he ſaid’ is an affirmation, reducible as follows:

What you have juſt ſaid (or whatever elſe ‘ſo’ refers to)	is	the thing which he ſaid.

By changing ‘is’ into ‘is not,’ we make a negative propoſition; but care muſt always be taken to aſcertain whether a propoſition which appears negative be really ſo. The principal danger is that of confounding a propoſition which is negative with another which is affirmative of ſomething requiring a negative to deſcribe it. Thus, ‘he reſembles the man who was not in the room,’ is affirmative, and muſt not be confounded with ‘he does not reſemble the man who was in the room.’ Again, ‘if he ſhould come to-morrow, it is probable he will not ſtay till Monday,’ does not mean the ſimple denial of the preceding propoſition, but the affirmation of a directly oppoſite propoſition. It is,

X	is	Y
The happening of his arrival to-morrow,	is	an event from which it may be inferred to be *im*probable that he will ſtay till Monday:

whereas the following,

The happening of his arrival to-morrow,	is *not*	an event from which it may be inferred as probable that he will ſtay till Monday,

would be expreſſed thus: ‘If he ſhould come to-morrow, that is no reaſon why he ſhould ſtay till Monday.’

Moreover, the negative words not, no, &c., have two kinds of meaning which muſt be carefully diſtinguiſhed. Sometimes they deny, and nothing more: ſometimes they are uſed to affirm the direct contrary. In caſes which offer but two alternatives, one of which is neceſſary, theſe amount to the ſame thing, ſince the denial of one, and the affirmation of the other, are obviouſly equivalent propoſitions. In many idioms of converſation, the negative implies affirmation of the contrary in caſes which offer not only alternatives, but degrees of alternatives. Thus, to the queſtion, ‘Is he tall?’ the ſimple anſwer, ‘No,’ moſt frequently means that he is the contrary of tall, or conſiderably under the average. But it muſt be remembered, that, in all logical reaſoning, the negation is ſimply negation, and nothing more, never implying affirmation of the contrary.

The common propoſition that two negatives make an affirmative, is true only upon the ſuppoſition that there are but two poſſible things, one of which is denied. Grant that a man muſt be either able or unable to do a particular thing, and then *not unable* and able are the ſame things. But if we ſuppoſe various degrees of performance, and therefore degrees of ability, it is falſe, in the common ſenſe of the words, that two negatives make an affirmative. Thus, it would be erroneous to ſay, 'John is able to tranſlate Virgil, and Thomas is not unable; therefore, what John can do Thomas can do,' for it is evident that the premiſes mean that John is ſo near to the beſt ſort of tranſlation that an affirmation of his ability may be made, while Thomas is conſiderably lower than John, but not ſo near to abſolute deficiency that his ability may be altogether denied. It will generally be found that two negatives imply an affirmative of a weaker degree than the poſitive affirmation.

Each of the propoſitions, 'X is Y,' and 'X is not Y,' may be ſubdivided into two ſpecies: the *univerſal*, in which every poſſible caſe is included; and the *particular*, in which it is not meant to be aſſerted that the affirmation or negation is univerſal. The four ſpecies of propoſition are then as follows, each being marked with the letter by which writers on logic have always diſtinguiſhed it.

A	*Univerſal Affirmative*	Every X is Y
E	*Univerſal Negative*	No X is Y
I	*Particular Affirmative*	Some Xs are Ys
O	*Particular Negative*	Some Xs are not Ys.

In common converſation the affirmation of a part is meant to imply the denial of the remainder. Thus, by 'ſome of the apples are ripe,' it is always intended to ſignify that ſome are not ripe. This is not the caſe in logical language, but every propoſition is intended to make its amount of affirmation or denial, and no more. When we ſay, 'Some X is Y,' or, more grammatically, 'Some Xs are Ys,' we do not mean to imply that ſome are not: this may or may not be. Again, the word ſome means, 'one or more, poſſibly all.' The following table will ſhew the bearing of each propoſition on the reſt.

Every X is Y affirms *Some Xs are Ys* and denies { *No X is Y* / *Some Xs are not Ys*

No X is Y affirms *Some Xs are not Ys* and denies $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\textit{Every X is Y}\\ \textit{Some Xs are Ys}\end{array}\right.$

Some Xs are Ys does not contradict $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\textit{Every X is Y}\\ \textit{Some Xs are not Ys}\end{array}\right\}$ but denies *No X is Y*

Some Xs are not Ys does not contradict $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\textit{No X is Y}\\ \textit{Some Xs are Ys}\end{array}\right\}$ but denies *Every X is Y*

Contradictory propoſitions are thoſe in which one denies *any thing* that the other affirms; *contrary* propoſitions are thoſe in which one denies *every thing* which the other affirms, or affirms every thing which the other denies. The following pair are contraries,

Every X is Y and No X is Y

and the following are contradictories,

Every X is Y to Some Xs are not Ys
No X is Y to Some Xs are Ys

A contrary, therefore, is a complete and total contradictory; and a little conſideration will make it appear that the deciſive diſtinction between contraries and contradictories lies in this, that contraries may both be falſe, but of contradictories, one muſt be true and the other falſe. We may ſay, ‘ Either P is true, or *ſomething* in contradiction of it is true;’ but we cannot ſay, ‘ Either P is true, or *every thing* in contradiction of it is true.’ It is a very common miſtake to imagine that the *denial* of a propoſition gives a right to *affirm* the contrary; whereas it ſhould be, that the *affirmation* of a universal propoſition gives a right to *deny* the contrary. Thus, if we deny that Every X is Y, we do not affirm that No X is Y, but only that Some Xs are not Ys; while, if we affirm that Every X is Y, we deny No X is Y, and alſo Some Xs are not Ys.

But, as to contradictories, affirmation of one is denial of the other, and denial of one is affirmation of the other. Thus, either Every X is Y, or Some Xs are not Ys: affirmation of either is denial of the other, and *vice verſâ*.

Let the ſtudent now endeavour to ſatisfy himſelf of the following. Taking the four preceding propoſitions, A, E, I, O, let the ſimple letter ſignify the affirmation, the ſame letter in parentheſes the denial, and the abſence of the letter, that there is neither affirmation nor denial.

From A follow	(E), I, (O)	From (A) follow	O
From E	(A), (I), O	From (E)	I
From I	(E)	From (I)	(A), E, O
From O	(A)	From (O) ...	A, (E), I

Theſe may be thus ſummed up: The affirmation of a univerſal propoſition, and the denial of a particular one, enable us to affirm or deny all the other three; but the denial of a univerſal propoſition, and the affirmation of a particular one, leave us unable to affirm or deny two of the others.

In ſuch propoſitions as 'Every X is Y,' 'Some Xs are not Ys,' &c., X is called the *ſubject*, and Y the *predicate*, while the verb 'is' or 'is not,' is called the *copula*. It is obvious that the words of the propoſition point out whether the ſubject is ſpoken of univerſally or partially, but not ſo of the predicate, which it is therefore important to examine. Logical writers generally give the name of *diſtributed* ſubjects or predicates to thoſe which are ſpoken of univerſally; but as this word is rather technical, I ſhall ſay that a ſubject or predicate enters wholly or partially, according as it is univerſally or particularly ſpoken of.

1. In A, or 'Every X is Y,' the ſubject enters wholly, but the predicate only partially. For it obviouſly ſays, 'Among the Ys are all the Xs,' 'Every X is part of the collection of Ys, ſo that all the Xs make a part of the Ys, the whole it *may* be.' Thus, 'Every horſe is an animal,' does not ſpeak of all animals, but ſtates that all the horſes make up a portion of the animals.

2. In E, or 'No X is Y,' both ſubject and predicate enter wholly. 'No X whatſoever is any one out of all the Ys;' 'ſearch the whole collection of Ys, and *every* Y ſhall be found to be ſomething which is not X.'

3. In I, or 'Some Xs are Ys,' both ſubject and predicate enter partially. 'Some of the Xs are found among the Ys, or make up a part (the whole poſſibly, but not known from the preceding) of the Ys.'

4. In O, or 'Some Xs are not Ys,' the ſubject enters partially, and the predicate wholly. 'Some Xs are none of them any whatſoever of the Ys; every Y will be found to be no one out of a certain portion of the Xs.'

It appears then that,

In affirmatives, the predicate enters partially.

In negatives, the predicate enters wholly.

In contradictory propoſitions, both ſubject and predicate enter differently in the two.

The *converſe* of a propoſition is that which is made by interchanging the ſubject and predicate, as follows:

	The propoſition.	Its converſe.
A	Every X is Y	Every Y is X
E	No X is Y	No Y is X
I	Some Xs are Ys	Some Ys are Xs
O	Some Xs are not Ys	Some Ys are not Xs

Now, it is a fundamental and ſelf-evident propoſition, that no conſequence muſt be allowed to aſſert more widely than its premiſes; ſo that, for inſtance, an aſſertion which is only of ſome Ys can never lead to a reſult which is true of all Ys. But if a propoſition aſſert agreement or diſagreement, any other propoſition which aſſerts the ſame, to the ſame extent and no further, muſt be a legitimate conſequence; or, if you pleaſe, muſt amount to the whole, or part, of the original aſſertion in another form. Thus, the converſe of A is not true: for, in 'Every X is Y,' the predicate enters partially; while in 'Every Y is X,' the ſubject enters wholly. 'All the Xs make up a part of the Ys, then a part of the Ys are among the Xs, or ſome Ys are Xs.' Hence, the only *legitimate* converſe of 'Every X is Y' is, 'Some Ys are Xs.' But in 'No X is Y,' both ſubject and predicate enter wholly, and 'No Y is X' is, in fact, the ſame propoſition as 'No X is Y.' And 'Some Xs are Ys' is alſo the ſame as its converſe 'Some Ys are Xs:' here both terms enter partially. But 'Some Xs are not Ys' admits of no converſe whatever; it is perfectly conſiſtent with all aſſertions upon Y and X in which Y is the ſubject. Thus neither of the four following lines is inconſiſtent with itſelf.

Some Xs are not Ys	and	Every Y is X
Some Xs are not Ys	and	No Y is X
Some Xs are not Ys	and	Some Ys are Xs
Some Xs are not Ys	and	Some Ys are not Xs.

Having thus diſcuſſed the principal points connected with the ſimple aſſertion, I paſs to the manner of making two aſſertions give a third. Every inſtance of this is called a *ſyllogiſm*, the two aſſertions which form the baſis of the third are called *premiſes*, and the third itſelf the *concluſion*.

If two things both agree with a third in any particular, they agree with each other in the ſame; as, if X be of the ſame colour as Y, and Z of the ſame colour as Y, then X is of the ſame colour as Z. Again, if X differ from Y in any particular in which Z agrees with Y, then X and Z differ in that particular. If X be not of the ſame colour as Y, and Z be of the ſame colour as Y, then X is not of the colour of Z. But if X and Z both differ from Y in any particular, nothing can be inferred; they may either differ in the ſame way and to the ſame extent, or not. Thus, if X and Z be both of different colours from Y, it neither follows that they agree, nor differ, in their own colours.

The paragraph preceding contains the eſſential parts of all inference, which conſiſts in comparing two things with a third, and finding from their agreement or difference with that third, their agreement or difference with one another. Thus, Every X is Y, every Z is Y, allows us to infer that X and Z have all thoſe qualities in common which are neceſſary to Y. Again, from every X is Y, and ‘No Z is Y,’ we infer that X and Z differ from one another in all particulars which are eſſential to Y. The preceding forms, however, though they repreſent common reaſoning better than the ordinary ſyllogiſm, to which we are now coming, do not conſtitute the ultimate forms of inference. Simple *identity* or *non-identity* is the ultimate ſtate to which every aſſertion may be reduced; and we ſhall, therefore, firſt aſk, from what identities, &c., can other identities, &c., be produced? Again, ſince we name objects in ſpecies, each ſpecies conſiſting of a number of individuals, and ſince our aſſertion may include all or only part of a ſpecies, it is further neceſſary to aſk, in every inſtance, to what extent the concluſion drawn is true, whether of all, or only of part?

Let us take the ſimple aſſertion, ‘Every living man reſpires;’ or every living man is one of the things (however varied they may be) which reſpire. If we were to encloſe all living men in a large triangle, and all reſpiring objects in a large circle, the preceding aſſertion, if true, would require that the whole of the triangle ſhould be contained in the circle. And in the ſame way we may reduce any aſſertion to the expreſſion of a coincidence, total or partial, between two figures. Thus, a point in a circle may repreſent an individual of one ſpecies, and a point in a triangle an individual of another ſpecies: and we may expreſs that the whole of one ſpecies is aſſerted to be contained or not contained in the other by ſuch forms as, ‘All the △ is in the ○’; ‘None of the △ is in the ○’.

Any two aſſertions about X and Z, each expreſſing agreement or diſagreement, total or partial, with or from Y, and leading to a concluſion with reſpect to X or Z, is called a ſyllogiſm, of which Y is called the *middle term*. The plaineſt ſyllogiſm is the following:—

Every X is Y	All the △ is in the ○
Every Y is Z	All the ○ is in the □
Therefore Every X is Z	Therefore All the △ is in the □

In order to find all the poſſible forms of ſyllogiſm, we muſt make a table of all the elements of which they can conſiſt; namely—

X and Y		Z and Y
Every X is Y	A	Every Z is Y
No X is Y	E	No Z is Y
Some Xs are Ys	I	Some Zs are Ys
Some Xs are not Ys	O	Some Zs are not Ys
Every Y is X	A	Every Y is Z
Some Ys are not Xs	O	Some Ys are not Zs

Or their ſynonymes,

△ and ○		□ and ○
All the △ is in the ○	A	All the □ is in the ○
None of the △ is in the ○	E	None of the □ is in the ○
Some of the △ is in the ○	I	Some of the □ is in the ○
Some of the △ is not in the ○	O	Some of the □ is not in the ○
All the ○ is in the △	A	All the ○ is in the □
Some of the ○ is not in the △	O	Some of the ○ is not in the □

Now, taking any one of the ſix relations between X and Y, and combining it with either of thoſe between Z and Y, we have ſix pairs of premiſes, and the ſame number repeated for every different relation of X to Y. We have then thirty-ſix forms to conſider: but, thirty of theſe (namely, all but (A, A) (E, E), &c.,) are half of them repetitions of the other half. Thus, ‘Every X is Y, no Z is Y,’ and ‘Every Z is Y, no X is Y,’ are of the ſame form, and only differ by changing X into Z and Z into X. There are then only 15+6, or 21 diſtinct forms, ſome of which give a neceſſary concluſion, while others do not. We ſhall ſelect the former of theſe, claſſifying them by their concluſions; that is, according as the inference is of the form A, E, I, or O.

I. In what manner can a univerſal affirmative concluſion be drawn; namely, that one figure is entirely contained in the other? This we can only aſſert when we know that one figure is entirely contained in the circle, which itſelf is entirely contained in the other figure. Thus,

Every X is Y	All the △ is in the ○	A
Every Y is Z	All the ○ is in the □	A
Every X is Z	All the △ is in the □	A

is the only way in which a univerſal affirmative concluſion can be drawn.

II. In what manner can a univerſal negative concluſion be drawn; namely, that one figure is entirely exterior to the other? Only when we are able to aſſert that one figure is entirely within, and the other entirely without, the circle. Thus,

Every X is Y	All the △ is in the ○	A
No Z is Y	None of the □ is in the ○	E
No X is Z	None of the △ is in the □	E

is the only way in which a univerſal negative concluſion can be drawn.

III. In what manner can a particular affirmative concluſion be drawn; namely, that part or all of one figure is contained in the other? Only when we are able to aſſert that the whole circle is part of one of the figures, and that the whole, or part of the circle, is part of the other figure. We have then two forms.

Every Y is X	All the ○ is in the △	A
Every Y is Z	All the ○ is in the □	A
Some Xs are Zs	Some of the △ is in the □	I

Every Y is X	All the ○ is in the △	A
Some Ys are Zs	Some of the ○ is in the □	I
Some Xs are Zs	Some of the △ is in the □	I

The ſecond of theſe contains all that is ſtrictly neceſſary to the concluſion, and the firſt may be omitted. That which follows when an aſſertion can be made as to ſome, muſt follow when the ſame aſſertion can be made of all.

IV. How can a particular negative propoſition be inferred; namely, that part, or all of one figure, is not contained in the other? It would ſeem at firſt ſight, whenever we are able to aſſert that part or all of one figure is in the circle, and that part or all of the other figure is not. The weakeſt ſyllogiſm from which ſuch an inference can be drawn would then ſeem to be as follows.

Some Xs are Ys	Some of the △ is in the ○
Some Zs are not Ys	Some of the □ is not in the ○
∴ Some Zs are not Xs	∴ Some of the △ is not in the □

But here it will appear, on a little conſideration, that the concluſion is only thus far true; that thoſe Xs which are Ys cannot be *thoſe* Zs which are not Ys; but they may be *other* Zs, about which nothing is aſſerted when we ſay that *ſome* Zs are not Ys. And further conſideration will make it evident, that a concluſion of this form can only be arrived at when one of the figures is entirely within the circle, and the whole, or part of the other without; or elſe when the whole of one of the figures is without the circle, and the whole or part of the other within; or laſtly, when the circle lies entirely within one of the figures, and not entirely within the other. That is, the following are the diſtinct forms which allow of a particular negative concluſion, in which it ſhould be remembered that a particular propoſition in the premiſes may always be changed into a univerſal one, without affecting the concluſion. For that which neceſſarily follows from "ſome," follows from "all."

Every X is Y	All the △ is in the ○	A
Some Zs are not Ys	Some of the □ is not in the ○	O
∴ Some Zs are not Xs	Some of the □ is not in the △	O

No X is Y	None of the △ is in the ○	E
Some Zs are Ys	Some of the □ is in the ○	I
∴ Some Zs are not Xs	Some of the □ is not in the △	O

Every Y is X	All the ○ is in the △ .	A
Some Ys are not Zs	Some of the ○ is not in the □	O
∴ Some Xs are not Zs	Some of the △ is not in the □	O

It appears, then, that there are but ſix diſtinct ſyllogiſms. All others are made from them by ſtrengthening one of the premiſes, or converting one or both of the premiſes, where ſuch converſion is allowable; or elſe by firſt making the converſion, and then ſtrengthening one of the premiſes. And the following arrangement will ſhow that two of them are univerſal, three of the others being derived from them by weakening one of the premiſes in a manner which does not deſtroy, but only weakens, the concluſion.

1. **Every X is Y**
Every Y is Z
Every X is Z

3. **Every X is Y**
No Z is Y
No X is Z

....

2. **Some Xs are Ys**
Every Y is Z
Some Xs are Zs

4. **Some Xs are Ys**
No Z is Y
Some Xs are not Zs

5. **Every X is Y**
Some Zs are not Ys
Some Zs are not Xs

6. **Every Y is X**
Some Ys are not Zs
Some Xs are not Zs

We may ſee how it ariſes that one of the partial ſyllogiſms is not immediately derived, like the others, from a univerſal one. In the preceding, A E E may be conſidered as derived from A A A, by changing the term in which Y enters univerſally into a univerſal negative. If this be done with the other term inſtead, we have

No X is Y } from which univerſal premiſes we cannot deduce a
Every Y is Z } univerſal concluſion, but only ſome Zs are not Xs.

If we weaken one and the other of theſe premiſes, as they ſtand, we obtain

Some Xs are not Ys		No X is Y
Every Y is Z	and	Some Ys are Zs
No concluſion		Some Zs are not Xs

equivalent to the fourth of the preceding: but if we convert the firſt premiſe, and proceed in the ſame manner,

From No Y is X we obtain Some Ys are not Xs
Every Y is Z Every Y is Z
Some Zs are not Xs Some Zs are not Xs

which is legitimate, and is the ſame as the laſt of the preceding liſt, with X and Z interchanged.

Before proceeding to ſhow that all the uſual forms are contained in the preceding, let the reader remark the following rules, which may be proved either by collecting them from the preceding caſes, or by independent reaſoning.

1. The middle term muſt enter univerſally into one or the other premiſe. If it were not ſo, then one premiſe might ſpeak of one part of the middle term, and the other of another; ſo that there would, in fact, be no middle term. Thus, 'Every X is Y, Every Z is Y,' gives no concluſion: it may be thus ſtated;

All the Xs make up *a part* of the Ys
All the Zs make up *a part* of the Ys

And, before we can know that there is any common term of compariſon at all, we muſt have ſome means of ſhowing that the two parts are to ſome extent the ſame; or the preceding premiſes by themſelves are inconcluſive.

2. No term muſt enter the concluſion more generally than it is found in the premiſes; thus, if X be ſpoken of partially in the premiſes, it muſt enter partially into the concluſion. This is obvious, ſince the concluſion muſt aſſert no more than the premiſes imply.

3. From premiſes both negative no concluſion can be drawn. For it is obvious, that the mere aſſertion of diſagreement between each of two things and a third, can be no reaſon for inferring either agreement or diſagreement between theſe two things. It will not be difficult to reduce any caſe which falls under this rule to a breach of the firſt rule: thus, No X is Y, No Z is Y, gives

Every X is (ſomething which is not Y)
Every Z is (ſomething which is not Y)

in which the middle term is not ſpoken of univerſally in either. Again, 'No Y is X, ſome Ys are not Zs,' may be converted into

Every X is (a thing which is not Y)
Some (things which are not Zs) are Ys

in which there is no middle term.

4. From premiſes both particular no concluſion can be drawn. This is ſufficiently obvious when the firſt or ſecond rule is broken, as in 'Some Xs are Ys, Some Zs are Ys.' But it is not immediately obvious when the middle term enters one of the premiſes univerſally. The following reaſoning will ſerve for exerciſe in the preceding reſults. Since both premiſes are particular in form, the middle term can only enter one of them univerſally by being the predicate of a negative propoſition; conſequently (Rule 3) the other premiſe muſt be affirmative, and, being particular, neither of its terms is univerſal. Conſequently both the terms as to which the concluſion is to be drawn enter partially, and the concluſion (Rule 2) can only be a particular *affirmative* propoſition. But if one of the premiſes be negative, the concluſion muſt be *negative* (as we ſhall immediately ſee). This contradiction ſhows that the ſuppoſition of particular premiſes producing a legitimate reſult is inadmiſſible.

5. If one premiſe be negative, the concluſion, if any, muſt be negative. If one term agree with a ſecond and diſagree with a third, no agreement can be inferred between the ſecond and third.

6. If one premiſe be particular, the concluſion muſt be particular. This may be ſhown as follows. If two propoſitions P and Q, together prove a third, R, it is plain that P and the denial of R, prove the denial of Q. For P and Q cannot be true together without R. Now if poſſible, let P (a particular) and Q (a univerſal) prove R (a univerſal). Then P (particular) and the denial of R (particular) prove the denial of Q. But two particulars can prove nothing.

In the preceding ſet of ſyllogiſms we obſerve one form only which produces A, or E, or I, but three which produce O.

Let an aſſertion be ſaid to be weakened when it is reduced from univerſal to particular, and ſtrengthened in the contrary caſe. Thus, 'Every X is Z' is called ſtronger than 'Some Xs are Zs.'

Every uſual form of ſyllogiſm which can give a legitimate reſult is either one of the preceding ſix, or another formed from one of the ſix, either by changing one of the aſſertions into its converſe, if that be allowable, or by ſtrengthening one of the premiſes, without altering the concluſion, or both. Thus,

$$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text{Some Xs are Ys}\\ \text{Every Y is Z}\end{array}\right\}\text{ may be written }\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text{Some Ys are Xs}\\ \text{Every Y is Z}\end{array}\right.$$

$$\text{What follows will ſtill follow from }\left\{\begin{array}{l}\textit{Every}\text{ Y is X}\\ \text{Every Y is Z}\end{array}\right.$$

for all which is true when 'Some Ys are Xs,' is not leſs true when 'Every Y is X.'

It would be poſſible alſo to form a legitimate ſyllogiſm by weakening the concluſion, when it is univerſal, ſince that which is true of all is true of ſome. Thus, 'Every X is Y, Every Y is Z,' which yields 'Every X is Z,' alſo yields 'Some Xs are Zs.' But writers on logic have always conſidered theſe ſyllogiſms as uſeleſs, conceiving it better to draw from any premiſes their ſtrongeſt concluſion. In this they were undoubtedly right; and the only queſtion is, whether it would not have been adviſable to make the premiſes as weak as poſſible, and not to admit any ſyllogiſms in which more appeared than was abſolutely neceſſary to the concluſion. If ſuch had been the practice, then

Every Y is X, Every Y is Z, therefore Some Xs are Zs

would have been conſidered as formed by a ſpurious and unneceſſary exceſs of aſſertion. The minimum of aſſertion would be contained in either of the following,

Every Y is X, Some Ys are Zs, therefore Some Xs are Zs
Some Ys are Xs, Every Y is Z, therefore Some Xs are Zs

In this chapter, ſyllogiſms have been divided into two claſſes: firſt, thoſe which prove a univerſal concluſion; ſecondly, thoſe which prove a partial concluſion, and which are (all but one) derived from the firſt by weakening one of the premiſes, in ſuch manner as to produce a legitimate but weakened concluſion. Thoſe of the firſt claſs are placed in the firſt column, and of the other in the ſecond.

	Univerſal.		Particular.	
A	Every X is Y		Some Xs are Ys	I
A	Every Y is Z	——	Every Y is Z	A
A	Every X is Z		Some Xs are Zs	I
			Some Xs are Ys	I
			No Y is Z	E
A	Every X is Y		Some Xs are not Zs	O
E	No Y is Z	——	Every X is Y	A
E	No X is Z		Some Zs are not Ys	O
			Some Zs are not Xs	O
			Every Y is X	A
	....		Some Ys are not Zs	O
			Some Xs are not Zs	O

In all works on logic, it is cuſtomary to write that premiſe firſt which contains the predicate of the concluſion. Thus,

Every Y is Z		Every X is Y
Every X is Y	would be written, and not	Every Y is Z
Every X is Z		Every X is Z

The premiſes thus arranged are called major and minor; the predicate of the concluſion being called the major term, and its ſubject the minor. Again, in the preceding caſe we ſee the various ſubjects coming in the order Y, Z; X, Y; X, Z: and the number of different orders which can appear is four, namely—

Y Z	Z Y	Y Z	Z Y
X Y	X Y	Y X	Y X
X Z	X Z	X Z	X Z

which are called the four *figures*, and every kind of ſyllogiſm in each figure is called a *mood.* I now put down the various moods of each figure, the letters of which will be a guide to find out thoſe of the preceding liſt from which they are derived. Co means that a premiſe of the preceding liſt has been converted; + that it has been ſtrengthened; Co+, that both changes have taken place. Thus,

A Every Y is Z
I Some Xs are Ys
I Some Xs are Zs

becomes

A Every Y is Z
A Every Y is X : (Co +)
I Some Xs are Zs

And Co + points out the following: If ſome Xs be Ys, then ſome Ys are Xs (Co); and all that is true when Some Ys are Xs, is true when Every Y is X (+); therefore the ſecond ſyllogiſm is legitimate, if the firſt be ſo.

Firſt Figure.

A Every Y is Z
A Every X is Y
A Every X is Z

E No Y is Z
A Every X is Y
E No X is Z

A Every Y is Z
I Some Xs are Ys
I Some Xs are Zs

E No Y is Z
I Some Xs are Ys
O Some Xs are not Zs

Second Figure.

E No Z is Y (Co)
A Every X is Y
E No X is Z

A Every Z is Y
E No X is Y (Co)
E No X is Z

E No Z is Y (Co)
I Some Xs are Ys
O Some Xs are not Zs

A Every Z is Y
O Some Xs are not Ys
O Some Xs are not Zs

Third Figure.

A Every Y is Z
A Every Y is X (Co +)
I Some Xs are Zs

I Some Ys are Zs (Co)
A Every Y is X
I Some Xs are Zs

A Every Y is Z
I Some Ys are Xs (Co)
I Some Xs are Zs

E No Y is Z
A Every Y is X (Co +)
O Some Xs are not Zs

O Some Ys are not Zs
A Every Y is X
O Some Xs are not Zs

E No Y is Z
I Some Ys are Xs (Co)
O Some Xs are not Zs

Fourth Figure.

A Every Z is Y (+)
A Every Y is X
I Some Xs are Zs

I Some Zs are Ys
A Every Y is X
I Some Zs are Xs

A Every Z is Y
E No Y is X
E No X is Z

E No Z is Y (Co)
A Every Y is X (Co +)
O Some Xs are not Zs

E No Z is Y (Co)
I Some Ys are Xs (Co)
O Some Xs are not Zs

The above is the ancient method of dividing ſyllogiſms; but, for the preſent purpoſe, it will be ſufficient to conſider the ſix from which the reſt can be obtained. And ſince ſome of the ſix have X in the predicate of the concluſion, and not Z, I ſhall join to them the ſix other ſyllogiſms which are found by tranſpoſing Z and X. The complete liſt, therefore, of ſyllogiſms with the weakeſt premiſes and the ſtrongeſt concluſions, in which a compariſon of X and Z is obtained by compariſon of both with Y, is as follows:

Every X is Y	Every Z is Y	Some Xs are Ys	Some Zs are Ys
Every Y is Z	Every Y is X	No Y is Z	No Y is X
Every X is Z	Every Z is X	Some Xs are not Zs	Some Zs are not Xs
Every X is Y	Every Z is Y	Every X is Y	Every Z is Y
No Y is Z	No Y is X	Some Zs are not Ys	Some Xs are not Ys
No X is Z	No Z is X	Some Zs are not Xs	Some Xs are not Zs
Some Xs are Ys	Some Zs are Ys	Every Y is X	Every Y is Z
Every Y is Z	Every Y is X	Some Ys are not Zs	Some Ys are not Xs
Some Xs are Zs	Some Zs are Xs	Some Xs are not Zs	Some Zs are not Xs

In the liſt of page 12, there was nothing but recapitulation of forms, each form admitting a variation by interchanging X and Z. This interchange having been made, and the reſults collected as above, if we take every caſe in which Z is the predicate, or can be made the predicate by allowable converſion, we have a collection of all poſſible *weakeſt* forms in which the reſult is one of the four ‘Every X is Z,’ ‘No X is Z,’ ‘Some Xs are Zs,’ ‘Some Xs are not Zs;’ as follows. The premiſes are written in what appeared the moſt natural order, without diſtinction of major or minor.

Every X is Y
Every Y is Z

Every X is Z

Some Xs are Ys	Some Zs are Ys
Every Y is Z	Every Y is X
Some Xs are Zs	Some Xs are Zs
Every X is Y	Every Z is Y
No Z is Y	No X is Y
No X is Z	No X is Z

Some Xs are Ys	Every Z is Y	Every Y is X
No Z is Y	Some Xs are not Ys	Some Ys are not Zs
Some Xs are not Zs	Some Xs are not Zs	Some Xs are not Zs

Every aſſertion which can be made upon two things by compariſon with any third, that is, every ſimple inference, can be reduced to one of the preceding forms. Generally ſpeaking, one of the premiſes is omitted, as obvious from the concluſion; that is, one premiſe being named and the concluſion, that premiſe is implied which is neceſſary to make the concluſion good. Thus, if I ſay, “That race muſt have poſſeſſed ſome of the arts of life, for they came from Aſia,” it is obviouſly meant to be aſſerted, that all races coming from Aſia muſt have poſſeſſed ſome of the arts of life. The preceding is then a ſyllogiſm, as follows:

That race is ‘a race of Aſiatic origin:’
Every ‘race of Aſiatic origin’ is ‘a race which muſt have poſſeſſed ſome of the arts of life:’
Therefore, That race *is* a race which muſt have poſſeſſed ſome of the arts of life.

A perſon who makes the preceding aſſertion either means to imply, antecedently to the concluſion, that all Aſiatic races muſt have poſſeſſed arts, or he talks nonſenſe if he aſſert the concluſion poſitively. 'X muſt be Z, for it is Y,' can only be an inference when 'Every Y is Z.' This latter propoſition may be called the ſuppreſſed premiſe; and it is in ſuch ſuppreſſed propoſitions that the greateſt danger of error lies. It is alſo in ſuch propoſitions that men convey opinions which they would not willingly expreſs. Thus, the honeſt witneſs who ſaid, 'I always thought him a reſpectable man—he kept his gig,' would probably not have admitted in direct terms, 'Every man who keeps a gig muſt be reſpectable.'

I ſhall now give a few detached illuſtrations of what precedes.

"His imbecility of character might have been inferred from his proneneſs to favourites; for all weak princes have this failing." The preceding would ſtand very well in a hiſtory, and many would paſs it over as containing very good inference. Written, however, in the form of a ſyllogiſm, it is,

All weak princes are prone to favourites
He was prone to favourites

Therefore He was a weak prince

which is palpably wrong. (Rule 1.) The writer of ſuch a ſentence as the preceding might have meant to ſay, 'for all who have this failing are weak princes;' in which caſe he would have inferred rightly. Every one ſhould be aware that there is much falſe form of inference ariſing out of badneſs of ſtyle, which is juſt as injurious to the habits of the untrained reader as if the errors were miſtakes of logic in the mind of the writer.

'X is leſs than Y; Y is leſs than Z: therefore X is leſs than Z.' This, at firſt ſight, appears to be a ſyllogiſm; but, on reducing it to the uſual form, we find it to be,

X is (a magnitude leſs than Y)
Y is (a magnitude leſs than Z)
Therefore X is (a magnitude leſs than Z)

which is not a ſyllogiſm, ſince there is no middle term. Evident as the preceding is, the following additional propoſition muſt be formed before it can be made explicitly logical. 'If Y be a magnitude leſs than Z, then every magnitude leſs than Y is alſo leſs than Z.' There is, then, before the preceding can be reduced to a ſyllogiſtic form, the neceſſity of a deduction from the ſecond premiſe, and the ſubſtitution of the reſult inſtead of that premiſe. Thus,

X is leſs than Y
Leſs than Y is leſs than Z: following from Y is leſs than Z.
Therefore X is leſs than Z

But, if the additional argument be examined—namely, if Y be leſs than Z, then that which is leſs than Y is leſs than Z—it will be found to require preciſely the ſame conſiderations repeated; for the original inference was nothing more. In fact, it may eaſily be ſeen as follows, that the propoſition before us involves more than any ſimple ſyllogiſm can expreſs. When we ſay that X is leſs than Y, we ſay that if X were applied to Y, every part of X would match a part of Y, and there would be parts of Y remaining over. But when we ſay, ‘Every X is Y,’ meaning the premiſe of a common ſyllogiſm, we ſay that every inſtance of X is an inſtance of Y, without ſaying any thing as to whether there are or are not inſtances of Y ſtill left, after thoſe which are alſo X are taken away. If, then, we wiſh to write an ordinary ſyllogiſm in a manner which ſhall correſpond with ‘X is leſs than Y, Y is leſs than Z, therefore X is leſs than Z,’ we muſt introduce a more definite amount of aſſertion than was made in the preceding forms. Thus,

Every X is Y, and there are Ys which are not Xs
Every Y is Z, and there are Zs which are not Ys
Therefore Every X is Z, and there are Zs which are not Xs

Or thus:

The Ys contain all the Xs, and more
The Zs contain all the Ys, and more
The Zs contain all the Xs, and more

The moſt technical form, however, is,

From Every X is Y; [Some Ys are not Xs]
Every Y is Z; [Some Zs are not Ys]
Follows Every X is Z; [Some Zs are not Xs]

This ſort of argument is called *à fortiori* argument, becauſe the premiſes are more than ſufficient to prove the concluſion, and the extent of the concluſion is thereby greater than its mere form would indicate. Thus, ‘X is leſs than Y, Y is leſs than Z, therefore, *à fortiori*, X is leſs than Z,' means that the extent to which X is leſs than Z muſt be greater than that to which X is leſs than Y, or Y than Z. In the ſyllogiſm laſt written, either of the bracketted premiſes might be ſtruck out without deſtroying the concluſion; which laſt would, however, be weakened. As ttom it ſtands, then, the part of the concluſion, 'Some Zs are not Xs,' follows *à fortiori*.

The argument *à fortiori* may then be defined as a univerſally affirmative ſyllogiſm, in which both of the premiſes are ſhewn to be leſs than the whole truth, or greater. Thus, in 'Every X is Y, Every Y is Z, therefore Every X is Z,' we do not certainly imply that there are more Ys than Xs, or more Zs than Ys, ſo that we do not know that there are more Zs than Xs. But if we be at liberty to ſtate the ſyllogiſm as follows,

> All the Xs make up part (and part only) of the Ys
> Every Y is Z;

then we are certain that

> All the Xs make up part (and part only) of the Zs.

But if we be at liberty further to ſay that

> All the Xs make up part (and part only) of the Ys
> All the Ys make up part (and part only) of the Zs

then we conclude that

> All the Xs make up *part of part* (only) of the Zs

and the words in Italics mark that quality of the concluſion from which the argument is called *à fortiori*.

Moſt ſyllogiſms which give an affirmative concluſion are generally meant to imply *à fortiori* arguments, except only in mathematics. It is ſeldom, except in the exact ſciences, that we meet with a propoſition, 'Every X is Z,' which we cannot immediately couple with 'ſome Zs are not Xs.'

When an argument is completely eſtabliſhed, with the exception of one aſſertion only, ſo that the inference may be drawn as ſoon as that one aſſertion is eſtabliſhed, the reſult is ſtated in a form which bears the name of an *hypothetical* ſyllogiſm. The word hypotheſis means nothing but ſuppoſition; and the ſpecies of ſyllogiſm juſt mentioned firſt lays down the aſſertion that a conſequence will be true if a certain condition be fulfilled, and then either aſſerts the fulfilment of the condition, and thence the conſequence, or elſe denies the conſequence, and thence denies the fulfilment of the condition. Thus, if we know that

When X is Z, it follows that P is Q;

then, as ſoon as we can aſcertain that X is Z, we can conclude that P is Q; or, if we can ſhew that P is not Q, we know that X is not Z. But if we find that X is not Z, we can infer nothing; for the preceding does not aſſert that P is Q *only* when X is Z. And if we find out that P is Q we can infer nothing. This conditional ſyllogiſm may be converted into an ordinary ſyllogiſm, as follows. Let K be any 'caſe in which X is Z,' and V, a 'caſe in which P is Q;' then the preceding aſſertion amounts to 'Every K is V.' Let L be a particular inſtance, the X of which may or may not be Z. If X be Z in the inſtance under diſcuſſion, or if X be not Z, we have, in the one caſe and the other,

	Every K is V	Every K is V
	L is a K	L is not a K
Therefore	L is a V	No concluſion

Similarly, according as a particular caſe (M) is or is not V, we have

Every K is V	Every K is V
M is a V	M is not a V
No concluſion	M is not a K

That is to ſay: the aſſertion of an hypotheſis is the aſſertion of its neceſſary conſequence, and the denial of the neceſſary conſequence is the denial of the hypotheſis: but the aſſertion of the neceſſary conſequence gives no right to aſſert the hypotheſis, nor does the denial of the hypotheſis give any right to deny the truth of that which would (were the hypotheſis true) be its neceſſary conſequence.

Demonſtration is of two kinds: which ariſes from this, that every propoſition has a contradictory; and of theſe two, one muſt be true and the other muſt be falſe. We may then either prove a propoſition to be true, or its contradictory to be falſe. 'It is true that every X is Z,' and 'it is falſe that there are ſome Xs which are not Zs,' are the ſame propoſition; and the proof of either is called the indirect proof of the other.

But how is any propoſition to be proved falſe, except by proving a contradiction to be true? By proving a neceſſary conſequence of the propoſition to be falſe. But this is not a complete anſwer, ſince it involves the neceſſity of doing the ſame thing; or, ſo far as this anſwer goes, one propoſition cannot be proved falſe unleſs by proving another to be falſe. But it may happen, that a neceſſary conſequence can be obtained which is obviouſly and ſelf-evidently falſe, in which caſe no further proof of the falſehood of the hypotheſis is neceſſary. Thus the proof which Euclid gives that all equiangular triangles are equilateral is of the following ſtructure, logically conſidered.

(1.) If there be an equiangular triangle not equilateral, it follows that a whole can be found which is not greater than its part.*

(2.) It is falſe that there can be any whole which is not greater than its part (ſelf evident).

(3.) Therefore it is falſe that there is any equiangular triangle which is not equilateral; or all equiangular triangles are equilateral.

When a propoſition is eſtabliſhed by proving the truth of the matters it contains, the demonſtration is called *direct*; when by proving the falſehood of every contradictory propoſition, it is called *indirect*. The latter ſpecies of demonſtration is as logical as the former, but not of ſo ſimple a kind; whence it is deſirable to uſe the former whenever it can be obtained.

The uſe of indirect demonſtration in the Elements of Euclid is almoſt entirely confined to thoſe propoſitions in which the converſes of ſimple propoſitions are proved. It frequently happens that an eſtabliſhed aſſertion of the form

Every X is Z .... (1)

may be eaſily made the means of deducing,

Every (thing not X) is not Z .. (2)

which laſt gives

Every Z is X .... (3)

---

* This is the propoſition in proof of which nearly the whole of the demonſtration of Euclid is ſpent.

The converſion of the ſecond propoſition into the third is uſually made by an indirect demonſtration, in the following manner: If poſſible, let there be one Z, which is not X, (2) being true. Then there is one thing which is not X and is Z; but every thing not X is not Z; therefore there is one thing which is Z and is not Z: which is abſurd. It is then abſurd that there ſhould be one ſingle Z which is not X; or, Every Z is X.

The following propoſition contains a method which is of frequent uſe.

Hypothesis.—Let there be any number of propoſitions or aſſertions,—three for inſtance, X, Y, and Z,—of which it is the property that one or the other muſt be true, *and one only*. Let there be three other propoſitions, P, Q, and R, of which it is alſo the property that one, and one only, muſt be true. Let it alſo be a connexion of thoſe aſſertions, that

When X is true, P is true
When Y is true, Q is true
When Z is true, R is true

Consequence: then it follows that

When P is true, X is true
When Q is true, Y is true
When R is true, Z is true

For, when P is true, then Q and R muſt be falſe; conſequently, neither Y nor Z can be true, for then Q or R would be true. But either X, Y, or Z muſt be true, therefore X muſt be true; or, when P is true, X is true. In a ſimilar way the remaining aſſertions may be proved.

Caſe 1. If When P is Q, X is Z
When P is not Q, X is not Z
It follows that When X is Z, P is Q
When X is not Z, P is not Q

Caſe 2. If
When X is greater than Z, P is greater than Q
When X is equal to Z, P is equal to Q
When X is leſs than Z, P is leſs than Q

It follows that
When P is greater than Q, X is greater than Z
When P is equal to Q, X is equal to Z
When P is leſs than Q, X is leſs than Z

CHAPTER II.

On Objects, Ideas, and Names.

LOGIC is derived from a Greek word (λόγος) which ſignifies communication of thought, uſually by ſpeech. It is the name which is generally given to the branch of inquiry (be it called ſcience or art), in which the act of the mind in reaſoning is conſidered, particularly with reference to the connection of thought and language. But no definition yet given in few words has been found ſatisfactory to any conſiderable number of thinking perſons.

All exiſting things upon this earth, which have knowledge of their own exiſtence, poſſeſs, ſome in one degree and ſome in another, the power of *thought*, accompanied by *perception*, which is the awakening of thought by the effect of external objects upon the ſenſes. By thought I here mean, all mental action, not only that comparatively high ſtate of it which is peculiar to man, but alſo that lower degree of the ſame thing which appears to be poſſeſſed by brutes.

With reſpect to the mind, conſidered as a complicated apparatus which is to be ſtudied, we are not even ſo well off as thoſe would be who had to examine and decide upon the mechaniſm of a watch, merely by obſervation of the functions of the hands, without being allowed to ſee the inſide. A mechanician, to whom a watch was preſented for the firſt time, would be able to give a good gueſs as to its ſtructure, from his knowledge of other pieces of contrivance. As ſoon as he had examined the law of the motion of the hands, he might conceivably invent an inſtrument with ſimilar properties, in fifty different ways. But in the caſe of the mind, we have manifeſtations only, without the ſmalleſt power of reference to other ſimilar things, or the leaſt knowledge of ſtructure or proceſs, other than what may be derived from thoſe manifeſtations. It is the problem of the watch to thoſe who have never ſeen any mechaniſm at all.

We have nothing more to do with the ſcience of mind, uſually called *metaphyſics*,* than to draw a very few neceſſary diſtinctions, which, whatever names we uſe to denote them, are matters of fact connected with our ſubject. Some modes of expreſſing them favor one ſyſtem of metaphyſics, and ſome another; but ſtill they are matters of obſerved fact. Our words muſt be very imperfect ſymbols, drawn from compariſon of the manifeſtations of thought with thoſe of things in corporeal exiſtence. For inſtance, I juſt now ſpoke of the mind as an apparatus, or piece of mechaniſm. It is a ſtructure of ſome ſort, which has the means of fulfilling various purpoſes; and ſo far it reſembles the hand, which by the diſpoſition of bone and muſcle, can be made to perform an immenſe variety of different motions and graſps. Where the reſemblance begins to be imperfect, and why, is what we cannot know. In all probability we ſhould need new modes of perception, other ſenſes beſides ſight, hearing, and touch, in order to know thought as we know colour, ſize, or motion. But the purpoſe of the preſent treatiſe is only the examination of ſome of the manifeſtations of thinking power in their relation to the language in which they are expreſſed. Knowledge of thought and knowledge of the reſults of thought, are very different things. The watch abovementioned might have the functions of its hands diſcovered, might be uſed in finding longitude (and even latitude) all over the world, without the parties uſing it having the ſmalleſt idea of its interior ſtructure.

---

* All ſyſtems make an aſſumption of the uniformity of proceſs in all minds, carried to an extent the propriety of which ought to be a matter of ſpecial diſcuſſion. There are no writers who give us ſo much *muſt* with ſo little *why*, as the metaphyſicians. If perſons who had only ſeen the outſide of the timepiece, were to invent machines to anſwer its purpoſe, they might arrive at their object in very different ways. One might uſe the pendulum and weight, another the ſprings and the balance: one might diſcover the combination of toothed wheels, another a more complicated action of lever upon lever. Are we *ſure* that there are not differences in our minds, ſuch as the preceding inſtance may ſuggeſt by analogy; if ſo, *how* are we ſure? Again, if our minds be as tables with many legs, do we know that a weight put upon different tables will be ſupported in the ſame manner in all. May not the ſame leg ſupport much or all of a certain weight in one mind, and little or nothing in another? I have ſeen ſtriking inſtances of ſomething like this, among thoſe who have examined for themſelves the grounds of the mathematical ſciences.

I would not diſſuade a ſtudent from metaphyſical inquiry; on the contrary, I would rather endeavour to promote the deſire of entering upon ſuch ſubjects: but I would warn him, when he tries to look down his own throat with a candle in his hand, to take care that he does not ſet his head on fire.

That our minds, ſouls, or thinking powers (uſe what name we may) exiſt, is the thing of all others of which we are moſt certain, each for himſelf. Next to this, nothing can be more certain to us, each for himſelf, than that other things alſo exiſt; other minds, our own bodies, the whole world of matter. But between the character of theſe two certainties there is a vaſt difference. Any one who ſhould deny his own exiſtence would, if ſerious, be held beneath argument: he does not know the meaning of his words, or he is falſe or mad. But if the ſame man ſhould deny that any thing exiſts except himſelf, that is, if he ſhould affirm the whole creation to be a dream of his own mind, he would be abſolutely unanſwerable. If I (who *know* he is wrong, for *I* am certain of *my own* exiſtence) argue with him, and reduce him to ſilence, it is no more than might* happen in his dream. A celebrated metaphyſician, Berkeley, maintained that with regard to *matter*, the above is the ſtate of the caſe: that our impreſſions of matter are only impreſſions, communicated by the Creator without any intervening cauſe of communication.

Our moſt convincing communicable proof of the exiſtence of other things, is, not the appearance of objects, but the neceſſity of admitting that there are *other minds* beſides our own. The external inanimate objects might be creations of our own thought, or thinking and perceptive function: they are ſo ſometimes, as in the caſe of inſanity, in which the mind has frequently the appearance of making the whole or part of its own external world. But when we ſee other beings, performing ſimilar functions to thoſe which we ourſelves perform, we come ſo irreſiſtibly to the concluſion that there muſt be other ſentients like ourſelves, that we ſhould rather compare a perſon who doubted it to one who denied his own exiſtence, than to one who ſimply denied the real external exiſtence of the *material* world.

---

* It is not impoſſible that in a real dream of ſleep, ſome one may have created an antagoniſt who beat him in an argument to prove that he was awake.

When once we have admitted different and independent minds, the reality of external objects (external to all thoſe minds) follows as of courſe. For different minds receive impreſſions at the ſame time, which their power of communication enables them to know are ſimilar, ſo far as any impreſſions, one in each of two different minds, can be known to be ſimilar. There muſt be a *ſomewhat* independent of thoſe minds, which thus acts upon them all at once, and without any choice of their own. This *ſomewhat* is what we call an external object: and whether it ariſe in Berkeley's mode, or in any other, matters nothing to us here.

We ſhall then, take it for granted that external *objects* actually exiſt, independently of the mind which perceives them. And this brings us to an important diſtinction, which we muſt carry with us throughout the whole of this work. Beſides the actual external object, there is alſo the mind which perceives it, and what (for want of better words or rather for want of knowing whether they be good words or not) we muſt call the *image of that object in the mind*, or the *idea* which it communicates. The term *ſubject* is applied by metaphyſicians to the perceiving mind: and thus it is ſaid that a thing may be conſidered *ſubjectively* (with reference to what it is in the mind) or *objectively* (with reference to what it is independently of any particular mind). But logicians uſe the word ſubject in another ſenſe. In a propoſition ſuch as 'bread is wholeſome', the thing ſpoken of, 'bread', is called the ſubject of the propoſition: and in fact the word *ſubject* is in common language ſo frequently confounded with *object*, that it is almoſt hopeleſs to ſpeak clearly to beginners about themſelves as *ſubjects*. I ſhall therefore adopt the words *ideal* and *objective*, *idea* and *object*, as being, under explanations, as good as any others: and better than *ſubject* and *object* for a work on logic.

The word *idea*, as here uſed, does not enter in that vague ſenſe in which it is generally uſed, as if it were an opinion that might be right or wrong. It is that which the object gives to the mind, or the ſtate of the mind produced by the object. Thus the idea of a horſe is *the horſe in the mind:* and we know no other horſe. We admit that there is an external *object*, a horſe, which may give a *horſe in the mind* to twenty different perſons: but no one of theſe twenty knows the object; each one only knows his *idea*.

There is an object, becauſe each of the twenty perſons receives an idea without communicating with the others: ſo that there is ſomething external to give it them. But when they talk about it, under the name of a horſe, they talk about their ideas. They all refer to the object, as being the thing they are talking about, until the moment they begin to differ: and then they begin to ſpeak, not of external horſes, but of impreſſions on their minds; at leaſt this is the caſe with thoſe who know what knowledge is; the poſitive and the unthinking part of them ſtill talk of the *horſe*. And the latter have a great advantage* over the former with thoſe who are like themſelves.

Why then do we introduce the term *object* at all, ſince all our knowledge lies in ideas? For the ſame reaſon as we introduce the term *matter* into natural philoſophy, when all we know is form, ſize, colour, weight, &c., no one of which is matter, nor even all together. It is convenient to have a word for that external ſource from which *ſenſible* ideas are produced: and it is juſt as convenient to have a word for the external ſource, material or not, from which *any* idea is produced. Again, why do we ſpeak of our power of conſidering things either ideally or objectively, when as we can know nothing but ideas, we can have no right to ſpeak of any thing elſe? The anſwer is that, juſt as in other things, when we ſpeak of an object, we ſpeak of the *idea of an object*. We learn to ſpeak of the external world, becauſe there are others like ourſelves who evidently draw ideas from the ſame ſources as ourſelves: hence we come to have the idea of thoſe ſources, the idea of external objects, as we call them. But we do not know thoſe ſources; we know only our ideas of them.

We can even uſe the terms ideal and objective in what may appear a metaphorical ſenſe. When we ſpeak of ourſelves in the manner of this chapter, we put ourſelves, as it were, in the poſition of ſpectators of our own minds: we ſpeak and think of our own minds objectively. And it muſt be remembered that by the word object, we do not mean *material* object only. The mind of another, any one of its thoughts or feelings, any relation of minds to one another, a treaty of peace, a battle, a diſcuſſion upon a controverted queſtion, the right of conveying a freehold, —are all objects, independently of the perſons or things engaged in them. They are things external to our minds, of which we have ideas.

---

* One man aſſerts *a fact* on his own knowledge, another aſſerts his full *conviction* of the contrary fact. Both uſe the evidence of their ſenſes: but the ſecond knows that *full conviction* is all that man can have. The firſt will carry it hollow in a court of juſtice, in which perſons are conſtantly compelled to ſwear, not only that they have an impreſſion, but that the impreſſion is correct; that is to ſay, is the impreſſion which mankind in general would have, and muſt have, and ought to have.

An object communicates an idea: but it does not follow that every idea is communicated by an object. The mind can create ideas in various ways; or at leaſt can derive, by combinations which are not found in external exiſtence, new collections of ideas. We have a perfectly diſtinct idea of a unicorn, or a flying dragon: when we ſay there are no ſuch things, we ſpeak objectively only: ideally, they have as much exiſtence as a horſe or a ſheep; to a herald, more. Add to this, that the mind can ſeparate ideas into parts, in ſuch manner that the parts alone are not ideas of any exiſting ſeparate material objects, any more than the letters of a word are conſtituent parts of the meaning of the whole. Hence we get what are called *qualities* and *relations*. A ball may be hard and round, or may have hardneſs and roundneſs: but we can not ſay that hardneſs and roundneſs are ſeparate external material objects, though they are objects the ideas of which neceſſarily accompany our perception of certain objects. Theſe ideas are called *abſtract* as being removed or abſtracted from the complex idea which gives them: the abſtraction is made by compariſon or obſervation of reſemblances. If a perſon had never ſeen any thing round except an apple, he would perhaps never think of roundneſs as a diſtinct object of thought. When he ſaw another round body, which was evidently not an apple, he would immediately, by perception of the reſemblance, acquire a ſeparate idea of the thing in which they reſemble one another.

Abſtraction is not performed upon the ideas of material objects only. For inſtance, from conduct of one kind, running through a number of actions, performed by a number of perſons, we get the ideas of goodneſs, wickedneſs, talent, courage. But we muſt not imagine that we can make ideally external repreſentation of theſe words. They are *objects*, that is to ſay, the mind conſiders them as external to itſelf: but they are not material objects.

Some people deny their exiſtence, and look upon them as only abſtract words, or words under which we ſpeak of minds or bodies without ſpecifying any more than one of the ideas produced by theſe minds or bodies. For inſtance, they aſſert that when we ſay ‘ knowledge gives power ’ it is really that perſons with knowledge are therefore able, or have power, to produce, or to do, what perſons without it cannot. This is a queſtion which it does not concern me here to diſcuſs.

Seeing that the mind poſſeſſes a power of originating new combinations of ideas, and alſo of abſtracting from complex ideas the more ſimple ones of which, it ſeems natural to ſay, they are compoſed, it has long been a queſtion among metaphyſicians whether the mind has any ideas of its own which it poſſeſſes independently of all ſuggeſtion from external objects. It is not neceſſary that I ſhould attempt to lead the ſtudent to any concluſion* on this ſubject: for our purpoſe, the diſtinction between ideas and objects, though it were falſe, is of more importance than that between innate and acquired ideas, though it be true. But one of theſe two things muſt be true: either we have ideas which we do *not* acquire from or by means of communication with the external world (experience, trial of our ſenſes) or there is a power in the mind of acquiring a certainty and a generality which experience alone could not properly give. For inſtance, we are ſatisfied as of our own exiſtence that ſeven and three collected are the ſame as five and five, *whatever the objects may be*

---

* It has always appeared to me much ſuch a queſtion as the following. There are hooks which certainly catch fiſh if put into the water; and moſt certainly they have been put into the water. There are then fiſh upon them. But theſe fiſh might have been on ſome of them when they were put into the water. It is to no purpoſe to inquire whether it was ſo or not, unleſs there be ſome diſtinction between the fiſhes which may make it a queſtion whether ſome of them could have been bred in the river into which the hooks were put. The mind has certainly a power of acquiring and retaining ideas, which power, when put into communication with the external world, it muſt exerciſe. There is no mind to experiment upon, except thoſe which have had ſuch communication. Are there found any ideas which we have reaſon to think *could* not have been acquired by this communication? any fiſhes which *could* not have come out of the river? Metaphyſicians ſeem to admit that if any ideas be innate, they are thoſe of ſpace, time, and of cauſe and effect: they ſeem alſo to admit, that if there be any ideas, which, not being innate, are ſure to be acquired, they are theſe very ones.

which are counted: the thing is true of fingers, pebbles, counters, ſheep, trees, &c. &c. &c. We cannot have aſſured ourſelves of this by experience: for example, we *know* it to be true of pebbles at the North Pole, though we have never been there; we are as ſure of it as of our own exiſtence. I do not mean that we have a rational conviction only, fit to act upon, that it is ſo at the North Pole, becauſe it is ſo in every place in which it has been tried: if we had nothing elſe, we ſhould have this; but we feel that this leſſer conviction is ſwallowed up by a greater. We have the leſſer conviction that the pebbles at the pole fall to the ground when they are let go: we are very ſure of this, without aſſerting that it cannot be otherwiſe: we ſee no *impoſſibility* in thoſe pebbles being ſuch as always to remain in air wherever they are placed.* But that ſeven and three are no other than five and five is a matter which we are prepared to affirm as poſitively of the pebbles at the North Pole as of our own fingers, both that it is ſo, and that it *muſt* be ſo. Whence ariſes this actual difference in point of fact, between our mode of viewing and knowing different ſpecies of aſſertions? the truth of the laſt named aſſertion is not born with us, for children are without it, and learn it by experience, as we know. The *muſt be ſo* cannot be acquired from experience in the common way, for that ſame experience on which we rely tells us that however often a thing may have been found true, whatever rule may have been eſtabliſhed by repeated inſtances, an exception may at laſt occur. There ſeems then to be in the mind a power of developing, from the ideas which experience gives, a real and true diſtinction of neceſſary and not neceſſary, poſſible and impoſſible. The things which are without us always confirm our *neceſſary* propoſitions: but how we derive that complete aſſurance that they *will* do ſo as faithfully as hitherto they *have* done ſo, is not within our power to ſay.

---

* Metaphyſicians, in their ſyſtems, have often taken this diſtinction to be one of ſyſtem only, treating it as a thing to be accepted or rejected with the ſyſtem, inſtead of an actual and indiſputable phenomenon which requires explanation under any ſyſtem. Dr. Whewell, of all Engliſh writers on natural ſcience I know, is the one who has made the fact, as a fact, pervade his writings, ſometimes attached to a ſyſtem, ſometimes not. The following remarks on the general ſubject are worth conſideration: "It is indeed, extremely difficult to find, in ſpeaking of this ſubject, expreſſions which are ſatisfactory. The reality of the objects which we perceive is a profound, apparently an inſoluble problem. We cannot but ſuppoſe that exiſtence is ſomething different from our knowledge of exiſtence:—that what exiſts, does not exiſt merely in our knowing that it does:—truth is truth whether we know it or not. Yet how can we conceive truth, otherwiſe than as ſomething known? How can we conceive things as exiſting, without conceiving them as objects of perception? Ideas and Things are conſtantly oppoſed, yet neceſſarily coexiſtent. How they are thus oppoſite and yet identical, is the ultimate problem of all philoſophy. The ſucceſſive phaſes of philoſophy have conſiſted in ſeparating and again uniting theſe two oppoſite elements; in dwelling ſometimes upon the one and ſometimes upon the other, as the principal or original or only element; and then in diſcovering that ſuch an account of the ſtate of the caſe was inſufficient. Knowledge requires ideas. Reality requires things. Ideas and things coexiſt. Truth *is*, and is known. But the complete explanation of theſe points appears to be beyond our reach."

Connected with ideas are the *names* we give them; the ſpoken or written ſounds by which we think of them, and communicate with others about them. To have an idea, and to make it the ſubject of thought as an idea, are two perfectly diſtinct things: the *idea of an idea* is not the idea itſelf. I doubt whether we could have made thought itſelf the ſubject of thought without language. As it is, we give names to our ideas, meaning by a name not merely a ſingle word, but any collection of words which conveys to one mind the idea in another. Thus a-man-in-a-black-coat-riding-along-the high-road-on-a-bay-horſe is as much the name of an idea as man, black, or horſe. We can coin words at pleaſure; and, were it worth while, might invent a ſingle word to ſtand for the preceding phraſe.

Names are uſed indifferently, both for the objects which produce ideas, and for the ideas produced by them. This is a diſadvantage, and it will frequently be neceſſary to ſpecify whether we ſpeak ideally or objectively. In common converſation we ſpeak ideally and think we ſpeak objectively: we take for granted that our own ideas are fit to paſs to others, and will convey to them the ſame ideas as the objects themſelves would have done. That this may be the caſe, it is neceſſary firſt, that the object ſhould really give us the ſame ideas as to others; ſecondly, that our words ſhould carry from us to our correſpondents the ſame ideas as thoſe which we intended to expreſs by them. How, and in what caſes, the firſt or the ſecond condition is not fulfilled, it is impoſſible to know or to enumerate. But we have nothing to do here except to obſerve that we are only incidentally concerned with this queſtion in a work of logic. We preſume fixed and, if objective, objectively true ideas, with certain names attached: ſo that it is never in doubt whether a name be or be not properly attached to any idea. This method muſt be followed in all works of ſcience: a conceivably attainable end is firſt preſumed to be attained, and the conſequences of its attainment are ſtudied. Then, afterwards, comes the queſtion whether this end is always attained, and if not, why. The way to mend bad roads muſt come at the end, not at the beginning, of a treatiſe on the art of making good ones.

Every name has a reference to every idea, either affirmative or negative. The term *horſe* applies to every thing, either poſitively or negatively. This (no matter what I am ſpeaking of) either *is* or *is not* a horſe. If there be any doubt about it, either the idea is not preciſe, or the term *horſe* is ill underſtood. A name ought to be like a boundary, which clearly and undeniably either ſhuts in, or ſhuts out, every idea that can be ſuggeſted. It is the imperfection of our minds, our language, and our knowledge of external things, that this clear and undeniable incluſion or excluſion is ſeldom attainable, except as to ideas which are *well within the boundary*: at and near the boundary itſelf all is vague. There are decided greens and decided blues: but between the two colours there are ſhades of which it muſt be unſettled by univerſal agreement to which of the two colours they belong. To the eye, green paſſes into blue by imperceptible gradations: our ſenſes will ſuggeſt no place on which all agree, at which one is to end and the other to begin.

But the advance of knowledge has a tendency to ſupply means of preciſe definition. Thus, in the inſtance above cited, Wollaſton and Fraunhofer have diſcovered the black lines which always exiſt in the ſpectrum of ſolar colours given by a glaſs priſm, in the ſame relative places. There are definite places in the ſpectrum, by the help of which the place of any ſhade of colour therein exiſting may* be aſcertained, and means of definition given.

When a name is complex, it frequently admits of definition, nominal or real. A name may be ſaid to be *defined nominally* when we can of right ſubſtitute for it other terms. In ſuch a caſe, a perſon may be made to know the meaning of the word without acceſs to the object of which it is to give the idea. Thus, an *iſland* is completely defined in 'land ſurrounded by water.' In definition, we do not mean that we are neceſſarily to have very preciſe terms in which to explain the name defined: but, as the terms of the definition ſo is the name which is defined; according as the firſt are preciſe or vague, clear or obſcure, ſo is the ſecond. Thus there may be a queſtion as to the meaning of *land:* is a marſh ſticking up out of the water an iſland? Some will ſay that, as oppoſed to water, a marſh is land, others may conſider marſh as intermediate between what is commonly called [dry] land and water. If there be any vagueneſs, the term iſland muſt partake of it: for iſland is but ſhort for 'land ſurrounded by water,' whether this phraſe be vague or preciſe. This ſort of definition is *nominal*, being the ſubſtitution of names for names. It is complete, for it gives all that the name is to mean. An iſland, as ſuch, can have nothing neceſſarily belonging to it except what neceſſarily belongs to 'land ſurrounded by water.' By *real* definition, I mean ſuch an explanation of the word, be it the whole of the meaning or only part, as will be ſufficient to ſeparate the things contained under that word from all others. Thus the following, I believe, is a complete definition of an *elephant;* 'an animal which naturally drinks by drawing the water into its noſe, and then ſpirting it into its mouth.' As it happens, the animal which does this is the elephant only, of all which are known upon the earth: ſo long as this is the caſe, ſo long the above definition anſwers every purpoſe; but it is far from involving all the ideas which ariſe from the word. Neither ſagacity, nor utility, nor the production of ivory, are neceſſarily connected with drinking by help of the noſe. And this definition is purely objective; we do not mean that every idea we could form of an animal ſo drinking is to be called an elephant. If a new animal were to be diſcovered, having the ſame mode of drinking, it would be a matter of pure choice whether it ſhould be called elephant or not. It

---

* It is quite within the poſſibilities of the application of ſcience to the

---

arts that the time ſhould come when the ſpectrum, and the lines in it, will be uſed for matching colours in every linen-draper's ſhop.

muſt then be ſettled whether it ſhall be called an elephant, and that race of animals ſhall be divided into two ſpecies, with diſtinctive definitions; or whether it ſhall have another name, and the definition above given ſhall be incomplete, as not ſerving to draw an entire diſtinction between the elephant and all other things.

It will be obſerved that the nominal definition includes the real, as ſoon as the terms of ſubſtitution are really defined: while the real definition may fall ſhort of the nominal.

When a name is clearly underſtood, by which we mean when of every object of thought we can diſtinctly ſay, this name does or does not, contain that object—we have ſaid that the name applies to everything, in one way or the other. The word man has an application both to Alexander and Bucephalus: the firſt *was* a man, the ſecond *was not*. In the formation of language, a great many names are, as to their original ſignification, of a purely negative character: thus, parallels are only lines which do *not* meet, aliens are men who are *not* Britons (that is, in our country). If language were as perfect and as copious as we could imagine it to be, we ſhould have, for every name which has a poſitive ſignification, another which merely implies all other things: thus, as we have a name for a tree, we ſhould have another to ſignify every thing that is not a tree. As it is, we have ſometimes a name for the poſitive, and none for the negative, as in *tree:* ſometimes for the negative and none for the poſitive, as in *parallels:* ſometimes for both, as in a frequent uſe of *perſon* and *thing*. In logic, it is deſirable to conſider names of incluſion with the correſponding names of excluſion: and this I intend to do to a much greater extent than is uſual: inventing names of excluſion by the prefix not, as in tree and not-tree, man and not-man. Let theſe be called *contrary*,[*] or *contradictory*, names.

Let us take a pair of contrary names, as man and not-man. It is plain that between them they repreſent everything imaginable or real, in the univerſe. But the contraries of common language uſually embrace, not the whole univerſe, but ſome one general idea. Thus, of men, Briton and alien are contraries: every man muſt be one of the two, no man can be both. Not-Briton and alien are identical names, and ſo are not-alien and Briton.

---

[*] I intend to draw no diſtinction between theſe words.

The ſame may be ſaid of integer and fraction among numbers, peer and commoner among ſubjects of the realm, male and female among animals, and ſo on. In order to expreſs this, let us ſay that the whole idea under conſideration is *the univerſe* (meaning merely the whole of which we are conſidering parts) and let names which have nothing in common, but which between them contain the whole idea under conſideration, be called contraries *in, or with reſpect to, that univerſe.* Thus, the univerſe being mankind, Briton and alien are contraries, as are ſoldier and civilian, male and female, &c.: the univerſe being animal, man and brute are contraries, &c.

Names may be repreſented by the letters of the alphabet: thus A, B, &c., may ſtand for any names we are conſidering, ſimple or complex. The contraries may be repreſented by not-A, not-B, &c., but I ſhall uſually prefer to denote them by the ſmall letters *a*, *b*, &c. Thus, everything in the univerſe (whatever that univerſe may embrace) is either A or not-A, either A or *a*, either B or *b*, &c. Nothing can be both B and *b*; every not-B is *b*, and every not-*b* is B: and ſo on.

No language, as may well be ſuppoſed, has been conſtructed beforehand with any intention of providing for the wants of any metaphyſical ſyſtem. In moſt, it is ſeen that the neceſſity of providing for the formation of contrary terms has been obeyed. Our own language has borrowed from the Latin as well as from its parent: thus we have *imperfect*, *diſagreeable*, as well as *unformed* and *witleſs*. There is a choice of contraries without very well ſettled modes of appropriation: ſtanding for different degrees of contrariety. Thus we have *not perfect* which is not ſo ſtrong a term as *imperfect*; and *not imperfect*, the contrary of a contrary, which is not ſo ſtrong as *perfect*. The wants of common converſation have ſometimes retained a term and allowed the contrary to ſink into diſuſe; ſometimes retained the contrary and neglected the original term; ſometimes have even introduced the contrary without introducing any term for the original notion, and allowed no means of expreſſing the original notion except as the contrary of a contrary. If we could imagine a perfect language, we ſhould ſuppoſe it would contain a mode of ſignifying the contrary of every name: this indeed our own language may be ſaid to have, though ſometimes in an awkward and unidiomatic manner. One inflexion, or one additional word, may ſerve to ſignify a contrary of any kind: thus *not man* is effective to denote all that is other than man. But there is a wider want, which can only be partially ſupplied, for its complete ſatisfaction would require words almoſt beyond the power of arithmetic to count: and all that has been done to make it leſs conſiſts, in our language and in every other, moſtly in the formation of compound terms, be they ſubſtantive and adjective, double ſubſtantives, or any others. A claſs of objects has a ſub-claſs contained within it, the individuals of which are diſtinguiſhed from all others of the claſs by ſomething common to them and them only. If the diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic have been ſeparated, and a word formed to ſignify the abſtract idea, that word, or an adjective formed from it (if it be not an adjective) is joined with the general name of the claſs. Thus we have ſtrong men, white horſes, &c. Or it may happen that the individuals of the ſub-claſs take, in right of the diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic, a perfectly new name, and by the moſt varied rules. A corn-grinding man is called from the implement he uſes, a *miller*; a meat-killing man from the organ which he ſupplies, a *butcher*, (if the firſt idea of the etymology of this word be correct). Other men uſe mills and other trades feed the mouth: ſtill cuſtom has ſettled theſe terms, though the firſt is only connected with its origin by the ſpelling, and the ſecond by a derivation which muſt be ſought in another language. But again, it will more often happen that a diſtinctive characteriſtic, belonging to ſome only, gives no diſtinctive name to thoſe *ſome*, which ſtill remain an unnamed *ſome* out of the whole, to be ſeparated by the deſcription of their characteriſtic when wanted, inſtead of being the *all* of a name invented to expreſs them, and them alone of their claſs. In ſuch a predicament, for inſtance, are men who have never ſeen the ſea, as diſtinguiſhed from thoſe who have ſeen it. Hence it appears that particular propoſitions are not ſo diſtinct from univerſal ones in real character as they are generally made to be. If I ſay 'ſome As are Bs' the reader may well ſuppoſe that it is not often neceſſary to advert to this fact: had it been ſo, a name would have been invented ſpecially to ſignify 'As which are Bs.' If this name had been C, the propoſition would have been '*every* C is B.'

The ſame convenience which dictates the formation of a name for one ſub-claſs and not for another, rules in the formation of contrary terms, as already noted. And theſe caprices of language —for logically conſidered they are nothing elſe, though their formation is far from lawleſs—make it deſirable to include in a formal treatiſe the moſt complete conſideration of all propoſitions, with reference not only to their terms, but alſo to the contraries of thoſe terms. Every negative propoſition is affirmative, and every affirmative is negative. Whatever completely does one of the two, include or exclude, alſo does the other. If I ſay that 'no A is B,' then, *b* being the name of every thing not B in the univerſe of the propoſition, I ſay that 'every A is *b*:' and if I ſay that 'every A is B,' I ſay that 'no A is *b*.' Whether a language will happen to poſſeſs the name B, or *b*, or both, depends on circumſtances of which logical preference is never one, except in treatiſes of ſcience. The Engliſh may poſſeſs a term for B, the French only for *b*: ſo that the ſame idea muſt be preſented in an affirmative form to an Engliſhman, as in 'every A is B,' and in a negative one to a Frenchman, as 'no A is *b*.' From all this it follows that it is an accident of language whether a propoſition is univerſal or particular, poſitive or negative. We, having the names A and B, may be able to ſay 'every A is B:' another language, which only names the contrary of B, muſt ſay 'no A is *b*.' A third language, in which As have not a ſeparate name, but are only individuals of the claſs C, muſt ſay 'ſome Cs are Bs;' while a fourth, which is in the further predicament of naming only *b*, muſt have it 'ſome Cs are not *b*s.' When we come to conſider the ſyllogiſm, we ſhall have full confirmation of the correctneſs and completeneſs of this view.

It may be objected that the introduction of terms which are merely negations of the poſitive ideas contained in other terms is a ſpecies of fiction. I anſwer, that, firſt, the fiction, if it be a fiction, exiſts in language, and produces its effects: nor will it eaſily be proved more fictitious than the invention of ſounds to ſtand for things. But, ſecondly, there is a much more effective anſwer, which will require a little development.

When writers on logic, up to the preſent time, uſe ſuch contraries as man and not-man, they mean by the alternative, man and everything elſe. There can be little effective meaning, and no uſe, in a claſſification which, becauſe they are not men, includes in one word, *not-man*, a planet and a pin, a rock and a featherbed, bodies and ideas, wiſhes and things wiſhed for. But if we remember that in many, perhaps moſt, propoſitions, the range of thought is much leſs extenſive than the whole univerſe, commonly ſo called, we begin to find that the whole extent of a ſubject of diſcuſſion is, for the purpoſe of diſcuſſion, what I have called a *univerſe*, that is to ſay, a range of ideas which is either expreſſed or underſtood as containing the whole matter under conſideration. In ſuch univerſes, contraries are very common: that is, terms each of which excludes every caſe of the other, while both together contain the whole. And, it muſt be obſerved that the contraries of a limited univerſe, though it be a ſufficient real definition of either that it is not the other, are frequently both of them the objects from which poſitive ideas are obtained. Thus, in the univerſe of property, perſonal and real are contraries, and a definition of either is a definition of the other. But though each be a negative term as compared with the other, no one will ſay that the idea conveyed by either is that of a mere negation. Money is *not* land, but it *is* ſomething. And even when the contrary term is originally invented merely as a negation, it may and does acquire poſitive properties. Thus alien is ſtrictly not-Briton: but ſuppoſe a man taken in arms againſt the crown on ſome ſpot within its dominions, and claiming to be a priſoner of war. The anſwer that he *is* a Britiſh ſubject is a negation: to eſtabliſh his poſitive claim he firſt muſt prove himſelf an alien, and moreover that he is in another poſitive predicament, namely, that he is the ſubject of a power at war with Great Britain. Accordingly, of two contraries, neither muſt be conſidered as *only* the negation of the other: except when the univerſe in queſtion is ſo wide, and the poſitive term ſo limited, that the things contained under the contrary name have nothing but the negative quality in common.

Perception of agreements and diſagreements is the foundation of all *aſſertion*: the acquirement of ſuch perception with reſpect to any two ideas by the compariſon of both with a third, is the proceſs of all *inference*. To infer, by compariſon of abſtract ideas, is the peculiar privilege of man; to need inference is his imperfection. To what point man would carry inference if he wanted language, how much further the lower animals could carry what they have of it if they had language, are queſtions on which it is vain to ſpeculate. The words *is* and *is not*, which imply the agreement or diſagreement of two ideas, muſt exiſt, explicitly or implicitly, in every aſſertion. And what we call agreement or diſagreement, may be reduced to identity or non-identity. When we ſay John is a man, we have the firſt and moſt objective form of aſſertion. Looked at in the moſt objective point of view it is only this, *John* is one of the individual objects who are called *man*. Looked at ideally, the propoſition is more general. The idea of man, gathered from inſtances, preſents itſelf as a collective maſs of ideas, of which we can figure to ourſelves an inſtance without neceſſarily calling up the idea of any man that ever exiſted. In the ideal conception of man, Achilles is a man as much as the Duke of Wellington, whether the former ever exiſted objectively or no: of all the ideas of man which the mind can imagine, the former is one as well as the latter.

The ſeparation of ideas, or formation of abſtract ideas, and aſſertion by means of them, preſents nothing, for our purpoſe, which differs from the former caſe. If we ſay 'this picture is beautiful,' the mere phraſe is incomplete, for 'beautiful' is only an attribute, a purely ideal reference to a claſſification which the mind makes, dictated by its own judgment. The picture being a material object, cannot *be* anything but an object, cannot belong to any claſs of notions, unleſs that claſs contain objects. What the propoſition may mean is to a certain extent dependent upon the implied ſubſtantive to which beautiful belongs: that is, to the claſs of objects which the propoſition implies the mind to have ſeparated into beautiful and not beautiful. It may be that the picture is a beautiful picture: or a beautiful work of art, taking its place in that diviſion by which not only pictures, but ſtatues, buildings, reliefs, &c. are ſeparated into beautiful and otherwiſe: or a beautiful creation of human thought, placed among works of art, imagination, or ſcience, &c. in the ſubdiviſion beautiful: or finally, it may be a beautiful *thing*, placed with all objects of perception in a ſimilar ſubdiviſion.

In all aſſertions, however, it is to be noted, once for all, that *formal logic*, the object of this treatiſe, deals with *names* and not with either the *ideas* or *things* to which theſe names belong. We are concerned with the properties of 'A is B' and 'A is not B' ſo far as they preſent an idea independently of any ſpecification of what A and B mean: with ſuch ideas upon propoſitions as are preſented by their *forms*, and are common to all forms of the ſame kind. The reality of logic is the examination of the uſe of *is* and *is not*: the tracing of the conſequences of the application of theſe words. The argument 'when the ſun ſhines it is day: but it is not day, therefore the ſun does not ſhine,' contains a theory and two facts, the latter of which is made to follow from the former by the theory. That inference is made is ſeen in the word *therefore*: and the ſentence is capable of being put upon its trial for truth or falſehood by logical examination. But this examination rejects the meaning of ſun and day, the truth of the theory and of the facts; and only inquires into the right which the ſentence, of its own ſtructure, gives us to introduce the word *therefore*. It merely enters upon 'when A *is*, B *is*; but B *is not*; therefore A *is not*:' and decides that this is a correct junction of precedents and conſequent, an exhibition of neceſſary connexion between what goes before and after *therefore*, and a development, in the latter, of what is virtually, though not actually, expreſſed in the former. What A and B may mean is of no conſequence to the *inference*, or right to *bring in* 'A is *not*.'

Thus A and B, diveſted of all ſpecific meaning, are really names as names, independently of things: or at leaſt may be ſo conſidered. For the truth of the propoſition, under all meanings, gives us a right to ſuppoſe, if we like, that *names are the meanings*—that is to ſay, that we may put it thus, 'When the name A is, the name B is: but the name B is not; therefore the name A is not.

It is not therefore the object of logic to determine whether concluſions be true or falſe; but whether what are aſſerted to be concluſions are *concluſions*. By a *concluſion* is meant that which is and muſt be *ſhut in with* certain other preceding things put in firſt: it is that which muſt have been put into a ſentence becauſe certain other things were put in. To *infer a concluſion* is to *bring in*, as it were, the direct ſtatement of that which has been virtually ſtated already—has been *ſhut in*. When we ſay 'A is B, B is C; we *conclude* A is C'; it would be more correct to ſay 'A is B, B is C; we *have concluded* A is C'. We ſhould never think of ſaying 'we have put into a box a man's upper dreſs of the colour of the trees; therefore we *muſt put in* a green coat';—we ſhould ſay '*we have put in.*' To infer the concluſion then is to bring in a ſtatement that we have *concluded.*

Inference does not give us more than there was before: but it may make us *ſee* more than we *ſaw* before: ideally ſpeaking, then, it does give us (in the mind) more than there was before. But the homely truth that no more can come out than was in, though accepted as to all material objects even by metaphyſicians—who are generally well pleaſed to find the key of a box which contains what they want, though ſure that it will put in no more than was there already—has been applied to logic, and even to mathematics, in depreciation of their rank as branches of knowledge. Thoſe who have made this ſtrangeſt of human errors muſt have aſſumed an ideal omniſcience, and looked at human imperfection objectively. Omniſcience need neither compare ideas, nor draw inferences: the concluſion which we deduce *from* premiſes, is always preſent *with* them; truths are *concomitants*, not *conſequences.* When we ſay that one aſſertion *follows* from another, we ſpeak purely ideally, and deſcribe an imperfection of our own minds: it is not that the conſequence follows from the premiſes, but that our *perception* of the conſequence follows our *perception* of the premiſes: the conſequence, objectively ſpeaking, is in, and with, and of, the premiſes. We ſpeak wrongly if we ſpeak ideally, when we ſay that 'A is C,' *is* in 'A is B and B is C': in fact, it is only by giving an objective view to the argument, that we can even aſſert that it *will be* ſeen. To uncultivated minds, this ſimple concluſion is never concomitant with the premiſes, and only with ſome difficulty a conſequence.

From the certainty that a conſequence may be made to come out, which is an allegorical uſe of the word *out*, we aſſume a right to declare, by the ſame ſort of allegory,* that it was *in.* The premiſes therefore contain the concluſion: and hence ſome have ſpoken as if in ſtudying how to draw the concluſion, we were ſtudying to know what we knew before. All the propoſitions of pure geometry, which multiply ſo faſt that it is only a ſmall and iſolated claſs even among mathematicians who know all that has been done in that ſcience, are certainly contained in, that is neceſſarily deducible from, a very few ſimple notions. But *to be known from* theſe premiſes is very different from being *known with* them.

---

* I am of opinion that it is more conſiſtent with analogy to ſay that the hypotheſis *is contained in* its neceſſary conſequence, than to ſay that the former contains the latter. My reaſon will appear in the courſe of the work.

Another form of the aſſertion is that conſequences are *virtually* contained in the premiſes, or (I ſuppoſe) *as good as* contained in the premiſes. Perſons not ſpoiled by ſophiſtry will ſmile when they are told that knowing two ſtraight lines cannot encloſe a ſpace, the whole is greater than its part, &c.—they as good as knew that the three interſections of oppoſite ſides of a hexagon inſcribed in a circle muſt be in the ſame ſtraight line. Many of my readers will learn this now for the firſt time: it will comfort them much to be aſſured, on many high authorities, that they virtually knew it ever ſince their childhood. They can now ponder upon the diſtinction, as to the ſtate of their own minds, between virtual knowledge and abſolute ignorance.

There muſt always be ſome contention as to the relative value of their knowledge between the ſtudents of the things which we can ſee muſt have been, and of the things which, for what we can ſee, might have been otherwiſe. How much of the diſtinction is due to our ignorance, no one can tell. In the mean time, it is of more uſe to point out the advantage, as things are, of ſtudying both kinds of knowledge, than to attempt to inſtitute a rivalry between them. Thoſe who have undervalued the ſtudy of neceſſary conſequences, have allowed themſelves, in illuſtrating their argument, phraſes* which taken literally, mean more perhaps than they intended.

---

* We might ſometimes take them to mean that the ſtudy of neceſſary connexion in logic, mathematics, &c., is at leaſt uſeleſs, if not pernicious. Now we ſhould ſuppoſe, if this be what they mean, that cloſe connexion, ſhort of abſolute neceſſity, muſt partake ſomewhat of the ſame character. If the abſolute mathematical neceſſity that three angles of a triangle are equal to two right angles is therefore to be avoided, the ſtudy of phyſics, in which there are the neceſſities which we expreſs by the term *laws of nature*, muſt do ſome harm. Hiſtory, in which we may ſo often count upon the actions which motives will produce, cannot be quite faultleſs: and there are laws of formation in language which might as well be kept out of ſight, for they act almoſt with the uniformity of laws of nature. True knowledge muſt conſiſt in the ſtudy of the actions of madmen: that a certain man imagined

The ſtudy of logic, then, conſidered relatively to human knowledge, ſtands in as low a place as that of the humble rules of arithmetic, with reference to the vaſt extent of mathematics and their phyſical applications. Neither is the leſs important for its lowlineſs: but it is not every one who can ſee that. Writers on the ſubject frequently take a ſcope which entitles them to claim for logic one of the higheſt places: they do not confine themſelves to the connexion of premiſes and concluſion, but enter upon the *periculum et commodum* of the formation of the premiſes themſelves. In the hands of Mr. Mill, for example (and to ſome extent in thoſe of Dr. Whateley) logic is the ſcience of diſtinguiſhing truth from falſehood, ſo as both to judge the premiſes and draw the concluſion, to compare name with name, not only as to identity or difference, but in all the varied aſſociations of thought which ariſe out of this compariſon.

CHAPTER III.

On the Abſtract Form of the Propoſition.

IN the preceding chapter, I have endeavoured to put together ſuch notions on the actual ſources of our knowledge as may give the reader the means of thinking upon points which any ſyſtem of logic, however reſtricted, muſt neceſſarily ſuggeſt. We cannot attempt to connect our uſe of words with our notions of things, without the occurrence of a great many difficulties, a great many ſources of adverſe theories, and of never-ending diſputes. We cannot even repreſent phænomena, as phænomena, except in the language of ſome ſyſtem, and it may be of a wrong one. The confidence which the favourers of theſe ſeveral theories place in their correctneſs is a ſufficient reaſon for keeping the account of the proceſs of the underſtanding, ſo far as it can be made an exact ſcience, as diſtinct as poſſible from all of them: for they differ widely, and if they agree in anything which can

himſelf to be Cæſar, when he might juſt as well have been Newton or Nebuchadnezzar, muſt be a real bit of knowledge, not virtually contained in anything elſe, wholly or partially.

be diſtinctly apprehended, it is only in having names of great authority enrolled among the partiſans of every one.

In order to examine the laws of inference, of the way of diſtinctly perceiving the right to ſay 'therefore,' 'ſo that,' 'whence it muſt be,' &c., &c., in a manner which may be admitted, ſo far as we go, by all, we muſt make this ſeparation very complete. All admit propoſitions, as 'man is animal,' 'no man is faultleſs;' all are, after a little thought, agreed upon the modes of inference: but upon the import of a ſimple propoſition, there is every kind of difference. How much we mean, when we ſay 'man is animal,' and how we arrive at our meaning, is matter for volumes on different ſides of unſettled queſtions.

In order properly to examine the laws of inference, or of any thing elſe, we muſt firſt endeavour to arrive at a diſtinct abſtraction of ſo much of the idea we are concerned with, as is itſelf the precedent reaſon, if it be right ſo to ſpeak, of the law in queſtion. This is an eaſy proceſs upon familiar things. We do not give the carriers of goods much credit for profundity, in ſeeing that, on a given road, there is only the difference of weight by which they are concerned to know how one parcel differs from another; and further that, as long as they have to carry a pound, it matters nothing whether it be of ſugar or iron. It is this proceſs which we want to perform to the utmoſt, upon the ſimple propoſition. Writers on logic, from Ariſtotle downwards, have made a large and important ſtep in ſubſtituting for ſpecific names, with all their ſuggeſtions about them, the mere letters of the alphabet, A, B, C, &c. Theſe letters are *ſymbols*, and *general* ſymbols: each of them ſtands for any one we pleaſe of its claſs. But what are they ſymbols of, names, ideas,* or the objects which give thoſe ideas? The anſwer is, that this is preciſely one of thoſe conſiderations which we may leave behind, in abſtracting what is neceſſary to an examination of the laws of inference. The only condition is, that we are to confine ourſelves to one or the other. When we ſay man is animal, it may be that the name man is contained in the name animal, that the idea of man is contained in that of animal, or that the object man is in the object animal. Or if there were twenty more different appropriations of the ſymbols, the ſame thing might be ſaid of each. This is, I believe, the firſt uſe of the general ſymbol in order of time; the algebraical uſe of letter or other ſymbol, to deſignate number, being both ſubſequent and derived.

---

* Meaning of courſe (page 30) ideas of ideas, and ideas of objects.

When therefore we ſay 'Every X is Y', we underſtand that X is a ſymbol which repreſents an inſtance of a name, idea, object, &c., as the caſe may be. There may be more or fewer of ſuch inſtances; they may be numerable or innumerable. And the ſame of Y. The language of logicians has generally been unfavourable to the diſtinct perception of their terms being diſtributively applicable to claſſes of inſtances. They have rather been *quantitative* than *quantuplicitative:* expreſſing themſelves as if, in ſaying that animal is a larger or wider term than man, they would rather draw their language from the idea of two areas, one of which is larger than the other, than from two collections of indiviſible units, one of which is in number more than the other. They have even carried this ſo far as to make it doubtful, except from context, whether their diſtinction between univerſal and particular is that of *all* and *ſome*, or of *the whole* and *part*. If their inſtances had been *white ſquares*, their 'all A is B' and 'ſome A is B' might have applied as well to 'All the ſquare is white' and 'Some of the ſquare is white' as to 'All the ſquares are white' and 'Some of the ſquares are white.' I ſhall take particular care to uſe numerical language, as diſtinguiſhed from magnitudinal, throughout this work, introducing of courſe, the plurals Xs, Ys, Zs, &c.

I may mention here another mode of ſpeaking, which will, I think, appear objectionable to all who are much uſed to conſideration of quantity. When a compound idea contains two or more ſimpler ones, ſome logicians have ſpoken as if the combination were legitimately repreſented by *arithmetical addition.* Thus the combination of the ideas of *animal* and *rational* muſt give the idea of *man:* for the two notions co-exiſt in nothing elſe that we know of. Accordingly, ſome write *animal* + *rational* = *man*. If this be intended as an abſtraction of the notation of arithmetic, for the purpoſe of fitting to it entirely different meaning, there is of courſe no objection which I need conſider here: but it ſeems to me that more is meant, and that thoſe who have uſed this notation imagine a great reſemblance between *combining* ideas, and *cumulating* them. What the difference is, I cannot pretend to ſay, any more than I can pretend to ſay what the difference is between chemically combining volumes of oxygen and hydrogen, ſo as to produce water, and ſimple cumulation of them in the ſame veſſel, ſo as to produce a mixed gas: every beginner knows that the electric ſpark, or ſome other inexplicable agency, is neceſſary to turn the mixed gas into a new chemical combination. But that the difference exiſts in the former caſe alſo, ſeems to me as clear as any thing I can imagine. Even in chemiſtry the cumulative notation, which was once thought an all-ſufficient mode of expreſſing the reſults of the atomic theory, has failed with the progreſs of knowledge. To a conſiderable extent, the introduction of modes of cumulation as yet anſwers the purpoſe: but there ſtill remain *iſomeric* compounds, differing in properties, but of the ſame compoſition. For example, the tartaric and racemic acids: of which Profeſſor Graham ſays (*Elements of Chemiſtry* p. 158), "A nearer approach to identity could ſcarcely be conceived than is exhibited by theſe bodies, which are, indeed, the ſame both in form and compoſition. . . . . . But by no treatment can the one acid be tranſmuted into the other." If the above mode of confounding cumulation and combination be admiſſible, I ſuppoſe we might eaſily give ourſelves a right to ſay that

$$2 + 2 + \text{addition} = 4$$

an equation at which the mathematician would ſtare.

So much for the characteriſtics of the *terms* of a propoſition, as wanted for the abſtract forms of inference. It remains to conſider thoſe of the connecting copulæ *is* and *is not*.

The complete attempt to deal with the term *is* would go to the form and matter of every thing in *exiſtence*, at leaſt, if not to the poſſible form and matter of all that does not exiſt, but might. As far as it could be done, it would give the grand Cyclopædia, and its yearly ſupplement would be the hiſtory of the human race for the time. That logic exiſts as a treated ſcience, ariſes from the characteriſtics of the word, requiſite to be abſtracted in ſtudying inference, being few and eaſily apprehended. It may be uſed in many ſenſes, all having a common property. Names, ideas, and objects, require it in three different ſenſes. Speak of *names*, and ſay 'man *is* animal': the *is* is here an *is* of applicability; to whatſoever (idea, object, &c.) man is a name to be applied, to that ſame (idea, object, &c.) animal is a name to be applied. As to ideas, the *is* is an *is* of poſſeſſion of all eſſential characteriſtics; *man* is an idea which poſſeſſes, contains, preſents, all that is conſtitutive of the idea *animal.* As to abſolute external objects, the *is* is an *is* of identity, the moſt common and poſitive uſe of the word. Every man *is* one of the animals; touch him, you touch an animal, deſtroy him, you deſtroy an animal.

Theſe ſenſes are not all interchangeable. Take the *is* of identity, and the name *man* is not, as a name, the name *animal:* the idea man is not, as an idea, the idea animal. Now we muſt aſk, what common property is poſſeſſed by each of theſe three notions of *is*, on which the common laws of inference depend. Common laws of inference there certainly are. If the applicability of the name A be always accompanied by that of B, and that of B by that of C, then that of A is always accompanied by that of C. If the idea A contain all that is eſſential to the idea B, and B all that is eſſential to C, then A contains all that is eſſential to C. If the object A be actually the object B, and if B be actually C, then A is actually C.

The following are the characteriſtics of the word *is* which, exiſting in any propoſed meaning of it, make that meaning ſatisfy the requirements of logicians when they lay down the propoſition 'A is B.' To make the ſtatement diſtinct, let the propoſition be doubly ſingular, or refer to one inſtance of each, one A and one B: let it be 'this one A is this one B.'

Firſt, the double ſingular propoſition above mentioned, and every ſuch double-ſingular, muſt be indifferent to converſion: the 'A is B,' and the 'B is A' muſt have the ſame meaning, and be both true or both falſe.

Secondly, the connexion *is*, exiſting between one term and each of two others, muſt therefore exiſt between thoſe two others; ſo 'A is B' and 'A is C' muſt give 'B is C.'

Thirdly, the eſſential diſtinction of the term *is not* is merely that *is* and *is not* are *contradictory alternatives*, one muſt, both cannot, be true.

Every connexion which can be invented and ſignified by the terms *is* and *is not*, ſo as to ſatisfy theſe three conditions, makes all the rules of logic true. No doubt abſolute identity was the ſuggeſting connexion from which all the others aroſe: juſt as arithmetic was the medium in which the forms and laws of algebra were ſuggeſted. But, as now we *invent algebras* by abſtracting the forms and laws of operation, and fitting new meanings to them, ſo we have power to invent new meanings for all the forms of inference, in every way in which we have power to make meanings of *is* and *is not* which ſatisfy the above conditions. For inſtance, let X, Y, Z, each be the ſymbol attached to every inſtance of a claſs of *material* objects, let *is* placed between two, as in 'X is Y' mean that the two are tied together, ſay by a cord, and let X be conſidered as tied to Z when it is tied to Y which is tied to Z, &c. There is no ſyllogiſm but what remains true under theſe meanings. Thus

The ſyllogiſm	Is true in the ſenſe
Every X is Y	Every X is tied to a Y
Some Zs are not Ys	Some Zs are not tied to Ys
∴ Some Zs are not Xs	∴ Some Zs are not tied to Xs

This laſt inſtance might be conſidered as a material repreſentation of attachment together of ideas in the mind.

We muſt diſtinctly obſerve that it is not every caſe of inference which demands all the characteriſtics to be ſatisfied. Thus in the moſt common caſe of all, 'Every A is B, every B is C, therefore every A is C,' of all the three conditions only the ſecond is wanted to ſecure the validity of this caſe. Though it be ſeldom thought worth while to make this obſervation, yet it is univerſal practice to act upon it, and ſo as to introduce into formal logic apparent contradictions of its own rules. For example, the following are allowed to paſs for ſyllogiſms, in the ordinary definition of that word.

'Every A is greater than ſome one B; every B is greater than ſome one C, therefore every A is greater than ſome one C.' And the ſame when inſtead of *greater than* is read *equal to* or *leſs than*. The form which moſt commonly appears is the pair of doubly ſingular propoſitions, 'A (one thing) is greater than B; B is greater than C; therefore A is greater than C.' Here 'greater than greater' is 'greater,' the ſecond rule is ſatisfied, and no other is wanted. But this meaning for *is* (or this ſubſtitute for it, if the reader like it better) will not ſatisfy all the conditions, and therefore will not apply to all the forms of inference.

But *is* in the ſenſe 'is equal to' *does* ſatisfy all the conditions. This ſenſe of *is*, namely agreement in magnitude, is the copula of the mathematician's ſyllogiſm, when he is reaſoning on quantity only.

It will probably be affirmed that the generalization thus made, or ſhown to be poſſible, in the conception of the word *is* for purpoſes of inference, amounts only to a very frequent, if not moſt uſual, uſe of the word, namely, as ſignifying a certain mode, not of identity, but of agreement in quality. As when we ſay 'theſe two things are the ſame—in colour' or 'the one thing *is* the other—in colour:' that the name man *is* the name animal, in a certain reſpect, namely, in what the latter can be applied to: that the idea man is animal, in both poſſeſſing certain characteriſtics: that every object man is an object animal, in actual ſubſtance: that A is B in magnitude,—when we ſay A equals B; and ſo on. But I admit only the converſe, namely, that all theſe uſes ſatisfy the conditions. It would hardly be for any one to ſay, that every poſſible uſe of *is* which ſatisfies three ſuch ſimple requirements, has been or can be exhauſted. Even the material example which was juſt now given, cannot be identified with any common uſe, or eaſily imaginable one, of the common verb. But if no invented meaning, proper to ſatisfy the conditions, can be found, other than already exiſts in more or leſs of uſe, ſtill, theſe conditions are the laws to which the word muſt ſubmit in its logical acceptation.

There are common uſes of the word which are not admitted in logic: and among them, one of the moſt common, connection of an object with its quality, and of an idea with one of its conſtituent or aſſociated ideas. As when we ſay, the roſe *is* red, prudence *is* deſirable. Here the logical conditions are not ſatisfied. For example, 'red is the roſe,' though a poetical inverſion of the firſt aſſertion, is not logically true. It is uſual to conſider ſuch propoſitions, in logic, as elliptical; thus 'the roſe is red' is conſidered as 'the roſe is a red object, or an object of red colour;' in which the *is* now takes one of the ſenſes which allows of converſion. Similarly, in all other caſes, the ſubject and predicate are made to take the ſame character; both names, both ideas, or both objects. This reduction renders unneceſſary both the ſtudy of the varieties of meaning of the word is (meaning varieties out of the pale of the conditions above enumerated), and alſo that of the tranſitions of meaning within the circle of which the inference remains good.

The moſt common uſes of the verb are;—firſt abſolute identity, as in 'the thing he ſold you *is* the one I ſold him:' ſecondly, agreement in a certain particular or particulars underſtood, as in 'He is a negro' ſaid of a European in reference to his colour: thirdly, poſſeſſion of a quality, as in 'the roſe is red:' fourthly, reference of a ſpecies to its genus, as in 'man is an animal.' All theſe uſes are independent of the uſe of the verb alone, denoting exiſtence, as in 'man is [i. e. exiſts].' In all theſe ſenſes, and in all which might be added conſiſtently with the conditions in page 50, ſome propoſitions ſometimes admit of having the ſenſe of *is* ſhifted, and ſome do not. Thus, in negative propoſitions, the *is* of agreement in particulars may be lawfully converted into that of identity: if 'No A is B in colour,' then abſolutely 'No A is B.' But 'Every A is B' in colour, does not prove 'Every A is B. But the firſt pair might be connected by a ſyllogiſm.

The *is* of agreement in particulars may always be reduced to the *is* of identity, by alteration of the predicate; thus 'Every A is B in colour' is 'Every A is a thing having the colour of one of the Bs.' When a ſyllogiſm has a negative concluſion, and the middle term is, or can be made, the predicate of both premiſes, then the whole ſyllogiſm can be transformed from one in which there is only the *is* of agreement to one in which there is no *is* but that of identity. For example, ſuppoſe the premiſes to be 'No X is Y (in colour); every Z is Y (in colour),' not meaning neceſſarily that all the Ys are of one colour, but reading it as 'No X is of the colour of any one of the Ys; every Z is of the colour of one of the Ys.' The concluſion is that 'no Z is X (in colour),' or 'no Z is of the colour of any one of the Xs.' But from this it follows that no Z is X, for if any one Z were abſolutely X, it would have * the colour of that X. This laſt concluſion can be brought directly from altered premiſes: thus, *is* being that of identity, we have ‘No X is [a thing having the colour of one of the Ys]; every Z is [a thing having the colour of one of the Ys]; therefore no Z is X.’ But ſuppoſe we take the following premiſes, ‘Some Ys are not Xs (in colour); every Y is Z (in colour).’ From this it follows that ſome Zs are not Xs (in colour), and thence that ſome Zs *are not* Xs. But we cannot now alter the premiſes, ſo as to produce the laſt concluſion from X, Z, and a middle term.

---

* The reader muſt not paint any of the letters during the proceſs. The ſenſe in which we ſay a door *is* the ſame door as before, after it has been painted of a different colour, is not the ſenſe of logical identity: it is the ſame in all but colour and colouring matter; and the *is* is one of agreement. Except as a joke in ſufficient anſwer to a captious objection or a trap, no

CHAPTER IV.

On Propoſitions.

ince.
of?

A NAME is a ſymbol which is attached to one or more objects of thought, on account of ſome reſemblance, or community of properties. Or elſe it is a ſymbol attached to ſome one or more objects of thought, to diſtinguiſh them from others having the ſame properties. Objects of the ſame name are, ſo far as that name is concerned, undiſtinguiſhable. And one object may have many names, as being one in each of many claſſes of objects of thought.

Names, as explained in chapter II, are excluſively the objects of formal logic. The identity and difference of things is deſcribed by aſſerting the right to aſſert, or the right to deny, the application of names. And names, whether ſimple or complex, will be repreſented by letters of the alphabet, as X, Y, Z.

A propoſition is the aſſertion of agreement, more or leſs, or diſagreement, more or leſs, between two names. It expreſſes that of the objects of thought called Xs, there are ſome which are, or are not, found among the objects of thought called Ys:

---

change whatever muſt take place in the terms of concluſion, during inference. The American calculating boy, Zerah Colburn, was aſked how many black beans it would take to make ten white ones; to which he very properly anſwered ‘Ten, if you ſkin ’em:’ but the ten ſkinned beans would not be the *ſame beans* as before: except, indeed, to thoſe to whom black is white.

that there are objects which have both names, or which have one but not the other, or which have neither.

For the moſt part, the objects of thought which enter into a propoſition are ſuppoſed to be taken, not from the whole univerſe of poſſible objects, but from ſome more definite collection of them. Thus when we ſay "All animals require air," or that the name *requiring air* belongs to every thing to which the name *animal* belongs, we ſhould underſtand that we are ſpeaking of things on this earth: the planets, &c., of which we know nothing, not being included. By the *univerſe* of a propoſition, I mean the whole range of names in which it is expreſſed or underſtood that the names in the propoſition are found. If there be no ſuch expreſſion nor underſtanding, then the univerſe of the propoſition is the whole range of poſſible names. If, the univerſe being the name U, we have a right to ſay 'every X is Y,' then we can only extend the univerſe ſo as to make it include all poſſible names, by ſaying 'Every X which is U is one of the Ys which are Us,' or ſomething equivalent.

Contrary names, with reference to any one univerſe, are thoſe which cannot both apply at once, but one or other of which always applies. Thus, the univerſe being *man*, *Briton* and *alien* are contraries; the univerſe being *property*, *real* and *perſonal* are contraries. Names which are contraries in one univerſe, are not neceſſarily ſo in a larger one. Thus in geometry, when the univerſe is *one plane*, pairs of ſtraight lines are either parallels or interſectors, and never both: parallels and interſectors are then contraries. But when the ſtudent comes to ſolid geometry, in which *all ſpace* is the univerſe, there are lines which are neither parallels nor interſectors; and theſe words are then not contraries. But names which are contraries in the larger and containing univerſe, are neceſſarily contraries in the ſmaller and contained, unleſs the ſmaller univerſe abſolutely exclude one name, and then the other name is *the* univerſe.

In future, I always underſtand ſome one univerſe as being that in which all names uſed are wholly contained: and alſo (which it is very important to bear in mind) that no one name mentioned in a propoſition fills this univerſe, or applies to everything in it. Nothing is more eaſy than to treat the ſuppoſition of a name being the univerſe as an extreme caſe. And I ſhall denote contraries by large and ſmall letters: thus, X being a name, x is the contrary name. And everything (in the univerſe underſtood) is either X or x: and nothing is both.

A propoſition may be either *ſimple* and *incomplete*, or *complex* and *complete*. The ſimple propoſition only aſſerts that Xs are Ys, or are not Ys: the complex propoſition, which always conſiſts of two ſimple ones, diſpoſes in one manner or the other of every X and every Y. Thus 'Every X is Y' is a ſimple propoſition: but it forms a part of two complex propoſitions. It may belong either to 'every X is Y and every Y is X,' or to 'Every X is Y and ſome Ys are not Xs.'

The propoſitions advanced in common life are uſually complex, with one ſimple propoſition expreſſed and one underſtood: but books of logic have hitherto conſidered only the ſimple propoſition. And this laſt ſhould be conſidered before the complex form.

The ſimple propoſition muſt be conſidered with reſpect to *ſign*, *relative quantity*, and *order*.

Simple propoſitions are of two *ſigns: affirmative* and *negative*. It is either 'Xs are Ys,' or 'Xs are not Ys.' The phraſes *are* and *are not*, or *is* and *is not*, which mark the diſtinction, are called *copulæ*.

The *relative quantity* of a propoſition has reference to the numbers of inſtances of the different names which enter it. The diſtinctions of quantity uſually recognized are *all* and *ſome**: leading to the diſtinction of *univerſal* and *particular*. Thus 'Every X is Y' and 'Every X is not Y' are the univerſal affirmative and negative propoſitions: the latter is uſually ſtated as 'No X is Y.' And 'ſome Xs are Ys' and 'ſome Xs are not Ys' are the particular affirmative and negative propoſitions. And when the propoſitions are reduced ſtrictly to theſe four forms, the firſt named, X, is called the *ſubject*, and the ſecond named, Y, the *predicate*.

---

* *Some*, in logic, means *one or more, it may be all*. He who ſays that *ſome are*, is not to be held to mean that *the reſt are not*. 'Some men breathe,' 'ſome horſes are diſtinguiſhable by ſhape from their riders' would be held falſe in common language. The reaſon is, as above noted, that common language uſually adopts the complex particular propoſition, and implies that ſome are not in ſaying that ſome are. The ſtudent cannot be too careful to remember this diſtinction. A particular propoſition is only a 'may be particular.'

It has been propoſed to conſider the univerſal propoſitions as *definite* with reſpect to *quantity:* but this is not quite correct. The phraſe 'all Xs are Ys' does not tell us how many Xs there are, but that, be the unknown number of Xs in *exiſtence* what it may, the unknown number mentioned in the propoſition is the ſame. That which is definite is the *ratio* of the number of Xs of the propoſition to the Xs of the univerſe. So underſtood, however, the 'definite quantity,' as an abbreviation, may be ſaid to belong to univerſals. And the indefiniteneſs of the particular propoſition is only hypothetical. It is in our power to ſuppoſe the *ſome* to be one half of the whole, or two-thirds, or any other fraction.

The quantity of the ſubject is expreſſed; that of the predicate, though not expreſſed, is neceſſarily implied by the meaning of language. The predicate of an *affirmative* is *particular:* the predicate of a *negative* is *univerſal.* If I ſay 'Xs are Ys,' even though I ſpeak of all the Xs, I only really ſpeak of ſo many Ys as are compared with Xs and found to agree: and theſe need not be all the Ys. 'Every horſe is an animal,' declares that ſo many horſes as there are to ſpeak of, ſo many animals are ſpoken of: and leaves it wholly unſettled whether there be or be not more animals left. But if I ſhould ſay 'Xs are not Ys,' though it ſhould be only one X, as in 'this X is not a Y,' yet I ſpeak of every Y which exiſts. The aſſertion is 'this X is not any one whatſoever of all the Ys in exiſtence.' A perſon who ſhould wiſh to verify by actual inſpection, 'theſe 20 Xs are Ys' might, perchance, be enabled to affirm the reſult upon the examination of only 20 Ys, if he came firſt upon the right ones. But he could not verify 'this one X is not a Y' until he had examined every Y in exiſtence. This is the common doctrine, but though admitting of courſe that the affirmative propoſition only enables us to infer of ſome inſtances of the predicate, yet I think it more correct to ſay that the predicate itſelf is ſpoken of univerſally, but *indiviſibly*, and that in the negative propoſition the predicate is ſpoken of univerſally *and diviſibly*. 'Some Xs are Ys' tells us that each X mentioned is *either* the firſt Y, *or* the ſecond Y, *or* the third Y, &c., no Y being excluded from compariſon. But

He might as well say that the proposition [illegible] that [illegible] X is one of the [illegible] Ys mentioned or the 2nd, &c. [illegible] excluded from comparison

'Some Xs are not Ys' tells us that each X mentioned is abſolutely *not* the firſt Y, *nor* the ſecond, *nor* the third, &c; is not, in fact, any one of all the Ys. Still, however, the predicate of an affirmative yields no more than it would do if the Ys finally accepted as Xs were ſpecially ſeparated, and conſidered as the only Ys ſpoken of.

The relation of the univerſal quantity to the whole quantity of inſtances in exiſtence is *definite*, being that whole quantity itſelf. But the particular quantity is wholly *indefinite:* 'Some Xs are Ys' gives no clue to the fraction of all the Xs ſpoken of, nor to the fraction which they make of all the Ys. Common language makes a certain conventional approach to definiteneſs, which has been thrown away in works of logic. 'Some,' uſually means a rather ſmall fraction of the whole; a larger fraction would be expreſſed by 'a good many'; and ſomewhat more than half by 'moſt'; while a ſtill larger proportion would be 'a great majority' or 'nearly all'. A perfectly *definite particular*, as to quantity, would expreſs how many Xs are in exiſtence, how many Ys, and how many of the Xs are or are not Ys: as in '70 out of the 100 Xs are among the 200 Ys'. In this chapter I ſhall treat only the *indefinite particular*, leaving the *definite particular* for future conſideration.

The *order* of a propoſition has relation to the choice of ſubject and predicate. Thus 'Every X is Y' and 'every Y is X' though both eſtabliſh a univerſal affirmative relation between X and Y, yet are in fact two different propoſitions. They are called *converſe* forms. When the ſubject and predicate are of the ſame ſort of quantity, both univerſal or both particular, the converſe forms give the ſame propoſition. Thus 'No X is Y' and 'No Y is X' are the ſame; neither has any meaning, except perhaps of emphaſis, which the other has not. And 'Some Xs are Ys' is the ſame as 'Some Ys are Xs'. The univerſal negative, then, in which both terms are univerſal, and the particular affirmative, in which both are particular—are *neceſſarily convertible propoſitions.* But the univerſal affirmative, in which the ſubject is univerſal and the predicate particular, and the particular negative, in which the ſubject is particular, and the predicate univerſal—are not neceſſarily convertible, and are generally called *inconvertible.* They *may* be convertible, in one caſe, and inconvertible in another. But the term *inconvertible* is not incorrect, for the following reaſon.

The agreements and diſagreements which are treated in logic are of this character; there can only be agreement with one, but there may be diſagreement with all. If 'this X be a Y' it is one Y only: it is 'this X is *either* the firſt Y, *or* the ſecond Y, *or* the third Y, &c.' If there be 100 Ys, there is, to thoſe who can know it, 99 times as much negation as affirmation in the propoſition: and yet moſt aſſuredly it is properly called *affirmative*. But if it be 'this X is not a Y,' we have 'this X is not the firſt Y, *and* it is not the ſecond Y, *and* it is not the third Y, &c.' The affirmation is what is commonly called disjunctive, the negation conjunctive. A disjunctive negation would be no propoſition at all, except that one and the ſame thing cannot be two different things: any X is either not the firſt Y *or* not the ſecond Y. And in like manner a conjunctive affirmation would be an impoſſibility: it would ſtate that one thing is two or more different things.

We muſt be prepared, then, to conſider caſes of oppoſition in which on the one ſide there is fixed neceſſity, and on the other ſide poſſibility of alternatives: and we muſt be prepared to denote theſe by oppoſite terms, which, looking to etymology only, denote fixed neceſſities of oppoſite characters. This happens in the caſe above: *convertible* means abſolutely and neceſſarily convertible, inconvertible means *convertible or inconvertible as the caſe may be*. Taking the four forms of one order, we find that each of the univerſals cannot exiſt with either propoſition of oppoſite form. Thus 'Every X is Y' cannot be true if either 'No X is Y' or 'Some Xs are not Ys:' while 'No X is Y' cannot be true if either 'Every X is Y' or 'Some Xs are Ys.' But each of the particulars is neceſſarily inconſiſtent with nothing but the univerſal of oppoſite form. That 'Some Xs are Ys' cannot be true if 'No X is Y' but it may be true if 'Some Xs are not Ys.' And 'Some Xs are not Ys' cannot be true if 'Every X is Y,' but it may be true though 'Some Xs are Ys.'

The pair 'Every X is Y' and 'ſome Xs are not Ys' are called *contradictory:* and ſo are the pair 'No X is Y' and 'Some Xs are Ys.' Of each pair of contradictories, one muſt be true and one muſt be falſe: ſo that the affirmation of either is the denial of the other, and the denial of either is the affirmation of the other. The pair 'Every X is Y' and 'No X is Y' are uſually called *contraries;* contrariety implying the utmoſt extreme of contradiction. Contraries may both be falſe, but cannot both be true. The pair 'Some Xs are Ys,' and 'Some Xs are not Ys,' which may both be true, but cannot both be falſe, are uſually called *ſubcontraries.* But, for reaſons hereafter to be given, I intend to abandon the diſtinction between the words *contrary* and *contradictory*, and to treat them as ſynonymous. And the propoſitions uſually called *contraries*, 'Every X is Y' and 'No X is Y' I ſhall call *ſubcontraries:* while thoſe uſually called *ſubcontraries* 'Some Xs are Ys' and 'Some Xs are not Ys' I ſhall call *ſupercontraries.*

I ſhall now proceed to an enlarged view of the propoſition, and to the ſtructure of a notation proper to repreſent its different caſes.

As uſual, let the univerſal affirmative be denoted by A, the particular affirmative by I, the univerſal negative by E, and the particular negative by O. This is the extent of the common ſymbolic expreſſion of propoſitions: I propoſe to make the following additions for this work. Let one particular choice of order, as to ſubject and predicate, be ſuppoſed eſtabliſhed as a ſtandard of reference. As to the letters X, Y, Z, let the order be always that of the alphabet, XY, YZ, XZ. Let x, y, z, be the contrary names of X, Y, Z; and let the ſame order be adopted in the ſtandard of reference. Let the four forms, when choice is made out of X, Y, Z, be denoted by A_1, E_1, I_1, O_1; but when the choice is made from the contraries, let them be denoted by A', E', I', O'. Thus, with reference to Y and Z, 'Every Y is Z' is the A_1 of that pair and order: while 'Every y is z' is the A'. I ſhould recommend A_1 and A' to be called the *ſub*-A and the *ſuper*-A of the pair and order in queſtion: the helps which this will give the memory will preſently be very apparent. And the ſame of I_1 and I', &c.

Let the following abbreviations be employed;—

X)Y means 'Every X is Y'	X.Y means 'No X is Y'
X:Y — 'Some Xs are not Ys'	XY — 'Some Xs are Ys'

There are eight diſtinct modes, independent of contraries, in which a ſimple propoſition may be made by means of X and Y. Theſe eight modes are X)Y and Y)X, X:Y and Y:X, X.Y and Y.X, and XY and YX. But the eight are equivalent only to ſix: for X.Y and Y.X are the ſame, and ſo are XY and YX. Again, there are ſix ſimple propoſitions between x and y, ſix between X and y, ſix between x and Y. Taking in contraries, there are then twenty-four apparent modes of forming a ſimple propoſition from X and Y: but theſe are not all diſtinct. Eight of them contain all the reſt: theſe eight being the $A_\prime$, $E_\prime$, $I_\prime$, $O_\prime$, A', E', I', O', above deſcribed. This is ſeen in the following table, the ſtudy of which ſhould be carefully made,

$A_\prime$ X)Y = X.y = y)x	A' x)y = x.Y = Y)X
$O_\prime$ X:Y = Xy = y:x	O' x:y = xY = Y:X
$E_\prime$ X.Y = X)y = Y)x	E' x.y = x)Y = y)X
$I_\prime$ XY = X:y = Y:x	I' xy = x:Y = y:X

I ſuppoſe moſt readers will readily ſee the truth of the identities here affirmed: if not, the following mode of illuſtration (which will be very uſeful when I come to treat of the ſyllogiſm) may be tried. Let U be the name which is the univerſe of the propoſition: and write down in a line as many Us as there are diſtinct objects to which this name applies. A dozen will do as well for illuſtration as a million. Under every U which is an X write down X: and x, of courſe, under all the reſt. Follow the ſame plan with Y. The occurrence of letters in the ſame column ſhows that they are names of the ſame object. The following are ſpecimens of the eight ſtandard varieties of aſſertion, to which all the reſt may be referred.

$A_\prime$	UUUUUUUUUUUU	A'	UUUUUUUUUUUU
	XXXXXxxxxxxx		XXXXXXXXxxxx
	YYYYYYYYyyyy		YYYYYyyyyyyy
$O_\prime$	UUUUUUUUUUUU	O'	UUUUUUUUUUUU
	XXXXXXXxxxxx		XXXXXxxxxxxx
$I_\prime$	yyyyYYYYYYyy	I'	YYyyyyyyYYYY
$E_\prime$	UUUUUUUUUUUU	E'	UUUUUUUUUUUU
	XXXXxxxxxxxx		XXXXXXXXxxxx
	yyyyyyyYYYYY		yyyyyYYYYYYY

In the firſt ſcheme, A_1, there exiſt twelve Us, the firſt five of which are both Xs and Ys, the next three Ys but not Xs, the laſt four neither Xs nor Ys. This caſe, ſo conſtructed that X)Y is true, ſhows X.y and y)x.

The propoſitions A_1 and A', X)Y and x)y, may be called *contranominal*, as having each names contrary of thoſe in the other. It appears, then, that as to inconvertibles, contranominal and converſe are terms of the ſame meaning, for X)Y and y)x are the ſame, and x:y and Y:X. And ſince it is more natural to ſpeak of direct names than of their contraries, it will be beſt to attach to A' and O' the ideas of Y)X and Y:X; but not ſo as to forget their derivation from x)y and x:y. Obſerve alſo that each univerſal propoſition has converted contranominals for its *affirmative* forms. Thus X)Y = y)x: and though X.Y is not y.x, yet if we make X.Y take the affirmative form X)y, it is equivalent to Y)x. In particular propoſitions, the negative forms have the ſame property. The contranominals of the convertible propoſitions E_1 and I_1 are of totally different meaning. They have never till now been introduced into logic, and a few words of explanation are wanted.

Firſt as to I' or xy. We here expreſs that ſome not-Xs are not-Ys, or that there are things in the univerſe which are neither Xs nor Ys. That is, X and Y are not contraries. Next as to E' or x.y. We here expreſs that no not-X is not-Y, or that everything in the univerſe is either X or Y, *or both*. Theſe laſt words are important: by omitting them, we ſhould imagine that x.y ſignifies that X and Y are contraries; which is not neceſſarily true.

Accordingly, the eight ſtandard forms of expreſſion, with reference to the order XY, and exhibited in the form in which it will be moſt convenient to think and ſpeak of them, are as follows,

A_1 or X)Y	Every X is Y	A' or Y)X	Every Y is X
O_1 or X:Y	Some Xs are not Ys	O' or Y:X	Some Ys are not Xs
E_1 or X.Y	No X is Y	E' or x.y	Everything is either X or Y
I_1 or XY	Some Xs are Ys	I' or xy	Some things are neither Xs nor Ys.

Returning to the table, we now ſee the following general laws.

1. Each triad of equivalents contains two inconvertibles and one convertible. 2. Of the four, X, Y, x, y, each of the eight forms

ſpeaks univerſally of two, and particularly of two. 3. A propoſition ſpeaks in different ways of each name and its contrary; univerſally of one and particularly of the other. 4. The propoſitions called *contradictory*, from the common meaning of this word, may be ſo called in another ſenſe: for they ſpeak in the ſame manner of contraries. Thus X)Y ſpeaks univerſally of X, and particularly of Y: its denial, X:Y or y:x, ſpeaks univerſally of x, and particularly of y.

Any two of the eight forms being taken, it is clear either that they cannot exiſt together, or that one muſt exiſt when the other exiſts, or that one may exiſt either with or without the other. The alternatives of each caſe are preſented in the following table.

	Denies	Contains	Is indifferent to		Denies	Is contained in	Is indifferent to
$A_{,}$	$O_{,}E_{,}E'$	$I_{,}I'$	$A'O'$	$O_{,}$	$A_{,}$	$E_{,}E'$	$A'O'I_{,}I'$
A'	$O'E'E_{,}$	$I'I_{,}$	$A_{,}O_{,}$	O'	A'	$E'E_{,}$	$A_{,}O_{,}I'I_{,}$
$E_{,}$	$I_{,}A_{,}A'$	$O_{,}O'$	$E'I'$	$I_{,}$	$E_{,}$	$A_{,}A'$	$E'I'O_{,}O'$
E'	$I'A'A_{,}$	$O'O_{,}$	$E_{,}I_{,}$	I'	E'	$A'A_{,}$	$E_{,}I_{,}O'O_{,}$

Let the *concomitants* of a propoſition be thoſe to which it is wholly indifferent. Then it appears that each univerſal has for concomitants its contranominal and the contradictory of the laſt: but each particular has all for concomitants except only its own contradictory. Each univerſal denies, beſides its own contradictory, the two univerſals of oppoſite name; and contains the two particulars of the ſame name. The two concomitants of a univerſal may be deſcribed as its univerſal and its particular concomitant.

There is a certain ſort of repetition in our choice of the four forms, combined with the four ſelections XY, Xy, xy, xY. If *any one* of the four forms $A_{,}$ $E_{,}$ A' E' be applied to all the above, it will give the four forms derived from XY. Thus the $A_{,}$ of XY, Xy, xy, xY, are ſeverally the $A_{,}$, $E_{,}$, A' and E' of XY; and the E' of XY, Xy, xy, and xY are ſeverally the E', A', $E_{,}$, and $A_{,}$ of XY: and ſo on. It will ſerve for exerciſe to verify the above, and ſtill more the caſes contained in the following.

There are four things in a propoſition, each of which may be changed into its contrary: ſubject, predicate, order, and copula. Let S be the direction to change the ſubject into its contrary: P the ſame for the predicate: let T be the direction to transform the order: and F the direction to change the form, from affirmative to negative, or from negative to affirmative. When T enters, let it be done laſt, to avoid confuſion. Thus SPT performed upon X)Y gives x)Y from S, x)y, from P, and y)x from T; which is X)Y, ſo that in this caſe alteration of ſubject, predicate, and order, is no alteration at all. Let L be the repreſentation of no alteration at all. To inveſtigate equivalent alterations, obſerve, firſt, that F and P, ſingly, are identical: thus F performed on X.Y gives X)Y, and P on X.Y gives X.y. And X)Y = X.y. This perfect identity of F and P in effect, remains in all combinations into which T does not enter. But when T enters, it is S and F which are identical. Thus ST performed on Y)X gives X)y or X.Y: and FT performed on Y)X gives X.Y. The reaſon is, that T interchanges ſubject and predicate; ſo that F, after T, makes a change which is counterbalanced by a change in what was the ſubject. Accordingly, remembering that each operation performed twice is no operation at all (thus PP is L, and TT is L), we have in all caſes

$$P=F,\ SP=SF,\ PF=L,\ SPF=S$$
$$ST=FT,\ SPT=FPT,\ SFT=T,\ SPFT=PT$$

all which ſhould be tried for exerciſe. Again, in a *convertible* propoſition, transformation is no alteration or T=L: in an *inconvertible* one, transformation changes it into its contranominal; or T=SP. Now ſet out as follows;—L, in *convertible* propoſitions is T; which in *inconvertibles*, is SP; which, in *convertibles* again, is SPT; which, in *inconvertibles* again, is TT, or L. Put theſe down as follows, writing under them the operations which are always equivalent to them, as ſhewn above,

$$\begin{array}{c||c|c||c|c} L & T & SP & SPT & L \\ PF & SFT & SF & PFT & PF \end{array}$$

The combinations written under one another are always the ſame in effect: thoſe ſeparated by double lines have the ſame effect on convertibles: thoſe ſeparated by ſingle lines, have the ſame effect on inconvertibles. Again P, for convertibles, is the ſame as PT; which, for inconvertibles is the ſame as PSP, or S; which, for convertibles again, is the ſame as ST; which, for inconvertibles, is SSP or P. Theſe treated as before, give the table

P	PT	S	ST	P
F	SPFT	SPF	FT	F

In theſe two cycles there are L and all the fifteen ſelections which can be made out of S, P, F, T. And every poſſible caſe of equivalent changes is contained in theſe two tables. Thus PT is in all caſes equivalent to SPFT; in convertible caſes, to P and to F; in inconvertible ones, to S and to SPF. And no other combination is in any caſe equivalent to PT. In verification of theſe tables, obſerve that the operation F always occurs in the lower line, and never in the upper; and that this operation changes convertibles into inconvertibles, and *vice verſâ.* We ought then to expect, that the equivalences which, containing F, apply to inconvertibles, will be thoſe which when F is ſtruck out, apply to convertibles; and *vice verſâ.* And ſo we ſhall find it: for inſtance, SPFT and SPF are equivalent when performed on inconvertibles; ſtrike out F and we have SPT and SP, which are equivalent when performed on convertibles.

It appears, then, that any change which can be made on a propoſition, amounts in effect to L, P, S, or PS. This is another verification of the preceding table: for all our forms may be derived from applying thoſe which relate to XY in the caſes of Xy, xY, and xy.

We have ſeen that $A_{,}$ and A' both contain $I_{,}$ and I'; and that $E_{,}$ and E' both contain $O_{,}$ and O'. Hence each of the univerſals may be ſaid to be the *ſtrengthened form* of either of its particulars of the ſame ſign: and each of the particulars the *weakened form* of its univerſals of the ſame ſign. The only diſtinction which appears between the two forms of the convertible particulars, XY and YX, xy and yx, is that the ſtrengthened forms derived from extending the ſubjects are different. Thus xy gives x)y or Y)X; but yx gives y)x or X)Y.

A *complex propoſition* is one which involves within itſelf the aſſertion or denial of each and all of the eight ſimple propoſitions. If theſe eight propoſitions were all concomitants, or if any number of them might be true, and the reſt falſe, there would be 256 poſſible caſes of the complex propoſition. As it is, owing to the connexion eſtabliſhed in the table of page 63, there are but *ſeven.*

Firſt, let the names X and Y be ſo related that neither of the four univerſals are true. Then all the four particulars are true: and this is the firſt caſe. Let it be called a *complex particular*, and denoted by P. Then, denoting coexiſtence of ſimple propoſitions by writing + between their ſeveral letters, we have

$$P = O' + O_{,} + I' + I_{,}$$

This caſe is of the leaſt frequent mention in the theory of the ſyllogiſm.

Next, let one of the univerſal propoſitions be true. Then five of the other propoſitions are ſettled, either by affirmation or denial. There remain the two concomitants, which are contradictory; ſo that only one is true. Accordingly, with the exception of the complex particular juſt deſcribed, every complex propoſition muſt conſiſt of the coexiſtence of a univerſal and one of its concomitants. But there are not therefore eight more ſuch propoſitions: for $A' + A_{,}$ and $A_{,} + A'$ are the ſame, and ſo are $E_{,} + E'$ and $E' + E_{,}$. The remaining number is then reduced to ſix, which are

$$\begin{array}{lll} A_{,} + O', & A_{,} + A', & A' + O_{,} \\ E_{,} + I', & E_{,} + E', & E' + I_{,}, \end{array}$$

Theſe muſt be ſeparately examined.

Firſt, take $A_{,} + A'$ (the order XY always underſtood). We have then X)Y and Y)X. That is, there is no object whatſoever which has one of theſe names, but what alſo has the other. The names X and Y are then *identical*, not as names, but as ſubjects of application. Where either can be applied, there can the other alſo. Thus, in geometry (the univerſe being plane rectilinear figure) equilateral and equiangular are identical names. Not that they agree in etymology nor in meaning: more than this, a few words would explain the firſt to many who could not comprehend the ſecond without difficulty. But they agree in that what figure ſoever has a right to either name, it has the ſame right to the other. It will tend to uniformity of language, if we call X, in this caſe, *an identical* of Y, and Y *an identical* of X. Let the ſymbol of an identical be D: then we have

$$D = A_{,} + A'$$

Next, take A_1+O'. We have then X)Y and Y:X. Every X is Y, and ſo far there is a character of identity. But ſome Ys are not Xs; there are more Ys than Xs, and X ſtops ſhort of a complete claim of identity with Y. Let X be called a *ſubidentical* of Y (thus *man* is a ſubidentical of *animal*), and let D_1 denote this caſe. Then

$$D_1=A_1+O'$$

Let $A'+O_1$ exiſt. We have then Y)X and X:Y. Every Y is X, and ſo far there is identity. But ſome Xs are not Ys, there are more Xs than Ys, or X goes beyond a claim of identity with Y. Let X be now called a *ſuperidentical* of Y, and let it be denoted by D'. Then

$$D'=A'+O_1$$

The terms ſuperidentical and ſubidentical are obviouſly correlative. If X be either of Y, Y is the other of X. Now let us conſider E_1+E'. We have then X.Y and x.y. There is nothing which is both X and Y, there is nothing which is neither. Conſequently X and Y are *contraries*, or juſt fill up the univerſe. Let C be the mark of this relation. Then

$$C=E_1+E'$$

Next, take E_1+I'. We have then X.Y and xy. Nothing is both X and Y, but there are things which are neither. X and Y are clear of one another, but do not amount to contraries, for they do not fill up the univerſe. Let them be called *ſubcontraries*, (thus in the univerſe *metal*, *gold* and *ſilver* are ſubcontraries, and let C_1 denote the relation. Then

$$C_1=E_1+I'$$

Laſtly, take $E'+I_1$. We have x.y and XY. The names fill the univerſe; for there is nothing but what is either X or Y. But they *overfill* it; for ſome things are both Xs and Ys. There is then all the completeneſs of a contrary and more. Let X and Y be called *ſupercontraries*,* and let C' denote the relation. Then we have

$$C'=E'+I_1$$

---

* The *ſupercontrary* relation, though eſſential to a complete ſyſtem of ſyllogiſm, is not frequently met with. The other extreme of the ſupercon-

To complete our language, let $A_{\prime}$ or X)Y, with reference to the order XY, be called *ſub-affirmative*; and $A^{\prime}$ or Y)X, *ſuperaffirmative*. Let $E_{\prime}$ or X.Y be called *ſubnegative*; and E or x.y, *ſupernegative*. Let the particulars $I_{\prime}$, $I^{\prime}$, and $O_{\prime}$, $O^{\prime}$, have alſo theſe ſeveral names. This extenſion of our language will require a little explanation.

When I ſay that X is a ſubidentical of Y, I mean that the etymological ſuggeſtions are actually ſatisfied. The whole name X, and more, is contained in Y. But when I ſay that X is a univerſal ſub*affirmative* of Y, or X)Y, I mean no more than that we have the propoſition whoſe form is not ſuperaffirmative, according to the etymology of that word. An algebraiſt would well underſtand the diſtinction at a glance. He has often to diſtinguiſh the caſe in which a is leſs than b from that in which a is leſs than or equal to b: the caſe in which the extreme limit of the aſſertion is not included from that in which it is included.

Again, the word negative had better be viewed as not ſo much preſenting *excluſion* for its firſt idea, as *incluſion in the contrary*. Thus a ſubnegative, when univerſal, is to ſuggeſt complete incluſion in the contrary, meaning the extreme caſe, poſſibly; namely, that the ſubnegative names may be contraries. Again, ſupernegative is to ſuggeſt the idea of ſupercontrary, with the loweſt extreme, the relation of contrary, poſſibly included.

For exerciſe in this language, and in the ideas which it is meant to preſent, I now ſtate the following reſults.

Univerſal affirmation, though as a general term, it is to include ſuper and ſub affirmation, yet looked at as one of the three, and diſtinguiſhed from the reſt, it means identity. The ſame of negation and contrariety. Subidentity requires univerſal ſubaffirmation and particular ſupernegation. Identity is univerſal ſub and ſuper affirmation, both. Superidentity requires univerſal ſuperaffirmation and particular ſubnegation. Subcontrariety requires univerſal ſubnegation and particular ſuperaffirmation. Con-

---

trary, or the ſubidentical, is ſo much the eaſieſt of all our complex relations, that the latter rarely allows the former to appear. The firſt inſtance that ſuggeſted itſelf to me was *man* and *irrational* (as deſcriptive of the quality of the individual and not of the ſpecies) in the univerſe *animal*. Theſe more than fill that univerſe, *idiot* being common to both. But it is more natural to ſay that *rational* (in this ſenſe) is ſubidentical of *man*.

trariety is univerſal ſub and ſuper negation, both. Supercontrariety requires univerſal ſupernegation and particular ſubaffirmation. Again, univerſal ſubaffirmation is either ſubidentity or identity: particular ſubaffirmation is a denial of contrariety and ſubcontrariety. Univerſal ſuperaffirmation is either ſuperidentity or identity: particular ſuperaffirmation denies contrariety and ſupercontrariety. Univerſal ſubnegation is either ſubcontrariety or contrariety: particular ſubnegation denies ſubidentity and identity. Univerſal ſupernegation is either ſupercontrariety or contrariety: particular ſupernegation denies ſuperidentity and identity. All this is expreſſed in the following table,

	$D_{\prime}$	affirms	$A_{\prime}$ *and* O'	$A_{\prime}$	affirms	$D_{\prime}$ *or* D
	D	—	$A_{\prime}$ and A'	A	—	$D_{\prime}$ or D or D'
	D'	—	A' and $O_{\prime}$	A'	—	D' or D
	$C_{\prime}$	—	$E_{\prime}$ and I'	$E_{\prime}$	—	$C_{\prime}$ or C
	C	—	$E_{\prime}$ and E'	E	—	$C_{\prime}$ or C or C'
	C'	—	E' and $I_{\prime}$	E'	—	C' or C
Denial of	$D_{\prime}$	—	A' *or* $O_{\prime}$	$O_{\prime}$	denies	$D_{\prime}$ *and* D
—	D	—	O' or $O_{\prime}$	O	—	$D_{\prime}$ and D, or D' and D
—	D'	—	$A_{\prime}$ or O'	O'	—	D' and D
—	$C_{\prime}$	—	E' or $I_{\prime}$	$I_{\prime}$	—	$C_{\prime}$ and C
—	C	—	I' or $I_{\prime}$	I	—	$C_{\prime}$ and C or C' and C
—	C'	—	$E_{\prime}$ or I'	I'	—	C' and C

Every ſubidentical of a name is the ſubcontrary of its contrary; every ſubcontrary is the ſubidentical of the contrary. Treat the word contrary as negative, the word identical as poſitive; and the two as of different ſigns. Then the algebraical rule 'like ſigns give a poſitive, unlike ſigns a negative,' holds in every caſe: including the variety of it ſo well known as 'two negatives make an affirmative.' When the modifying prepoſition comes firſt it muſt be retained; when it comes ſecond, it muſt be changed. Thus the ſubcontrary of a contrary is a ſubidentical: but the contrary of a ſubcontrary is a ſuperidentical. In putting two relations together, however, we have got into ſyllogiſm, as we ſhall preſently ſee.

The following tables will ſhow a connexion between the expreſſions, for different orders and ſelections, which it may be uſeful to verify.

XY	YX	xY	Yx	Xy	yX	xy	yx
$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$A'O_{,}D'$	$E'I_{,}C'$	$E'I_{,}C'$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$A'O_{,}D'$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$
$A'O_{,}D'$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$E'I_{,}C'$	$E'I_{,}C'$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$A'O_{,}D'$
$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$A'O_{,}D'$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$A'O_{,}D'$	$E'I_{,}C'$	$E'I_{,}C'$
$E'I_{,}C'$	$E'I_{,}C'$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$A'O_{,}D'$	$A'O_{,}D'$	$A_{,}O'D_{,}$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$	$E_{,}I'C_{,}$

This table only contains ſome of the rules already laid down in pp. 64, 65. It expreſſes that, for inſtance, the $A_{,}$, O', and $D_{,}$ of XY, are ſeverally the ſame as the $E_{,}$, I', and $C_{,}$ of yX. This table may be exhibited thus, the identicals counting as inconvertibles, the contraries as convertibles.

Change of	In Convertibles, changes	In Inconvertibles, changes
Subject	Sign and Prepoſition	Sign and Prepoſition
Predicate	Sign	Sign
Subject and Predicate	Prepoſition	Prepoſition
Order	Neither	Prepoſition
Subject and Order	Sign	Sign and Prepoſition
Predicate and Order	Sign and Prepoſition	Sign
Subject, Predicate, and Order	Prepoſition	Neither

In all caſes, change of ſubject is change both of ſign and prepoſition; change of predicate is change of ſign; change of ſubject and predicate is change of prepoſition. Theſe three caſes are of great importance in the ſyllogiſm: and the reader would do well to connect in his mind

Subject	with	*Sign and prepoſition*
Subject and Predicate	—	*Prepoſition*
Predicate	—	*Sign*

It is deſirable to conſider the ſeveral complex relations as to the continuous tranſition from one into another: *the growth of names* concerns not only the etymologiſt, but the logician alſo.

With the analogies and affinities by which the dominion of one name is extended to inſtance after inſtance, and claſs after claſs—and ſometimes, in ſcientific language at leaſt, deprived of a part of what it has held—I have here nothing to do. It is enough that the phenomena exiſt which may be deſcribed as the gradual transformation of one relation into another. The words *butt* and *bottle*, for example, are now ſubcontraries in the univerſe *receptacle*: but the etymology of the ſecond word ſhows that it *was* a ſubidentical of the firſt, being a diminutive. And if we were to take the whole claſs butt, buſs, boot, buſhel, box, boat, bottle, pottle, &c, which are all of one origin, the number of tranſitions would be found to be very large.

I aſſume that all the inſtances of a name are counted and arranged in its univerſe: a conceivable, though not attainable, ſuppoſition. Alſo, that the inſtances of the name are arranged contiguouſly, as in page 61. Whatever the reaſon may be which dictates the particular arrangement choſen, it will generally happen that the inſtances near to the boundary poſſeſs the characteriſtics of the name in a ſmaller degree than thoſe nearer the middle. Let the contiguous arrangement be made of all the inſtances of the name Y, the univerſe being U. Let another name X begin to grow, commencing with one inſtance, that is, being applied to one of the objects in the univerſe U, be it a Y or not; then to another contiguous, and ſo on. We are to enumerate the ways in which ſuch changes, whether of increaſe or diminution, may cauſe one name to change its relation to another. According as the change is made by acceſſion or retrenchment, it may be denoted by (+) or (−).

Let the name X begin within the limits of the name Y: its initial relation to Y is then $D_{,}$. And the poſſibility of the following continuous changes is obvious:

$D_{,}\ (+)\ D\ (+)\ D'$ $\qquad$ $D_{,}\ (+)\ P\ (+)\ C'$
$D_{,}\ (+)\ P\ (+)\ D'$ $\qquad$ $D_{,}\ (+)\ P\ (-)\ C_{,}$

Hence $D_{,}$ may become D' through either D or P, but $C_{,}$ or C' only through P. Next, let X begin without the limits of Y: the initial relation is $C_{,}$. We may have then

$C_{,}\ (+)\ C\ (+)\ C'$ $\qquad$ $C_{,}\ (+)\ P\ (+)\ D'$
$C_{,}\ (+)\ P\ (+)\ C'$ $\qquad$ $C_{,}\ (+)\ P\ (-)\ D_{,}$

Let X begin both within and without Y: its initial relation is then P. And we have

$P\ (+)\ D'$, $P\ (+)\ C'$, $P\ (-)\ D_{,}$, $P\ (-)\ C_{,}$

But when (−) follows $D_{,}$ or D, $C_{,}$ or C, we have nothing except

$D_{,}\ (-)\ D_{,}$, $D\ (-)\ D_{,}$, $C_{,}\ (-)\ C_{,}$, $C\ (-)\ C_{,}$

If we begin at the other extreme, with the name U, we have

$$U\,(-)\,D' \qquad U\,(-)\,C'$$

Beginning from D' and C' we have

$$\begin{array}{ll} D'\,(-)\,D\,(-)\,D_{,} & D'\,(-)\,P\,(-)\,C_{,} \\ D'\,(-)\,P\,(-)\,D_{,} & D'\,(-)\,P\,(+)\,C' \\ C'\,(-)\,C\,(-)\,C_{,} & C'\,(-)\,P\,(-)\,D_{,} \\ C'\,(-)\,P\,(-)\,C_{,} & C'\,(-)\,P\,(+)\,D' \end{array}$$

But when (+) follows D' or D, C' or C, we have only

$$D'\,(+)\,D' \quad D\,(+)\,D', \quad C'\,(+)\,C', \quad C\,(+)\,C'$$

From the above liſt it appears that the tranſition which is accompanied by a change of prepoſition only can be made either through the letter without prepoſition or through P: and in all caſes with one continued mode of alteration. But when the tranſition involves change of letter, it can only be made through P: with continuation of the mode of alteration when the prepoſitions are different, and change in the mode when they are the ſame. The following ſucceſſions contain the arrangement of the reſults.

With one alteration (+)	With one alteration (—)	With two alterations (+—)
$D_{,}\ D\ D'$	$D'\ D\ D_{,}$	$D_{,}\ P\ C_{,}$
$D_{,}\ P\ D'$	$D'\ P\ D_{,}$	$C_{,}\ P\ D_{,}$
$C_{,}\ C\ C'$	$C'\ C\ C_{,}$	
$C_{,}\ P\ C'$	$C'\ P\ C_{,}$	(—+)
$D_{,}\ P\ C'$	$D'\ P\ C_{,}$	$D'\ P\ C'$
$C_{,}\ P\ D'$	$C'\ P\ D_{,}$	$C'\ P\ D'$

The following conſiderations will further ſerve to illuſtrate the want of the extenſion of the doctrine of propoſitions made in this chapter, and alſo the completeneſs of it. Among our moſt fundamental diſtinctions is that of *neceſſity* and *ſufficiency*; of what we *cannot do without*, and what we *can do with*; of that which *muſt precede*, and that which *can follow*. The contraries of theſe are *non-neceſſity* and *non-ſufficiency*. In theſe four words, applied to both Y and y, we have the deſcription of the eight reations of X to Y. For inſtance $A_{\prime}$ or X)Y tells us that to have an X, we muſt take a Y, or to be X, it is *neceſſary* to be Y. Treating all in the ſame way, we have

$A_{\prime}$	X)Y	To take an	X	it is	*neceſſary*	to take a Y
A'	Y)X	. . .	X	. .	*ſufficient*	. . . Y
$E_{\prime}$	X.Y	. . .	X	. .	*neceſſary*	. . . y
E'	x.y	. . .	X	. .	*ſufficient*	. . . y
$I_{\prime}$	XY	. . .	X	.	*not neceſſary*	. . y
I'	xy	. . .	X	.	*not ſufficient*	. . y
$O_{\prime}$	X:Y	. . .	X	.	*not neceſſary*	. . Y
O'	Y:X	. . .	X	.	*not ſufficient*	. . Y

And the convertibility of the ordinary mode of deſcription with this new one may be eaſily ſhown in any caſe. For example, what can we mean by ſaying that to take a X, it is not ſufficient to take what is not Y? Clearly that by taking not Y, or y, we may at the ſame time take a x, or that there are xs which are ys. And ſo on for the reſt.

Of the four pairs XY, Xy, xy, xY, we know that each propoſition may be expreſſed by three, and refuſes to be expreſſed by one. If we now admit the two words *impoſſible* and *contingent*, meaning by the latter that which, as the caſe may be, is poſſible or impoſſible, we ſhall eaſily ſee the following table for the univerſals:

		XY	Xy	xy	xY
$A_{\prime}$	X)Y	N	I	S	C
$E_{\prime}$	X.Y	I	N	C	S
A'	Y)X	S	C	N	I
E'	x . y	C	S	I	N

The letters N, I, S, C, are the initials of neceſſary, &c. And we read in the firſt line, that if X) Y, then to be X it is neceſſary to be Y; to be X, it is impoſſible to be y; to be x it is ſufficient to be y; and to be x, it is contingently poſſible or impoſſible to be Y. Again, if by *n* and *s* we mean *not neceſſary* and *not ſufficient*; by P, actually poſſible; and by C, as before (C being its own contrary), we have the following table for the particulars:

		XY	Xy	xy	xY
$O_\prime$	X : Y	n	P	s	C
$I_\prime$	X Y	P	n	C	s
O'	Y : X	s	C	n	P
I'	xy	C	s	P	n

Of the four contrary pairs, n, P, s, C, are related to the particulars preciſely as N, I, S, C, are to the univerſals. The interchange of Y and y is always accompanied by the interchange of N and I, S and C, n and P, s and C; the interchange of X and x is that of N and C, S and I, n and C, s and P; of both X and x, Y and y, is that of N and S, C and I, n and s, C and P.

The complex relations may be thus deſcribed. According as X is ſubidentical, identical, or ſuperidentical of Y, to be X it is neceſſary and not ſufficient, neceſſary and ſufficient, or not neceſſary and ſufficient, to be Y: according as X is ſubcontrary, contrary, or ſupercontrary of Y, to be X it is neceſſary and not ſufficient, neceſſary and ſufficient, or not neceſſary and ſufficient, to be y. Or, as in the following table:

	XY	Xy	xy	xY
$D_\prime$	Ns	I	Sn	P
$C_\prime$	I	Ns	P	Sn
D'	Sn	P	Ns	I
C'	P	Sn	I	Ns
D	NS	I	NS	I
C	I	NS	I	NS
P	nsP	nsP	nsP	nsP

Inſtead of IC and PC, write I and C: for "impoſſible, and poſſible or impoſſible as the caſe may be" is "impoſſible" &c.

The names of the complex relations, ſubidentity, identity, &c I ſuppoſe will be held tolerably ſatisfactory: thoſe of the ſimple relations ſuggeſted in page 68, ſubaffirmative &c. have nothing in their favor except analogy with the former, and cloſe connexion with the notation. A little practice in their uſe might render theſe laſt names available: but it will be adviſable to connect them with names more deſcriptive of the meaning, and to adopt theſe laſt, whether we reject or maintain their ſynonymes.

When X) Y, the relation of X to Y is well underſtood as that of the *ſpecies* to the *genus*. We may adopt theſe words, with the underſtanding that the word ſpecies includes the extreme caſe in which the ſpecies is as extenſive as the genus. When X : Y, we may call X a *non-ſpecies* of Y, and Y a *non-genus* of X. When X . Y we may call X an *excluſive* or *excludent* of Y, or elſe a *non-participant*; and alſo Y of X. When XY, we may ſay that each is *participant*, or *non-excluſive*, of the other. When x . y, which means that X and Y together fill up, or more than fill up, the univere, we may ſay that they are *complemental* names. When x y, which only means that X and Y do not between them contain the univerſe, we may call them *non-complemental*. We have then

Inconvertibles.		Name of X with reſpect to Y.
$A_,$	X)Y	ſpecies, or ſubaffirmative.
$O_,$	X:Y	non-ſpecies, or particular ſubnegative.
A'	Y)X	genus, or ſuperaffirmative.
O'	Y:X	non-genus, or particular ſupernegative.

Convertibles.		Name of X and Y with reſpect to each other.
$E_,$	X.Y	Excluſives, or non-participants, or ſubnegatives.
$I_,$	XY	Non-excluſives, or participants, or particular ſubaffirmatives.
E'	x.y	Complements, or ſupernegatives.
I'	xy	Non-complements, or particular ſuperaffirmatives.

The following exerciſes in theſe terms, really contain the deſcription of all the ſyllogiſms in the next chapter.

Incluſion in the ſpecies is incluſion in the genus; and incluſion of the genus is incluſion of its parts (ſpecies or not).

Excluſion from the genus is excluſion from the ſpecies; and excluſion of the genus is excluſion of its parts (ſpecies or not).

Incluſion or excluſion of the ſpecies is part incluſion or excluſion of the genus.

When the ſpecies is complemental, ſo is the genus: and when the genus is not complemental, neither is the ſpecies.

Excluſion from one complement is incluſion in the other.

Complements of the ſame are participants.

Two ſpecies of one genus, are not complements; neither are two excluſions from the ſame.

The complement of a genus is a non-ſpecies; and the complement is a non-ſpecies of the non-complement.

CHAPTER V.

On the Syllogiſm.

A SYLLOGISM is the inference of the relation between two names from the relation of each of thoſe names to a third. Three names therefore are involved, the two which appear in the concluſion, and the third or *middle term*, with which the names, or terms, of the concluſion are ſeverally compared. The ſtatements expreſſing the relations of the two *concluding* terms to the *middle* term, are the two *premiſes*. In this chapter, no ratio of quantities is conſidered except the definite *all* and the indefinite *ſome*.

A ſyllogiſm may be either *ſimple* or *complex*. A ſyllogiſm is *ſimple* when in it two ſimple propoſitions produce the affirmation or denial of a third: or the affirmation of a third, we may ſay, ſince every denial of one ſimple propoſition is the affirmation of another. A *complex* ſyllogiſm is one in which two complex propoſitions produce the affirmation or denial of a third complex propoſition.

It might be ſuppoſed that we ought to begin with the ſimple ſyllogiſm, and from thence proceed to the complex. On this point I have ſome remarks to offer, in juſtification of following preciſely the reverſe plan.

Hitherto the complex ſyllogiſm has never made its appearance in a work on logic, except in one particular caſe, in which it is allowed to be treated as a ſimple ſyllogiſm, though moſt obviouſly it is not ſo. I allude to the common *à fortiori* argument, as in 'A is greater than B, B is greater than C, therefore A is greater than C.' There is no middle term here: the predicate of the firſt propoſition is 'a thing greater than B,' the ſubject of the ſecond propoſition is 'B.'

Admitting fully that the quality of the premiſes,—that which entitles the concluſion to be made, as it is ſaid, *à fortiori*—marks this argument out as, if anything, ſtronger, clearer, and (could ſuch a thing be) truer, than a ſimple ſyllogiſm; yet it is plain that the very additional circumſtance on which this additional clearneſs depends, takes the argument out of a ſyllogiſm, as defined by all writers. By beginning with the complex ſyllogiſm, and thence deſcending to the ſimple one, it will be ſeen that we begin with caſes which preſent this *à fortiori* and clearer character. I think I ſhall ſhew that the complex ſyllogiſm is eaſier than the ſimple one.

Next, the ſyllogiſm hitherto conſidered has never involved any contrary terms; the conſequence of which has been that various legitimate modes of inference have been neglected. Moreover, ſeveral of the uſual ſyllogiſms are more ſtrong than need be in the premiſes, in order to produce the concluſion. Thus Y)X and Y)Z being admitted as premiſes, the neceſſary concluſion is XZ. But if Y)X be weakened into YX, the ſame concluſion follows. If we call a ſyllogiſm *fundamental*, when neither of its premiſes are ſtronger than is neceſſary to produce the concluſion, it is obvious that every fundamental ſyllogiſm which has a particular premiſe, gives at leaſt as ſtrong a concluſion when that particular is ſtrengthened into a univerſal. But, except when ſtrengthening the premiſe alſo enables us to ſtrengthen the concluſion, in which caſe we have a new and different ſyllogiſm, it ſeems hardly ſyſtematic to mix with fundamental arguments ſyllogiſms which have quality or quantity more than is neceſſary for the concluſion.

The uſe of the complex ſyllogiſm will, as we ſhall ſee, give an independent and ſyſtematic derivation to theſe ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms, as well as to the reſt.

Let X and Z be the terms of the concluſion; and let Y be the middle term. Let the premiſe in which X and Y are compared come firſt of the two. Let the order of reference in each caſe be that of the alphabet

XY YZ XZ

So that by ſtating what X is with reſpect to Y, and what Y is with reſpect to Z, our ſyllogiſm involves the ſtatement of what X therefore muſt be, or therefore cannot be, with reſpect to Z. We can, in every caſe, expreſs the reſult in ſimple words. Thus, one of our ſyllogiſms being what I ſhall repreſent by $D_\prime D_\prime D_\prime$ is as follows. If X be a ſubidentical of Y, and Y a ſubidentical of Z, then X is a ſubidentical of Z. But all this merely amounts to the following 'A ſubidentical of a ſubidentical is a ſubidentical.'

We have then to examine every way in which $D_\prime$ or D' or $C_\prime$ or C' can be combined with $D_\prime$ or D' or $C_\prime$ or C', giving ſixteen caſes in all, and all concluſive in one way or the other. Inſtead of taking an accidental order, and afterwards claſſifying the reſults, it will be better to predict the order which will give claſſification. That order will be to take 1. a D followed by another of the ſame prepoſition 2. a C followed by another of different prepoſition 3. a D followed by another of a different prepoſition. 4. a C followed by another of a like prepoſition. This arrangement gives us

1. $D_\prime D_\prime$ $D'D'$ $D_\prime C_\prime$ $D'C'$ | 3. $D_\prime D'$ $D'D_\prime$ $D_\prime C'$ $D'C_\prime$
2. $C_\prime D'$ $C'D_\prime$ $C_\prime C'$ $C'C_\prime$ | 4. $C_\prime D_\prime$ $C'D'$ $C_\prime C_\prime$ $C'C'$

Each of theſe caſes will be examined by a method ſimilar to that propoſed in page 61. But a clear perception of the meaning of the words will at once dictate the ſixteen reſults, which are as follows, preceded by the mode in which the ſyllogiſms are to be expreſſed.

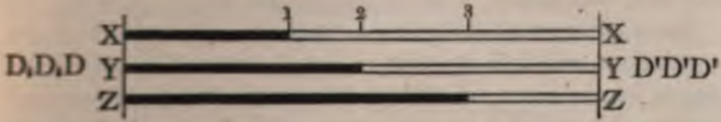
$D_\prime D_\prime D_\prime$	Subidentical of ſubidentical is ſubidentical.
$D'D'D'$	Superidentical of ſuperidentical is ſuperidentical.
$D_\prime C_\prime C_\prime$	Subidentical of ſubcontrary is ſubcontrary.
$D'C'C'$	Superidentical of ſupercontrary is ſupercontrary.
$C_\prime D'C_\prime$	Subcontrary of ſuperidentical is ſubcontrary.
$C'D_\prime C'$	Supercontrary of ſubidentical is ſupercontrary.
$C_\prime C'D_\prime$	Subcontrary of ſupercontrary is ſubidentical.
$C'C_\prime D'$	Supercontrary of ſubcontrary is ſuperidentical.
$D_\prime D':C'$	Subidentical of ſuperidentical is *not* ſupercontrary.
$D'D_\prime:C_\prime$	Superidentical of ſubidentical is not ſubcontrary.
$D_\prime C':D'$	Subidentical of ſupercontrary is not ſuperidentical.
$D'C_\prime:D_\prime$	Superidentical of ſubcontrary is not ſubidentical.
$C_\prime D_\prime:D'$	Subcontrary of ſubidentical is *not* ſuperidentical.
$C'D':D_\prime$	Supercontrary of ſuperidentical is not ſubidentical.
$C_\prime C_\prime:C'$	Subcontrary of ſubcontrary is not ſupercontrary.
$C'C':C_\prime$	Supercontrary of ſupercontrary is not ſubcontrary.

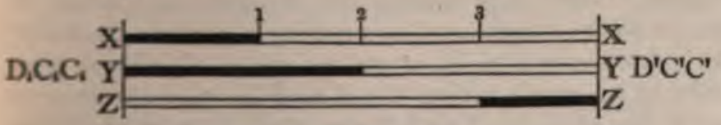
In the denials, the extreme limit is included: in the affirmations it is not. Thus 'not ſuperidentical' and 'not ſubidentical' both include 'not identical;' and the ſame of contraries. In the affirmations, extreme limitation of *one* premiſe does not alter the concluſion: but that of *both* reduces the concluſion to its extreme limit. Thus

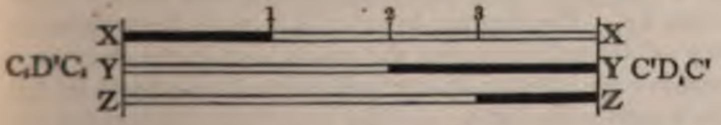
Subcontrary of identical is ſubcontrary.
Contrary of ſuperidentical is ſubcontrary.
Contrary of identical is contrary.

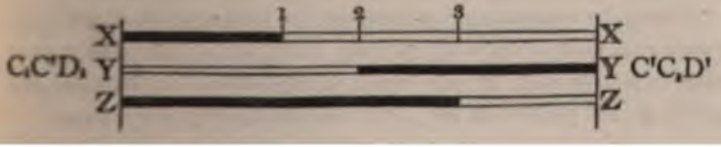
and ſo on. The rules of this ſpecies of ſyllogiſm are as follows. *For affirmatory concluſions*;—(1.) Like names in the premiſes give D in the concluſion, and unlike names C. (2.) D in the firſt premiſe requires premiſes of the ſame prepoſition; C in the firſt premiſe, of different prepoſitions. (3.) The prepoſition of the concluſion agrees with that of the firſt premiſe. *For negatory concluſions*, the preceding rules are reverſed. Theſe rules will do for the preſent, but they afterwards merge in others.

The ſixteen forms of complex concluſion above given are of the clearneſs of axioms, as ſoon as the terms are diſtinctly apprehended. The following diagrams will aſſiſt, and ſhould be uſed until the propoſitions ſuggeſt their own meaning. Though there be four, yet theſe four are really but one, as will be ſhown.









In each diagram are three lines, partly thick and partly open: theſe are meant to be laid over one another, but are kept ſeparate for diſtinctneſs. A point on the firſt line ſignifies a X or a x; and one on the ſecond or third, a Y or a y, and a Z or a z. The univerſe of the propoſitions is ſuppoſed to be the whole breadth. Points which come under one another are ſuppoſed to repreſent the ſame object of thought, variouſly named. Thus in the firſt diagram, when the *thick* lines contain the points named X, Y, and Z, it is ſhown that we mean to ſay there are objects to which all the three names apply: for there are points under one another in the thick part of all the three lines.

When we read by the letters on the left, the thick lines are meant to repreſent the parts in which the Xs, Ys, and Zs muſt be placed: and when by thoſe on the right, the open lines. Accordingly, looking at the third diagram, and at the left, we ſee C_1 D' C_1: while in the diagram, it is clear that X is a ſubcontrary of Y, or that X . Y and x y; and that Y is a ſuperidentical of Z, or that Z) Y and Y : Z. And the concluſion is equally manifeſt, namely, that X is a ſubcontrary of Z. But, looking at the left, and ſeeing C' D_1 C', we take the open parts to repreſent the ſpaces in which Xs, Ys, and Zs are found, and the thick parts for thoſe in which xs, ys, and zs are found. Here then we ſee that X is a ſupercontrary of Y, that Y is a ſubidentical of Z, and that, *conſequently*, X is a ſupercontrary of Z.

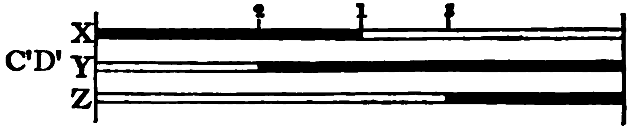
Some attempts at laying down the premiſes ſo as to evade the concluſions, will be inſtructive to any one who does not immediately ſee the latter. And formal demonſtration is always practicable. Thus if X be a ſubcontrary of Y, that is, if X and Y do not fill the univerſe, and have nothing in common; and if Y be a ſuperidentical of Z, or entirely contain Z, without being filled by it: then it is clear that X muſt be more a ſubcontrary of Z than of Y, by all the inſtances which there are of a Y not being a Z. The diagram, however, is ſo much clearer than this ſort of demonſtration, that the reader, until he has great command of the language, may as well look to the former to ſee that he is right in the latter.

It may be convenient, as a matter of language, to ſpeak of a name as a kind of collective whole, conſiſting of inſtances. And thus we may talk of one name being entirely in another, or partly in and partly out &c, as in fact we have already done.

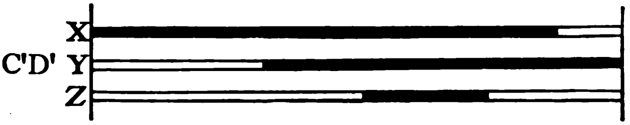
All the complex ſyllogiſms which conclude by affirmation are obviouſly of the *à fortiori* character: I ſhould rather ſay, thoſe of the firſt three diagrams properly and obviouſly, thoſe of the fourth by an eaſy extenſion of language. The marks 1 2 3 in the middle of the diagrams ſhow how this is. In the firſt, on the left, X is more of a ſubidentical of Z than it is of Y: the inſtances in which its *ſub*-identity appears conſiſt of all thoſe which prove the ſubidentity of X to Y, *together with* all thoſe which prove the ſubidentity of Y to Z. In the third, read from the right, X is more ſupercontrary to Z than it is to Y, by all the inſtances which ſhow the ſubidentity of Y to Z. In the fourth diagram (from the left) we cannot ſay that X is more ſubidentical of Z than of ſomething elſe, ſimply becauſe there is no previous ſubidentity among the relations. But ſtill the diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic of the concluſion takes its quantity from the addition of thoſe of both the premiſes.

If either of the premiſes be brought to the limit which ſeparates it from the relation of an oppoſite prepoſition; that is, if C' or $C_,$ be changed into C, or elſe D' or $D_,$ into D: the nature of the concluſion is not altered, except by the loſs of the *à fortiori* character. One of the quantities which have hitherto contributed to the quantity of the concluſion, now diſappears. Thus $C_, D$ gives $C_,$ as well as $C_, D'$; and $C D'$ gives $C_,$ as well as $C_, D'$; $C_, C$ gives $D_,$ as well as $C_, C'$.

Let one of the premiſes paſs over the limit, and take the oppoſite prepoſition. Chooſe $C_, D'$, which gives $C_,$, and continues to give it, though weakened, when the firſt $C_,$ becomes C. Then let $C_,$ become C': ſo that our premiſes are $C' D'$. The diagram is then as follows



The *quantity* of the concluſion now depends upon the *difference* between the number of inſtances in (12) and (23) and its *quality* upon whether (12) has fewer inſtances than (23), or the ſame number, or more. As I have drawn it, $C_,$ is the concluſion, ſtill: ſtrengthen the firſt premiſe ſtill more, and the concluſion will paſs through C into C' or elſe into P, and in the ſecond caſe may paſs into D', as in the following diagram



Nothing is impoſſible except $D_,$ or D. Hence C' D' enables us only to deny $D_,$ and its limit D. Treat the other caſes in the ſame manner, and, remembering that denial is to include denial up to the limit (while affirmation only affirms to any thing ſhort of the limit) we have

$D_, D'$ denies C'	$D' D_,$ denies $C_,$
$D_, C'$ . . D'	$D' C_,$ . . $D_,$
$C_, D_,$ . . D'	$C' D'$ . . $D_,$
$C_, C_,$ . . C'	$C' C'$ . . $C_,$

The rules given above in page 79 may be collected from the inſtances.

As long as we keep contraries out of view, the ultimate element of inference is of a twofold character. It is either 'X and Z are both Y; therefore X is Z' or elſe 'X is Y and Z is not Y; therefore X is not Z': X, Y, Z, being ſingle inſtances of three names; and Y the ſame inſtance in both premiſes. But the uſe of contraries enables us to give an affirmative form to the latter caſe. It is 'X is Y, and not-Z is Y'; therefore 'X is not-Z'.

Connected with this change of expreſſion is the following theorem: that all the eight affirmatory complex ſyllogiſms are reducible to any one among them: and the ſame of the negatory ones. The reader may trace this theorem to the order of the figures 1, 2, 3, being the ſame in all the four diagrams. Taking $D_,D_,D_,$ as the moſt ſimple and natural form, and looking at the diagram of $C_,D'C_,$, we ſee the laſt as $D_,D_,D_,$ in 'X is ſubidentical of y; y is ſubidentical of z; therefore X is ſubidentical of z.' If we write the terms of the ſyllogiſm after its deſcriptive letters, as in $D_,D_,D_,(XYZ)$ we have the following reſults;—

$D_,D_,D_,(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(XYZ)$	$D'D'D'(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(xyz)$
$D_,C_,C_,(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(XYz)$	$D'C'C'(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(xyZ)$
$C_,D'C_,(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(Xyz)$	$C'D_,C'(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(xYZ)$
$C_,C'D_,(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(XyZ)$	$C'C_,D'(XYZ)=D_,D_,D_,(xYz)$

Thinking of the firſt deſcription only as to relations, and of the ſecond only as to terms, we ſee the following rules of connexion. In the firſt and ſecond premiſes and terms, there are X and Y in the terms, or their contraries, according as there are ſubaccents or ſuperaccents in the relations. But in the concluſion, the term is Z for $D_{\prime}$ and C', z for D' and $C_{\prime}$. And we may thus reduce any ſyllogiſm involving any one of the eight varieties of relation combined with any one of the varieties of terms, either to $D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$ or to XYZ. Thus $C_{\prime}D'C_{\prime}$ (XyZ) is $D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$ (XYz), or $D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$ (XYZ). Not to load the ſubject with demonſtration of forms, I will give at once the general rules by which changes of accent and letter are governed: remarking that they apply throughout the whole of my ſyſtem.

The varieties in queſtion are eight:

XYZ, xyz; xYZ, Xyz; XyZ, xYz; XYz, xyZ.

in which (thinking of XYZ) all are kept; or all changed; or one only kept; or one only changed. Learn to connect each letter with the propoſitions in which it occurs; marking the propoſitions, premiſes and concluſion, as 1, 2, 3. Connect X with 1,3; Y with 1,2; Z with 2,3. Keeping all, or changing all, makes no alteration of letters: keeping only one, or changing only one, alters the letters in the premiſes in which that one occurs. Thus, be the accents what they may, if in DDD we change only the firſt letter into its contrary, the ſyllogiſm becomes CDC; and the ſame if we keep only the firſt letter unchanged.

As to accents, remember that change of Z produces no effect: look then only at X and Y. When either letter is changed into its contrary, change the accents belonging to the premiſes in which that letter comes firſt; 13 for X, 2 for Y, 123 for XY. For example, what is $C_{\prime}C'D_{\prime}$ (Xyz). Here, as to letters, X alone (1,3) is unchanged: then CCD becomes DCC. As to accents, Y is changed, which comes firſt only in 2: change C' into $C_{\prime}$. Hence $C_{\prime}C'D_{\prime}$ (Xyz)$=D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$ (XYZ). Here we have paſſed from a ſyllogiſm in Xyz to the correſponding equivalent in XYZ: the rules equally hold for the inverſe proceſs, and for all combinations of letters. For the change of XYZ into Xyz, and that of Xyz into XYZ, have only one deſcription: the firſt only left unchanged. Now ſuppoſe it required to know what ſyllogiſm in xYz anſwers to $D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}(Xyz)$. The key words are, *the third only unchanged.* Alter then DCC into DDD by the firſt rule, and change all the accents. Thus $D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}(Xyz) = D'D'D'(xYz)$. The independent rules are that change of ſubject only, changes *both* letter and accent; predicate only, letter; ſubject and predicate, accent. Thus to find what $D'C'C'(xYz)$ is, expreſſed in XYz, the changes are, in the three premiſes S, neither, S, and $D'C'C'(xYz) = C_{\prime}C'D_{\prime}(XYz)$. The following table may be verified for exerciſe: it ſhows the effect of all changes except that of the middle term.

XYZ	xYZ	XYz	xYz
$D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$	$C'D_{\prime}C'$	$D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$	$C'C_{\prime}D'$
$C'D_{\prime}C'$	$D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$	$C'C_{\prime}D'$	$D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$
$D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$	$C'C_{\prime}D'$	$D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$	$C'D_{\prime}C'$
$C'C_{\prime}D'$	$D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$	$C'D_{\prime}C'$	$D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$

Similarly, $D'D'D'$ would have $C_{\prime}D'C_{\prime}$ $D'C'C'$ &c. When the middle term only is changed, the table may ſtand thus;—

XYZ	$D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$	$C'D_{\prime}C'$	$D_{\prime}C_{\prime}C_{\prime}$	$C'C_{\prime}D'$
XyZ	$C_{\prime}C'D_{\prime}$	$D'C'C'$	$C_{\prime}D'C_{\prime}$	$D'D'D'$

It will of courſe have been obſerved that the eight ſyllogiſms go in pairs, each one of a pair differing from the other in accentuation, and nothing elſe. When we take ſets of four, the ones put together ſhould be thoſe in which the firſt premiſe, or the ſecond, or the concluſion (whichever we take for a ſtandard) has $D_{\prime}$ and C', or elſe has D' and $C_{\prime}$.

The ſame rules of transformation apply to negatory complex ſyllogiſms; thus $D'D_{\prime}{:}C_{\prime}(XYZ)$ is $C'D'{:}D_{\prime}(Xyz)$. In fact theſe rules do not depend upon the character of the inference, nor even upon its validity, but merely on the effects produced in the ſingle propoſitions by changes of term. Thus the ſtatement $D'D_{\prime}C_{\prime}(XYZ)$, an invalid inference, is the ſame ſtatement (equally invalid of courſe) as is expreſſed in $D_{\prime}C'D'(xyZ)$.

An examination of the complex particular relation $P = I_{\prime} + I' + O_{\prime} + O'$, whether by the diagram or by unaſſiſted thought, will ſhow that when this relation exiſts between X and Y, it alſo exiſts between x and Y, X and y, x and y. Hence PC, CP, PD, DP,

give P. Moreover, two complex particulars give no poſſibility of any concluſion, all being equally poſſible. Thus PP may give $C_{\prime}$ or C or $C^{\prime}$, or $D_{\prime}$ or D or $D^{\prime}$.

Now combine one of the others, as $D_{\prime}$, with P: examine $PD_{\prime}$ and $D_{\prime}P$. It will be found that the complex particular of a ſubidentical may be either complex particular, ſubidentical, or ſuper-contrary; or that $PD_{\prime}$ may be either P, $D_{\prime}$ or $C^{\prime}$. Examine all the caſes, and the rules will be found in

$$\begin{array}{ll} (D_{\prime}C_{\prime})P & P(D_{\prime}C^{\prime}) \\ (D^{\prime}C^{\prime})P & P(C_{\prime}D^{\prime}) \end{array}$$

thus interpreted. Either premiſe from between the parentheſes, with P, in order as written, may have either, and muſt have one, of the three for its concluſion. That $D_{\prime}P$ muſt give either $D_{\prime}$ $C_{\prime}$ or P, and ſo muſt $C_{\prime}P$: but $PC_{\prime}$ muſt have either P, $C_{\prime}$, or $D^{\prime}$.

Before proceeding to the ſimple ſyllogiſm, as I have called it, I will ſtate that I much doubt the propriety of the terms *ſimple* and *complex*. Undoubtedly the phraſes are hiſtorically juſt, for each of the ſyllogiſms which I propoſe to call *complex* is, as we ſhall ſee, neceſſarily compoſed of three of thoſe which are always called *ſimple*. But in another point of view, the phraſeology ought to be reverſed; the ſimple ſyllogiſm is the affirmation of the exiſtence of one out of ſeveral of the complex ones. Thus $X)Y+Y)Z=X)Z$, or $A_{\prime}A_{\prime}A_{\prime}$, is really ($D_{\prime}$ or D, not known which) ($D_{\prime}$ or D, not known which) ($D_{\prime}$ or D, not known which) and aſſerts that there is either $D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$ or $D_{\prime}DD_{\prime}$ or $DD_{\prime}D_{\prime}$ or DDD.

But it will be ſaid, ſurely the complex propoſition requires the *conjunctive* exiſtence of two ſimple ones: $D_{\prime}=A_{\prime}+O^{\prime}$; and is therefore *compound* at leaſt. I anſwer that, on the other hand, the ſimple propoſition requires the *disjunctive* exiſtence of two complex ones: as $A_{\prime}=D_{\prime}$ or D. Which is moſt ſimple, *both*, or *one or the other?* to me, I think, the firſt. Certainly the ſyllogiſm $D_{\prime}D_{\prime}D_{\prime}$ is one which I more readily apprehend than $A_{\prime}A_{\prime}A_{\prime}$. Indeed, to moſt minds, the latter is the former, if they are left to themſelves: and the caſes $D_{\prime}DD_{\prime}$, &c. are only admitted when produced and inſiſted on.

But further, is the ſimple propoſition properly called *ſimple?* Is there in it but one aſſertion to deny or admit? Is but one queſtion anſwered? When I affirm 'Every X is Y,' I affirm 1. Compariſon of X and Y. 2. Coincidences. 3. The greateſt poſſible amount of them. 4. That *every* X has been uſed in obtaining them. In 'Some Xs are Ys the firſt two of the preceding are employed. In 'No X is Y,' we have, 1. Compariſon of Xs and Ys. 2. Excluſions. 3. The greateſt amount. 4. The compariſon of *every* X with every Y. And 'Some Xs are not Ys' omits the third, and ſubſtitutes Xs for every X in the fourth.

Now the ſubidentical, for inſtance, only contains, beſides what is in the ſubaffirmative, the notion that there are more Ys than Xs in exiſtence. The ſubcontrary conſiſts, over and above what is in the ſubnegative, in that Xs and Ys are not every thing that the propoſition might have applied to: and ſo on. On theſe conſiderations, I think it may be allowed to treat the words ſimple and complex as only of hiſtorical reference, and to conſider the firſt as disjunctively connected with the ſecond, the ſecond as conjunctively connected with the firſt, in the manner above noted. I think I ſhall make it clear enough, that the paſſage from the conjunctions to the disjunctions is better ſuited to a demonſtrative ſyſtem than the converſe. If the plan which I propoſe ſhould gain any reception, I ſhould imagine that *disjunctive* and *conjunctive* would be the names given to the claſſes which I have called ſimple and complex: the conjunctive compoſed of ſeveral of the disjunctive, the disjunctive conſiſting of one or the other out of ſeveral of the conjunctive.

When a propoſition R, is the neceſſary conſequence of two others, P and Q, it neceſſarily follows that the denial of R, muſt be the denial of one at leaſt of P and Q. For every propoſition admits but of affirmation or denial: and he who affirms *both* P and Q muſt *affirm* R. If then P be affirmed and R denied, the denial of Q muſt follow: if Q be affirmed and R denied, the denial of P muſt follow.

A *ſimple ſyllogiſm* is one, the two premiſes and concluſion of which are to be found among the ſimple propoſitions $A_{\prime}$, $E_{\prime}$, $I_{\prime}$, $O_{\prime}$, A', E', I', O'. Thus we have $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E_{\prime}$ or $X)Y + Y.Z = X.Z$, as an inſtance. The order of reference is always XY, YZ, XZ.

The following theorems will be neceſſary;—1. *A particular premiſe cannot be followed by a univerſal concluſion.*

If poſſible, let $A_{,}I_{,}$ for example, have a univerſal concluſion. Take the complex premiſes $D_{,}P$ or $(A_{,}+O')(I_{,}+I'+O_{,}+O')$. All that can be inferred is that one of *three* concluſions (page 85) is valid, and neither D nor C: either $D_{,}$ or P or $C_{,}$. But if a univerſal be true, one of *two* concluſions muſt be valid (page 69) and one of them D or C. If then $A_{,}$ and $I_{,}$ alone yielded a univerſal concluſion, quite as much muſt $D_{,}P$: or a form which is indifferent to three concluſions, and not having D nor C, is neceſſarily productive of one of two concluſions, one of which is D or C. This contradiction cannot exiſt: or $A_{,}I_{,}$ cannot yield a univerſal concluſion.

2. *From two particular premiſes no concluſion can follow.*

If poſſible, let $I_{,}I_{,}$ yield a concluſion; which by the laſt theorem, muſt be only particular. Now PP or $(I_{,}+I'+O_{,}+O')(I_{,}+I'+O_{,}+O')$ is indifferent to all complex concluſions: quite as much is $I_{,}I_{,}$. But if theſe premiſes yield a particular concluſion, two complex concluſions are denied (page 69). This contradiction cannot exiſt: or particular premiſes can yield no concluſion.

Let a ſimple ſyllogiſm with premiſes and concluſion all univerſal, be called *univerſal:* and with either premiſe (and therefore the concluſion) particular, be called *particular.* Then every univerſal ſyllogiſm has two particular ſyllogiſms deducible from it. Thus if $A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$ be valid, then $A_{,}$ joined with the denial of $E_{,}$ gives the denial of $E_{,}$: or $A_{,}I_{,}I_{,}$ *ſeems to be valid.* But the alteration of the places of the propoſitions requires us to ſay that it is $A'I_{,}I_{,}$ which is valid: and this point requires cloſe attention.

Take $A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$ or $X)Y+Y.Z=X.Z$. Then $X)Y$ with the denial of $X.Z$(or XZ) gives the denial of $Y.Z$(or YZ); and we have

$$X)Y+XZ=YZ$$

This is valid, if the firſt be (as it is) valid: but its ſymbol is not $A_{,}I_{,}I_{,}$. For the middle term is, in our notation, made *middle* in the order of reference, which is therefore YX, XZ, YZ: and the ſyllogiſm is $A'I_{,}I_{,}$. Similarly we have

$$XZ+Y.Z=X:Y$$

produced by coupling the denial of $X.Z$ with $Y.Z$. But this is $I_{,}E_{,}O_{,}$: for the order of reference is now XZ, ZY, XY, and

E_1 is not changed by change of order. The rule is as follows. When the denials of the concluſion and of a premiſe are made to take the places of that premiſe and the concluſion, the order of reference remains undiſturbed as to the tranſpoſed terms, and is changed as to the ſtanding term. This laſt muſt therefore have the prepoſition of the inconvertible propoſition changed; but not that of the convertible propoſition.

Thus $E'A_1E'$, if valid, gives $E'I'O_1$ and $I'A'I'$. Again, in a ſimilar way it may be ſhown that from each particular ſyllogiſm follows a univerſal: thus $I_1E'O'$, if valid, ſhows that denial of O', and E', give denial of I_1 or $A'E'E_1$. In this caſe neither is valid. And $E'I'O_1$, beſides $E'A_1E'$, alſo gives $A_1I'I'$.

Such claſſification of theſe *opponent forms* as is uſeful, will preſently be given.

Since there are eight forms of aſſertion, with reference to each of the orders XY YZ, it follows that there are ſixty-four combinations of a pair of premiſes each. But of theſe the only ones which have a chance of yielding a concluſion are, 1. ſixteen with premiſes both univerſal; 2. thirty-two with one univerſal and one particular. If, for a moment, *U* ſtand for univerſal and *P* for particular, the form of a ſyllogiſm is either *UUU*, *PUP*, *UPP*, or *UUP*. Of theſe, the firſt, ſecond, and third are ſo related that each form has the other two for its opponents: but the fourth has its own form in each of its opponents.

Now examine one of the complex affirmative ſyllogiſms, ſay $D_1D_1D_1$, by the diagram in page 79. The premiſes are A_1+O' and A_1+O', giving the four combinations A_1A_1, A_1O', $O'A_1$ and $O'O'$. The concluſion is A_1+O': but it is not merely twofold, but threefold: for the *à fortiori* character explained in page 81, ſhows that O' is obtainable on two different grounds, and is the ſum, as it were, of two different and neceſſary parts of the concluſion. That every X is Z, follows from X)Y and Y)Z, or we have the ſyllogiſm.

$$A_1A_1A_1 \quad X)Y+Y)Z=X)Z$$

But as far as the Zs which are below (12) are concerned, it follows that they are not Xs becauſe they are the Ys which are not Xs: or we have

$$O'A_1O' \quad Y:X+Y)Z=Z:X$$

and as to the Zs below (23) they are not Xs becauſe they are not Ys, among which are all the Xs. Accordingly we have

$$A_{,}O'O' \quad X)Y+Z{:}Y=Z{:}X$$

or $D_{,}D_{,}D_{,}$ requires the coexiſtence of $A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$, $O'A_{,}O'$, $A_{,}O'O'$. Apply this reaſoning to the contraries x, y, z, or elſe examine $D'D'D'$ in the ſame way, and we find that $D'D'D'$ requires the coexiſtence of $A'A'A'$, $O_{,}A'O_{,}$, $A'O_{,}O_{,}$.

By applying the preceding reſults to x, Y, Z, &c. as in page 82, or, as is better at firſt, by examining all the caſes of the diagram in page 79, we get the following table of derivations from the eight affirmatory complex ſyllogiſms. The firſt column ſhews the terms which muſt be uſed, to deduce all from $D_{,}D_{,}D_{,}$

XYZ	$D_{,}D_{,}D_{,}$ ..	$A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$	$X)Y+Y)Z=X)Z$	
		$O'A_{,}O'$	$Y{:}X+Y)Z=Z{:}X$	(12)
		$A_{,}O'O'$	$X)Y+Z{:}Y=Z{:}X$	(23)
x y z	$D'D'D'$ ..	$A'A'A'$	$Y)X+Z)Y=Z)X$	
		$O_{,}A'O_{,}$	$X{:}Y+Z)Y=X{:}Z$	(12)
		$A'O_{,}O_{,}$	$Y)X+Y{:}Z=X{:}Z$	(23)
x YZ	$C'D_{,}C'$ ..	$E'A_{,}E'$	$x.y+Y)Z=x.z$	
		$I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$	$XY+Y)Z=XZ$	(12)
		$E'O'I_{,}$	$x.y+Z{:}Y=XZ$	(23)
X y z	$C_{,}D'C_{,}$ ..	$E_{,}A'E_{,}$	$X.Y+Z)Y=X.Z$	
		$I'A'I'$	$xy+Z)Y=xz$	(12)
		$E_{,}O_{,}I'$	$X.Y+Y{:}Z=xz$	(23)
XYz	$D_{,}C_{,}C_{,}$ ..	$A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$	$X)Y+Y.Z=X.Z$	
		$O'E_{,}I'$	$Y{:}X+Y.Z=xz$	(12)
		$A_{,}I'I'$	$X)Y+yz=xz$	(23)
x y Z	$D'C'C'$ ..	$A'E'E'$	$Y)X+y.z=x.z$	
		$O_{,}E'I_{,}$	$X{:}Y+y.z=XZ$	(12)
		$A'I_{,}I_{,}$	$Y)X+YZ=XZ$	(23)
x Y z	$C'C_{,}D'$ ..	$E'E_{,}A'$	$x.y+Y.Z=Z)X$	
		$I_{,}E_{,}O_{,}$	$XY+Y.Z=X{:}Z$	(12)
		$E'I'O_{,}$	$x.y+yz=X{:}Z$	(23)
X y Z	$C_{,}C'D_{,}$ ..	$E_{,}E'A_{,}$	$X.Y+y.z=X)Z$	
		$I'E'O'$	$xy+y.z=Z{:}X$	(12)
		$E_{,}I_{,}O'$	$X.Y+YZ=Z{:}X$	(23)

Before forming any rule, or making any remark, I proceed to collect the reſults of the remaining caſes. And firſt, let a premiſe be brought to its limit, D or C: ſay that $D_{,}D_{,}D_{,}$ becomes $DD_{,}D_{,}$. In the diagram it immediately appears that one of the particular concluſions is loſt; not contradicted, but nullified: for (12) diſappears, becauſe X and Y are identical names. That is, $A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$ remains, and $A_{,}O'O'$: but the concluſion of $O'A_{,}O'$ is nullified. But this very circumſtance creates, not a new concluſion, for it is only a part of one already exiſting, but a new form of deduction. The premiſes are now $A_{,}+A'$ and $A_{,}+O'$, and the concluſion is $A_{,}+O'$. The ſyllogiſms $A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$ and $A_{,}O'O'$ are as before, and for the ſame reaſons: but there is now the combination $A'A_{,}$ among the premiſes, which produces the concluſion $I_{,}$, and we have

$$A'A_{,}I_{,} \qquad Y)X+Y)Z=XZ$$

This ſyllogiſm, though new as far as $D_{,}D_{,}D_{,}$ is concerned, is only a ſtrengthened form of $I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$, a concomitant of $E'A_{,}E'$. For (page 65) $I_{,}$ is true whenever A' is true, ſo that $A'A_{,}$ includes $I_{,}A_{,}$ and its neceſſary conſequence $I_{,}$. But if $I_{,}$ had been ſtrengthened into $A_{,}$ inſtead of A', we ſhould have had $A_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$ which though perfectly valid, yet admits of a ſtronger concluſion, as ſeen in $A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$.

Of the two modes of ſtrengthening a particular propoſition (as $I_{,}$ into $A_{,}$ or A') there is one which ſtrengthens the quantity of the firſt form of the propoſition, and another that of the ſecond. Thus XY or $I_{,}$ becomes X)Y or $A_{,}$ when the firſt form, and Y)X or A', when the ſecond form, is ſtrengthened. Similarly $O_{,}$ or X:Y becomes X.Y or $E_{,}$, and y.x or E', according as the form ſtrengthened is X:Y or y:x. The prepoſition remains the ſame, or changes, according as the firſt or ſecond form is ſtrengthened. If the *firſt* form of the *ſecond* premiſe of a ſyllogiſm, or the *ſecond* form of the *firſt* premiſe, be ſtrengthened, no ſtrength is added to the concluſion. Thus, as far as the ſyllogiſms in this chapter are concerned, $I_{,}A_{,}$ gives as much as $A'A_{,}$, and $E_{,}O_{,}$ as $E_{,}E_{,}$. But if the firſt form of the firſt premiſs, or the ſecond form of the ſecond, be ſtrengthened, the concluſion has its firſt form ſtrengthened.

A very ſimple and obvious theorem contains all theſe reſults. The concluding terms are, in our order of reference, the firſt term of the firſt premiſe and the ſecond term of the ſecond. The concluſion is never ſtrengthened by augmenting the quantity of the middle term, nor *only* weakened (it may be altogether deſtroyed) by weakening the middle term. A wider field of compariſon does not by itſelf give more compariſons: nor can more compariſons ariſe except by augmenting the number of things compared in that field. Since the concluſion can obviouſly ſpeak of no more than was in the premiſes, no term of that concluſion can be augmented in quantity, until the ſame thing has taken place in its premiſe. But no ſtrengthening of a propoſition ſtrengthens both terms: conſequently, to make ſuch a thing effective, it muſt be the concluding, and not the middle, term which is ſtrengthened.

The following table is only worth inſerting as a collection of exerciſes. The fourth column ſhows the eight *ſtrengthened particular ſyllogiſms*, as I will call them, having univerſal premiſes but only a particular concluſion, not ſtronger than might have been inferred from the particular ſyllogiſm itſelf.

Alteration of	into	removes	and ſubſtitutes	ſtrengthened from	occurring in
D,D,D,	DD,D,	O'A,O'	A'A,I,	I,A,I,	C'D,C'
D'D'D'	D'DD'	A'O,O,		A'I,I,	D'C'C'
D,D,D,	D,DD,	A,O'O'	A,A'I'	I'A'I'	C,D'C,
D'D'D'	DD'D'	O,A'O,		A,I'I'	D,C,C,
D,C,C,	DC,C,	O'E,I'	A'E,O,	I,E,O,	C'C,D'
D'C'C'	D'CC'	A'I,I,		A'O,O,	D'D'D'
D,C,C,	D,CC,	A,I'I'	A,E'O'	I'E'O'	C,C'D,
D'C'C'	DC'C'	O,E'I,		A,O'O'	D,D,D,
C,D'C,	CD'C,	I'A'I'	E'A'O,	O,A'O,	D'D'D'
C'D,C'	C'DC'	E'O'I,		E'I'O,	C'C,D'
C,D'C,	C,DC,	E,O,I'	E,A,O'	O'A,O'	D,D,D,
C'D,C'	CD,C'	I,A,I,		E,I,O'	C,C'D,
C,C'D,	CC'D,	I'E'O'	E'E'I,	O,E'I,	D'C'C'
C'C,D'	C'CD'	E'I'O,		E'O'I,	C'D,C'
C,C'D,	C,CD,	E,I,O'	E,E,I'	O'E,I'	D,C,C,
C'C,D'	CC,D'	I,E,O,		E,O,I'	C,D'C,

I will now examine the negatory complex ſyllogiſms, premiſing however than we cannot get any new concluſions from them.

For we have now got all the ſixteen caſes in which both premiſes are univerſal: and we know that there can be no ſyllogiſm with a particular premiſe, except it have one of thoſe with univerſal premiſes for its opponents.

Take $D_,D':C'$ or $A_,+O'$ and $A'+O_,$ together deny $E'+I_,$, that is, deny the coexiſtence of E' and $I_,$, that is, deny either E' or $I_,$, that is, aſſert either I' or $E_,$. This ſyllogiſm then may be written thus,

$$(A_,+O')\ (A'+O_,)\ (\text{either } E_, \text{ or } I')$$

Now the fact is that this disjunction is ſuperfluous; it is I' which is always aſſerted, and $E_,$ is never a neceſſary conſequence of $D_,D'$. For $A_,A'$ gives I' as already ſhown, and $A_,O_,$ and $O'A'$ are inconcluſive (and $O'O_,$ of courſe). And the rationale of the inference is as follows: ſince X is a ſubidentical of Y, and Y a ſuperidentical of Z, it follows that Y is ſuperidentical both of X and Z; conſequently, Y not filling the univerſe (our ſuppoſition throughout) it follows that there are things which are neither Xs nor Zs, namely, all which are not Ys. Again, in $C_,C_,:C'$, which the ſame reaſoning ſhows to be only $C_,C_,I'$, none either of X or of Z is in Y, therefore every inſtance in Y is both x and z. And thus it will appear that in every negatory complex concluſion *the whole middle term*, or the *whole of its contrary*, makes the ſubject matter of the ſtrengthened particular ſyllogiſm which is all that can be collected.

Our concluſion is that no negatory complex ſyllogiſm is of any more logical effect than the ſtrengthened particular derived from it. Thus we may ſay that, ſo far as the extent and character of the inference is concerned, the former is the latter.

I will now paſs to the general rules of the complete ſyſtem of ſyllogiſms;—

The reader muſt take pains to remember two rules of formation, perfect contraries of each other, for the dependence of the *accents* (or *prepoſitions*) on the *ſign* (affirmative or negative character) of the firſt premiſe. I expreſs them in the briefeſt way poſſible.

Direct Rule. Affirmation (in the firſt premiſe) makes the ſecond *premiſe* agree with both the other propoſitions, or *iſolates* nothing: negation makes the ſecond premiſe differ from both the others, or iſolates the ſecond premiſe. *Inverſe rule.* Affirmation *iſolates the firſt premiſe*, makes the firſt premiſe differ from both the others in prepoſition: negation *iſolates the concluſion*, makes the concluſion differ from both the others. Theſe rules might be expreſſed ſo as to make their contrariety more complete. Thus in the $\substack{\text{direct}\\\text{inverſe}}$ rule, affirmative commencement ſhows $\substack{\text{like}\\\text{unlike}}$ prepoſitions in the two premiſes, and the concluſion $\substack{\text{agreeing}\\\text{differing}}$ $\substack{\text{with}\\\text{from}}$ the firſt premiſe in prepoſition: but negative commencement ſhows $\substack{\text{unlike}\\\text{like}}$ prepoſitions in the two premiſes, and the concluſion $\substack{\text{agreeing with}\\\text{differing from}}$ the firſt premiſe in prepoſition.

The ſubjects of the following rules are,

1. The eight affirmatory complex ſyllogiſms.
2. The eight univerſal ſimple ſyllogiſms.
3. The eight ſtrengthened particular ſimple ſyllogiſms.
4. The ſixteen particular ſimple ſyllogiſms.

Omit the negatory complex ſyllogiſms, as fully contained in the third of this enumeration, and the complex ſyllogiſms which contain the unaccented D or C, as carrying a momentary accent for the rule, to be expunged when the formation is completed. Conſider $D_{,}$, D, D', $A_{,}$, A', $I_{,}$, I', as of the affirmative ſigns, and $C_{,}$, C, C', $E_{,}$, E', $O_{,}$, O', as negative.

Rule 1. In the complex ſyllogiſm all parts are complex; in the univerſal ſimple ſyllogiſm all parts are univerſal; in the ſtrengthened particular only the concluſion is particular; in the particular only a premiſe is univerſal.

Rule 2. Premiſes of like ſign have an affirmative concluſion; of unlike ſign, a negative.

Rule 3. The complex, the univerſal, the particulars which begin with a particular, follow the direct rule; the ſtrengthened particulars, and the particulars which begin with a univerſal (all that commence with a univerſal, and conclude with a particular) follow the inverſe rule. [Or thus; all which begin and end alike, follow the direct rule; all which begin and end differently, the inverſe.]

The complex ſyllogiſms and univerſals are eaſily remembered by rule: the particulars almoſt as eaſily. The following ſub-rules may be noted, as far as theſe laſt are concerned.

Sub-rule 1. *Firſt and ſecond premiſes.* A and O in the firſt premiſe demand unlike prepoſitions in the two premiſes: E and I demand like prepoſitions. Thus $A_{,}O_{,}$ muſt be inconcluſive: $A_{,}O'$ muſt be concluſive. But $E_{,}O_{,}$ muſt be concluſive: and $E_{,}O'$ muſt be inconcluſive.

Sub-rule 2. *Firſt premiſe and concluſion.* A univerſal in the firſt premiſe demands an unlike prepoſition in the concluſion: a particular firſt premiſe, a like prepoſition in the concluſion.

Sub-rule 3. *Second premiſe and concluſion.* Every ſecond premiſe demands its own prepoſition in a concluſion of like ſign: and the other prepoſition in a concluſion of unlike ſign.

As far as the four ſpecies are concerned, every ſyllogiſm formed according to the three rules is valid; and every one not ſo formed is invalid. The following remarks are partly recapitulatory, partly new.

Remark 1. Every complex ſyllogiſm gives one univerſal ſyllogiſm* and two particular ones, its concomitants: and the concomitants are formed by changing one of the premiſes of the univerſal and the concluſion, into their particular concomitant propoſitions (page 63.)

Remark 2. Every ſyllogiſm has its *contranominal*, which aſſerts of the contraries in the ſame manner as the firſt does of the direct terms: and contranominals have all their accents different, as in $O'A_{,}O'$ and $O_{,}A'O_{,}$ (page 62.)

Remark 3. Every ſyllogiſm has *two* opponents, made by interchanging the contradictories of one premiſe and of the concluſion, and altering the accent of the remaining premiſe, if inconvertible (A or O) (page 88.)

Remark 4. Every complex ſyllogiſm has two ſuch opponents formed in the ſame way, the Ds being the inconvertibles, the Cs the convertibles. Thus (:) meaning *denial of*, the opponents of $C_{,}D'C_{,}$ are $C_{,}{:}C_{,}{:}D'$ and ${:}C_{,}D_{,}{:}C_{,}$. The firſt of theſe is

$$(E_{,}+I')\ (I_{,}\ \textit{or}\ E')\ (O'\ \text{or}\ A_{,})$$

containing the valid ſyllogiſms $E_{,}E'A_{,}$, $E_{,}I_{,}O'$, $I'E'O'$; being

---

* *Syllogiſm*, not preceded by *complex*, means ſimple ſyllogiſm.

E,E'A, and its concomitants. And :C,D,:C, gives E'A,E' (the contranominal of E,A'E,) and its concomitants. And the ſame of the reſt.

Remark 5. Each univerſal ſyllogiſm has two weakened forms, made by weakening one premiſe and the concluſion. When the *firſt* premiſe is weakened, it is without change of prepoſition: but when the ſecond, with change. Thus the weakened forms of E,A'E, are O,A'O, and E,I,O'.

Remark 6. Each particular ſyllogiſm has two ſtrengthened forms, one of which is a univerſal, the other only a ſtrengthened particular. Thus the ſtrengthened forms of O,A'O, are E,A'E, and E'A'O,.

Remark 7. In every ſyllogiſm except the ſtrengthened particular, the middle term is univerſal in one premiſe, and particular in the other: and its contrary is therefore the ſame. But in the ſtrengthened particular, the middle term is univerſal in both premiſes, or particular in both. This affords a complete criterion of ſyllogiſm, as will be noticed hereafter: in fact, the completeneſs of this ſyſtem crowds us with relations, from many of which general rules might be deduced, though they need only appear here by caſual remark.

In O'A,O', A'O,O,, I,A,I,, E,O,I', O'E,I', A'I,I,, I,E,O,, E,I,O', the middle term enters univerſally in the univerſal, and particularly in the particular. In all the others it enters particularly in the univerſal, and univerſally in the particular. In the firſt ſet, the convertible premiſes are all *ſubs*, the inconvertibles are *ſubs* in the ſecond premiſe, and *ſupers* in the firſt. In the ſecond ſet, theſe rules are inverted.

Remark 8. Of the twelve poſſible pairs of premiſes AA, AE, AI, AO, EA, EE, EI, EO, IA, IE, OA, OE, which *can* give a concluſion, each one *will*, in two ways, which two ways are inverted in their accents. Thus EO appears in E'O'I, and E,O,I'. The two premiſe-letters and one accent dictate all the reſt: thus I'A can belong to nothing but I'A'I'. When the ſyſtem is well learnt, it will be found unneceſſary to write more than I'A, for the ſymbol of I'A'I'. I now ſpeak only of fundamental ſyllogiſms: the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſm A,A'I' might be ſignified by A'A'.

Remark 9. The ſyllogiſms of the three firſt claſſes are all really ſpecimens of one, thoſe of the fourth of two, among them, with the eight variations XYZ, xYZ, XYz, xYz, XyZ, xyZ, Xyz, xyz. The rules for conducting theſe changes are

> Change of ſubject is change of both accent and letter.
> Change of predicate is change of letter.
> Change of both is change of accent.

thus to paſs from $E'E_{,}A'$ to $A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$ we note in XY change of ſubject, in YZ change of neither, in XZ change of ſubject: therefore xYZ is the ſet of terms into which XYZ muſt be changed: and the $E'E_{,}A'$ ſyllogiſm of either ſet is the $A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$ ſyllogiſm of the other.

The 24 ſyllogiſms, which are 24 with reference to the order XY, YZ, XZ, are only 12 if the order ZY, YX, ZX, be allowed. Thus $A_{,}I'I'$ of the firſt is the $I'A'I'$ of the ſecond. Theſe ſyllogiſms are eſſentially the ſame in the mode of inference they afford. To change a ſyllogiſm into another of the ſame mode of inference, invert the premiſes and change the prepoſition of all the inconvertibles. Thus $A'O_{,}O_{,}$ and $O'A_{,}O'$ are of the ſame inference. The pairs which in this point of view are identical are

$A_{,}A_{,}A_{,} = A'A'A'$	$E'A_{,}E' = A'E'E'$	$E_{,}A'E_{,} = A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$	$E'E_{,}A' = E_{,}E'A_{,}$
$O'A_{,}O' = A'O_{,}O_{,}$	$I_{,}A_{,}I_{,} = A'I_{,}I_{,}$	$I'A'I' = A_{,}I'I'$	$I_{,}E_{,}O_{,} = E_{,}I_{,}O'$
$A_{,}O'O' = O_{,}A'O_{,}$	$E'O'I_{,} = O_{,}E'I_{,}$	$E_{,}O_{,}I' = O'E_{,}I'$	$E'I'O_{,} = I'E'O'$

The ninth remark admits of conſiderable extenſion. The '*ſome*' of a logical propoſition may have a much more definite character in ſome caſes than in others. It may be a ſelected, or at leaſt a diſtinguiſhable *ſome*, which want nothing but a nominal diſtinction to make the particular propoſition eaſily and uſefully univerſal. Whether it can be done more or leſs eaſily, and more or leſs uſefully, is no queſtion of formal logic. If it be ſuppoſed done, the particular is converted into a univerſal. In 'ſome Xs are Ys,' if we make a name for every X which is Y, ſay M, we have then 'Every M is Y'. This propoſition may be purely identical, or it may not. If we call every X which is Y by the name M merely becauſe it is Y, then our univerſal is only 'Every *X which is Y* is Y'. But if the name M be conferred from any other circumſtance, which diſtinguiſhes the Xs that are Ys from other Xs, then the change from the particular to the univerſal by means of the new reſtriction impoſed by the new name, is the expreſſion of new knowledge.

The quantities in the concluſion are of two kinds. There are thoſe which are brought in with the terms, and which continue in the concluſion ſuch as they were introduced in the premiſes: and there are thoſe which depend on the union of the premiſes, and which are what they are only in virtue of the joint exiſtence of the premiſes. For example, in $I_1A_1I_1$ we have 'ſome Xs are Ys, but every Y is Z, therefore ſome Xs are Zs': if we aſk, what Xs are Zs, the anſwer is, thoſe which are Ys, and no others, ſo far as this concluſion affirms. But when we look at $O'A_1O'$ or 'ſome Ys are not Xs, and every Y is Z; therefore ſome Zs are not Xs: and if we then aſk *what* Zs are not Xs; the anſwer is, that this quantity does not enter with Z, but depends upon the other premiſe, namely, upon the number of Ys which are not Xs. In a particular ſyllogiſm, let us call the quantity of the ſubject in the concluſion *intrinſic* or *extrinſic* according as it is that of the premiſe which introduces that ſubject, or of the other premiſe. Examination will ſhow that in every particular ſyllogiſm which concludes in I_1 or I', in which both terms are particular, the quantities of the terms are, of the one intrinſic, of the other extrinſic: but that where the concluſion is in O_1 or O', either the quantity of the ſubject is intrinſic and that of the contrary of the predicate extrinſic, or *vice verſâ*.

When the quantity of a particular term in the concluſion is intrinſic, the invention of a name will convert the ſyllogiſm into a univerſal. Thus $I_1A_1A_1$ or $XY + Y)Z = XZ$, if M be taken to repreſent all thoſe Xs which are Ys, and nothing elſe, becomes $M)Y + Y)Z = M)Y$, of the form $A_1A_1A_1$. Again, $O'A_1O'$ or $Y{:}X + Y)Z = Z{:}X$, thrown into the form $x{:}y + z)y = x{:}z$, becomes $m.y + z)y = m.z$, of the form $E_1A_1E_1$, when the xs which are ys are diſtinguiſhed from the reſt of the univerſe by the name m. There is nothing either illegitimate or uncommon in diſtinguiſhing by a peculiar name *certain ſome* (or even *uncertain ſome*, if *certainly always the ſame ſome*) of another name. Again, ſince we know that every univerſal ſyllogiſm is reducible to the form $A_1A_1A_1$ by uſe of contraries, we have now reaſon to know that there is no fundamental inference, of the kind treated in this chapter, which is any other than that in $A_1A_1A_1$, or, the *contained* *of the contained is contained.* And there is no better exerciſe than learning to read off each of the ſyllogiſms, univerſal and particular, into this one form, by perception, and without uſe of rules. Take as an inſtance X:Y+y.z=XZ: what is the container, what is the contained, and what is the middle container of one and contained of the other. It is a parcel of Xs which are contained in y, all y in Z, and therefore *that parcel* of Xs in Z.

This general principle ſuggeſts a notation for all the complex, univerſal, and fundamental particular, ſyllogiſms. If we abbreviate X)Y+Y)Z=X)Z into XYZ), and if we denote by XYZ, without), that it is only a parcel of Xs (all or ſome, defined or undefined, but always the ſame), we have the following,

For $A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$ read XYZ) or zyx)	For $A'A'A'$ read xyz) or ZYX)
— $O'A_{,}O'$ — xYZ	— $O_{,}A'O_{,}$ — Xyz
— $A_{,}O'O'$ — Zyx	— $A'O_{,}O_{,}$ — zYX
For $E'A_{,}E'$ read xYZ) or zyX)	For $E_{,}A'E_{,}$ read Xyz) or ZYx)
— $I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$ — XYZ	— $I'A'I'$ — xyz
— $E'O'I_{,}$ — ZyX	— $E_{,}O_{,}I'$ — zYx
For $A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$ read XYz) or Zyx)	For $A'E'E'$ read xyZ) or zYX)
— $O'E_{,}I'$ — xYz	— $O_{,}E'I_{,}$ — XyZ
— $A_{,}I'I'$ — zyx	— $A'I_{,}I_{,}$ — ZYX
For $E'E_{,}A'$ read xYz) or ZyX)	For $E_{,}E'A_{,}$ read XyZ) or zYx)
— $I_{,}E_{,}O_{,}$ — XYz	— $I'E'O'$ — xyZ
— $E'I'O_{,}$ — zyX	— $E_{,}I_{,}O'$ — ZYx

Here, uſing P,Q,R, as general terms, PQR) denotes that all Ps are Qs, and all Qs are Rs, whence all Ps are Rs: while PQR only denotes that there is a parcel of Ps among the Qs, and all Qs are among the Rs, whence that parcel of Ps is among the Rs.

The rules for the connection of theſe ſyſtems are not complicated, conſidering the extent of the caſes they are to include. Let the letters A,E, &c. be called *proponents*; X,Y,Z, *nominals:* and by the *order* of the nominals we always mean that X is firſt, &c. both in XYZ, and ZYX. The nominals being *direct* (X,Y,Z) and *contrary* (x,y,z), remember that, *firſt*,

$$\text{An affirmative}\begin{cases}\textit{firſt}\\ \textit{ſecond}\\ \textit{third}\end{cases}\text{proponent denotes that the}\begin{cases}\textit{firſt}\text{ and ſecond}\\ \textit{ſecond}\text{ and third}\\ \textit{third}\text{ and firſt}\end{cases}$$

nominals agree (are both direct or both contrary).

$$\text{A negative}\begin{cases}\textit{firſt}\\ \textit{ſecond}\\ \textit{third}\end{cases}\text{proponent denotes that the}\begin{cases}\textit{firſt}\text{ and ſecond}\\ \textit{ſecond}\text{ and third}\\ \textit{third}\text{ and firſt}\end{cases}$$

nominals differ (are one direct, one contrary).

Thus EIO muſt give Xyz or xYZ or zyX or ZYx
IEO muſt give XYz or xyZ or zYX or Zyx

Secondly, whether the middle term be Y or y depends only on the accent of the middle proponent: a *ſub*-accent gives Y, a *ſuper*-accent gives y. In the univerſal ſyllogiſm however, either gives either.

Thirdly, the XYZ ſyllogiſms are the particulars which begin with a particular: and the ZYX ſyllogiſms are the particulars which begin with a univerſal.

For example, required O,E'I,. Seeing the particular O,, at the beginning, take the order XYZ, ſeeing the ſuperaccent in E' make it XyZ. Seeing the negative O,, let the exiſting diſagreement of the firſt and ſecond nominals continue: and the ſame of the ſecond and third from the negative E,. Conſequently XyZ is the ſyllogiſm expreſſed in nominals. Or the rationale of the inference in O,E'I, is that a parcel of Xs are among the Zs becauſe among the ys which are all among the Zs.

Again, required the nominal mode of expreſſing E'I'O,. Seeing the univerſal E at the beginning, write down ZYX; for the ſuperaccent in I', write down ZyX; for the negative in E', continue yX; for the affirmative in I', write zy: hence zyX is the nominal form of E'I'O,.

Required the proponent mode of expreſſing xYz. Here xY, Yz, ſhow us that the premiſes are negative forms, and the direction of the order x, Y, z, that the firſt premiſe is particular. Then OE are the premiſes, and I the concluſion. And Y tells us that the middle proponent has a ſubaccent. Whence OE,I is, ſo far as it goes, the proponent expreſſion. And, by the laws of form, the other accents muſt be as in O'E,I', ſince the ſyllogiſm follows the direct rule (page 93).

Required the proponent mode of expreſſing ZYx. Here we note in ſucceſſion—univerſal commencement—firſt premiſe negative—ſecond, affirmative—middle accent ſub. This gives $\mathrm{EI}_{\prime}\mathrm{O}$ of the inverſe rule, or $\mathrm{E}_{\prime}\mathrm{I}_{\prime}\mathrm{O}'$.

Required the proponent notation for the univerſal xYZ) or zyX). We ſee at once $\mathrm{EA}_{\prime}\mathrm{E}$, or $\mathrm{E}'\mathrm{A}_{\prime}\mathrm{E}'$.

The concomitants of a univerſal are found by changing the firſt nominal into the contrary, in each of the forms, and throwing away the ſign of univerſality [)]. Thus the concomitants of XyZ) or zYx) are xyZ and ZYx.

The weakened forms of a univerſal are found by merely throwing away the ſymbol of univerſality [)] from the two forms of the univerſal. Thus the weakened forms of XYZ) which is alſo zyx) are XYZ and zyx.

But we have not yet reached the climax of ſymbolic ſimplicity in the mere repreſentation of ſyllogiſms. An algebraiſt would ſay that the ſtructure of the inference, as now conſidered, does not depend upon the names; but only upon their reference to the names in the fundamental form XYZ). He would therefore propoſe a ſimple ſymbol to repreſent *letting alone*, and another to repreſent *changing into the contrary*. Theſe, with a ſign of complete univerſality, and another of inverſion of order, are all that he would find neceſſary. Let 0 and 1 ſignify letting alone and changing into the contrary: let the terminal parentheſis denote complete univerſality, as before, and let inverſion of order be denoted by a negative ſign prefixed. Thus XYZ or $\mathrm{I}_{\prime}\mathrm{A}_{\prime}\mathrm{I}_{\prime}$, would be denoted by 000; Zyx or $\mathrm{A}_{\prime}\mathrm{O}'\mathrm{O}'$ by -011; $\mathrm{A}_{\prime}\mathrm{E}_{\prime}\mathrm{E}_{\prime}$ or XYz) by 001) or its equivalent -011. Thus -011 tells us that ſome of the Zs are ys, all the ys are xs, whence ſome of the Zs are xs. To write its proponent form, obſerve that — inſtructs us to write a univerſal firſt; 11 to make it affirmative; 1 in the middle to ſuperaccent the middle propoſition; 01 to make the ſecond premiſe negative. We have then $\mathrm{A}_{\prime}\mathrm{O}'\mathrm{O}'$ or X)Y + Z : Y = Z : X which is Zy + y)x = Zx, as aſſerted.

All that relates to univerſals in the preceding, applies to the complex ſyllogiſms. Let a couple of parentheſes imply a complex ſyllogiſm: thus $\mathrm{D}_{\prime}\mathrm{D}_{\prime}\mathrm{D}_{\prime}$ may be (XYZ) or (000). Then in (010) or (XyZ), we are to ſee that X is a ſubidentical of y, and y of Z, whence X is the ſame of Z. But Xy and yZ warn us to write *contraries* for the firſt and ſecond premiſes and y to ſuperaccent the middle letter: whence $C_{\prime}C'D_{\prime}$ is the ſyllogiſm expreſſed by the names XYZ. The equivalent forms—(101) and (zYx) expreſs it by ſaying that z is a ſubidentical of Y and Y of x, whence z is a ſubidentical of x.

I now look at the ſtrengthened particular ſyllogiſms. All inference which is fundamental, that is, which will come from nothing weaker than the premiſes given, has been reduced to the one eaſy caſe of 'the contained of the contained is contained.' The ſtrengthened particular, the type of which is $A'A_{\prime}I_{\prime}$, obeying the inverſe rule of formation, and written at more length in Y)X + Y)Z=XZ, may be ſtated thus 'all names are common as to what they contain in common.' If we denote this ſtrengthened ſyllogiſm by XYZ|, a ſymbol intended to imply ſomething between XYZ and XYZ) in the amounts of quantity introduced, we ſhall find that the eight ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms muſt be repreſented by

$A'A_{\prime}I_{\prime}$ =XYZ| $A_{\prime}A'I'$ = xyz|
$A'E_{\prime}O_{\prime}$=XYz| $A_{\prime}E'O'$= xyZ|
$E'A'O_{\prime}$=Xyz| $E_{\prime}A_{\prime}O'$= xYZ|
$E'E'I_{\prime}$ =XyZ| $E_{\prime}E_{\prime}I'$ = xYz|

The rules of connexion are preciſely thoſe for the particular ſyllogiſms: and inverſion is abſolutely ineffective. Thus XYZ| =ZYX|.

A few words will ſerve to diſpoſe of the *mixed complex ſyllogiſms* in which a complex premiſe is combined with a ſimple one, univerſal or particular. Firſt, when a complex and a univerſal are premiſed, and ſigns and accents are as in the *direct rule* (page 92), the concluſion is as it would be if the A were heightened into D, or E into C. Thus $E_{\prime}D'$ gives $C_{\prime}$, the ſame as $C_{\prime}D'$. For $E_{\prime}$ is C or $C_{\prime}$, and both CD' and $C_{\prime}D'$ give $C_{\prime}$, but with different quantities. But if the premiſes be conſtructed on the inverſe rule, there is no more inference than can be obtained when the complex premiſe is lowered into a univerſal: or we have only a ſtrengthened particular. Thus in $D_{\prime}E'$ or $(A_{\prime}+O')E'$, $A_{\prime}E'$ gives the ſtrengthened particular $A_{\prime}E'O'$, and O'E' is inconcluſive. And when the complex premiſe is combined with a particular, we have only what would follow if the complex premiſe were lowered into a univerſal. Thus $D_{\prime}I'$, or

$(A_{\prime}+O')I'$ can only give $A_{\prime}I'I'$; and $D'I'$ or $(A'+O_{\prime})I'$ gives no concluſion, for $A'I'$ is inconcluſive.

The claſſification of opponent forms may be thus treated. We know that opponent forms of AEE, for inſtance, be it $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E_{\prime}$ or $A'E'E'$, muſt be IEO and AII. Now whether $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E_{\prime}$ ſhall have $I_{\prime}E_{\prime}O_{\prime}$ or $E_{\prime}I_{\prime}O'$, whether $A'I_{\prime}I_{\prime}$ or $I_{\prime}A_{\prime}I_{\prime}$, depends upon the introduction of a new and arbitrary notion of the order to be adopted. Our firſt ſyllogiſm being deſcribed by XY, YZ, XZ, the opponent which ends in the contradiction of the firſt premiſe is in XZ, YZ, XY; which, keeping Z middle, is either to be deſcribed with reference to XZ, ZY, XY, or to YZ, ZX, YX. Now in adopting the firſt of theſe three orders, there is nothing which compels us therefore to prefer the ſecond to the third, or *vice verſâ.*

The effect of the change of order which conſiſts in the [illegible] change of Z and X is as follows. The premiſes change places; A and O with altered accents, altered alſo in the concluſion; and I with unaltered accents. Thus $A_{\prime}I'I'$ becomes $I'A'I'$; $E'O'I_{\prime}$ becomes $O_{\prime}E'I_{\prime}$. Accordingly, it is matter of new arrangement whether for inſtance, $I_{\prime}E_{\prime}O_{\prime}$ or $E_{\prime}I_{\prime}O'$ ſhall be called the opponent of $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E_{\prime}$; and I prefer to give the name to both. The conſequence is, the following diſtribution of opponents;—

AA	AO	OA	‖	AE	EA	AI	IA	EI	IE.
EE	EO	OE	‖						

The three ſets repreſent letters combined in repreſentation of premiſes: the firſt two containing ſix ſyllogiſms each, the third twelve. The third muſt be divided into two ſets of ſix each, in one of which the ſubaccents are in greater number, in the other the ſuperaccents. There are then four ſets in all. Pick any two out of a ſet, which only differ in change of order: theſe two have the ſame opponent forms, namely, the other four of the ſet. For inſtance, $A'I_{\prime}I_{\prime}$ and $I_{\prime}A'I_{\prime}$, in which ſubaccents predominate. Take AE, EA, EI, IE, and complete ſyllogiſms in ſuch manner as to make ſubaccents predominate: giving $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E_{\prime}$, $E_{\prime}A'E_{\prime}$, $E_{\prime}I_{\prime}O'$ $I_{\prime}E_{\prime}O_{\prime}$. The laſt four are the opponents of the firſt two.

In the ſet of ſtrengthened particulars the opponent forms be found to be univerſals weakened in the concluſion with being weakened in the premiſes. Thus $A_\prime A'I'$ has $A'E'O'$ for one of its opponents: but $A'E'$ may produce the univerſal concluſion E' as well as its weaker form O'.

Some readers, particularly thoſe who have a tincture of algebra, are more helped by ſymbolic notation than by language: with others it is the converſe. To ſuit the latter, obſerve that the language of page 78 may eaſily be adapted to ſimple ſyllogiſms. Thus $A_\prime$ being ſubaffirmation, $I_\prime$ may be ſome ſubaffirmation, O' may be ſome ſupernegation; and ſo on. Thus inſtead of $E'I'O_\prime$ we may ſay that 'ſupernegation of ſome ſuperaffirmation gives ſome ſubnegation.' Practice in this language would make the phraſe ſuggeſt ſomething more than the notation it is derived from. The phraſe refers to Z: there is a term partially ſuperaffirmed of Z, namely Y; and a complete ſubnegative of Y, namely X. The partial ſubaffirmation declares ſome things neither Y nor Z; the complete ſupernegation declares that whatever is not Y is X. Conſequently there are ſome Xs which are not Zs: or X is a partial ſubnegative of Z. This ſubject will be reſumed.

In what precedes are two views of the deduction of all the varieties of ſyllogiſm. The firſt, taking the complex ſyllogiſm as the ſource, connects the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms and the particular ones with the univerſals, and thus in fact reduces every thing to the conſtituents of $D_\prime D_\prime D_\prime$ or $DD_\prime D_\prime$. The ſecond proceeds from $A_\prime A_\prime A_\prime$, $A'A_\prime I_\prime$, $A_\prime I'I'$, and $I_\prime A_\prime I_\prime$, and forms the claſſes of univerſal, ſtrengthened, and particular, ſyllogiſms by ſubſtituting contraries in every way in which it can be done. Theſe two ſyſtems have cloſe connexion, but not ſo cloſe as might perhaps be thought: for $I_\prime A_\prime I_\prime$ is not one of thoſe which are connected with $A_\prime A_\prime A_\prime$ in the formation of a complex ſyllogiſm.

The two new views which I now proceed to give are alſo cloſely connected, and different from the former ones, in which we held it equally admiſſible to refer one of the concluding terms to the middle, as in X)Y, or the middle to one of the concluding terms, as in Y)X. But now I aſk whether it be not poſſible ſo to conſtruct the ſyſtem, that we may firſt lay down the middle term and its contrary, as conſtituting the univerſe of the ſyllogiſm, and then complete the premiſes and their concluſion, by properly laying down the concluding terms in their places. We may ſucceed, if, in the firſt inſtance, we conſider none but convertible propoſitions. And this we can do; for univerſal excluſion and particular incluſion comprehend all aſſertion. Thus univerſal incluſion is only univerſal excluſion from the contrary, and particular excluſion is only particular incluſion in the contrary.

Setting out then with the middle term and its contrary, and reſtricting ourſelves to E and I, let E ſignify (univerſal) excluſion from the middle term, and e from its contrary; let I ſignify (particular) incluſion in the middle term, and i in its contrary. Chooſing a pair of concluding terms, we reject II, Ii, and ii on grounds already demonſtrated, and very eaſily ſeen in this view, and proceed to conſider Ee, EE and ee, EI and ei, Ei and eI.

Ee. From this a univerſal concluſion muſt follow. If one term be completely excluded from the middle and the other from its contrary, the terms are completely excluded each from the other. The fundamental forms are,

$$E_{\prime}A^{\prime}E_{\prime},\ X.Y+Z.y=X.Z\ ;\ A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E_{\prime},\ X.y+Z.Y=X.Z$$

and by uſe of XZ, Xz, xZ, xz, we thus bring out the eight univerſal ſyllogiſms.

EE and ee. From theſe a particular incluſion muſt follow. Excluſion of both terms from a third, gives partial incluſion of their contraries in each other: for all that third term belongs to the contraries of the other two. The fundamental forms are,

$$E_{\prime}E_{\prime}I^{\prime},\ X.Y+Z.Y=xz\ ;\ A_{\prime}A^{\prime}I^{\prime}\ X.y+Z.y=xz$$

from which, as before, the eight ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms are deduced.

EI and ei. From theſe a particular incluſion muſt follow. The excluſion of one term from a third, and the incluſion of part of a ſecond term in that third, tell us that part of the particularized term is in the contrary of the univerſalized term. The fundamental forms are,

$$E_\prime I_\prime O', \; X.Y + ZY = Zx \; ; \; A_\prime O' O', \; X.y + Zy = Zx$$
$$I_\prime E_\prime O_\prime, \; XY + Z.Y = Xz \; ; \; O_\prime A' O_\prime, \; Xy + Z.y = Xz$$

from which the ſixteen particular ſyllogiſms are deduced.

Ei and eI. From theſe no concluſion can be drawn. All that is ſignified is that one concluding term is wholly excluded from a third, and the ſecond partially excluded (or included in the contrary).

It thus appears that a ſyllogiſm with one particular premiſe is valid when the premiſes reduced to convertible forms, ſhow the middle term in both or the contrary of it in both; otherwiſe, invalid. Alſo, that the concluſion in its convertible form, takes directly from the particular premiſe and contrariwiſe from the univerſal.

It alſo appears that a ſyllogiſm with both premiſes univerſal is always valid; with a univerſal concluſion when the premiſes (made convertible) ſhow one the middle term and the other its contrary; with a particular concluſion when both ſhow the middle term or both its contrary. And the convertible form of the concluſion takes directly from both in the firſt caſe, and contrariwiſe from both in the ſecond.

The other view which I here propoſe is really a different mode of looking at that juſt given. By the time we have made every name carry its contrary, as a matter of courſe, we become prepared to take the following view of the nature of a propoſition. A name by itſelf is a ſound or a ſymbol: its relation to things (be they objects or ideas) is twofold. There may be *in rerum natura* that to which the name applies, or there may not. I do not here ſpeak of how many things there may be to which a name applies: it is not eſſential to know whether they be more or fewer, either abſolutely or relatively. The introduction of *contraries* may be made the expulſion of *quantity*. With reference to application, then, let a name be called *poſſible* or *impoſſible* according as the thing to which it applies can be found or not.

A name may be compounded of others; the compound name being that of everything to which all the components apply. Thus *wild animal* is the name of all things to which both the names *wild* and *animal* apply. To call this compound name impoſſible is to ſay that there is not ſuch a thing as a wild animal: to call it poſſible is to ſay that there is ſuch a thing.

X and Y being two names, the compound name may be repreſented by XY when poſſible, and by $XY)$ when impoſſible. This does not alter the meaning of our ſymbol XY, as hitherto uſed: as yet it has been 'there are Xs which are Ys' and now it is 'XY, the name of that which is both X and Y, is the name of ſome thing or things;' and theſe two are the ſame in meaning, ſo far as their uſe in inference is concerned. Nor need $XY)$, as juſt defined, be treated as a departure from, otherwiſe than as an extenſion of, the uſe of $X)Y$. In $X)Y$, we aſſert that X is ſomething, namely Y: in $X)$ we aſſert that X is *nothing whatever*. The proper notation, however, for indicating that the name X has no application, is $X)u$, u being the contrary of U, which laſt includes everything in the univerſe ſpoken of; ſo that u may denote nonexiſtence.

The propoſition 'Every X is Y' aſſerts that Xy is the name of nothing, or $X)Y=Xy)$. Similarly 'No X is Y' aſſerts that XY is the name of nothing, or $X.Y=XY)$. But 'Some Xs are Ys' and 'Some Xs are not Ys' merely aſſert the poſſibility of the names XY and Xy.

A ſyllogiſm, then, is the aſſertion that from the poſſibility or impoſſibility of the names produced by compounding X or x, Z or z, each with Y or y, may be inferred the poſſibility or impoſſibility of a name compounded of X or x with Z or z. The rules of the laſt ſyſtem are now ſo eaſily changed into the language of the preſent one, that it is hardly worth while to ſtate more than one for example. Thus, if X compounded with Y, and Z compounded with y, both give impoſſible names, then X compounded with Z gives an impoſſible name. This is $XY)+Zy)=ZX)$ or $X.Y+Z.y=Z.X$, or $E_1A'E_1$

The view here taken of compound names will be extended in the next chapter.

CHAPTER VI.

On the Syllogiſm.

WHEN the premiſes of a ſyllogiſm are true, the concluſion is alſo true, and when the concluſion is falſe, one or both of the premiſes are falſe. There are two kinds of modifications which it may be uſeful to conſider: thoſe which concern the entrance of the propoſition into the argument; and thoſe which affect the connexion of the ſubject and predicate.

As to the propoſition itſelf, it may be true or falſe abſolutely, or it may have any degree of truth, credibility, or probability. This relation will be hereafter conſidered; and, according to the principles of Chapter IX. ſo far as the propoſition is probable it is credible, and ſo far as it is credible, it is true. But as to other modes of looking at the ſyllogiſm, are we entitled to ſay that every thing which can be announced as to the premiſes may be announced in the ſame ſenſe as to the concluſion? The anſwer is, that we cannot make ſuch announcement abſolutely; but of the premiſes *as derived from that concluſion* we can make it. In what manner ſoever two premiſes are applicable, their concluſion as from thoſe premiſes is alſo applicable: becauſe the concluſion is in the premiſes. For inſtance, in the ſyllogiſm 'all men are trees, all trees are rational, therefore all men are rational,' the premiſes are abſurd and falſe, and the concluſion taken independently is rational and true: but that concluſion, as from thoſe premiſes, is as abſurd as the premiſes themſelves. Again, in 'all pirates are convicted, all convicts are puniſhed, therefore all pirates are puniſhed,' the premiſes are *deſirable*, and ſo is the concluſion with thoſe premiſes. But the concluſion is not deſirable in itſelf: as that pirates ſhould be puniſhed with or without trial. Neither may we ſay 'X ought to be Y and Y ought to be Z, therefore X ought to be Z' except in this manner, that we affirm X ought to be Z in a particular way. We may not even ſay that when 'X ought to be Y, and Y *is* Z' it follows that 'X ought to be Z,' for it may be that Y ought not to be Z. Thus a royaliſt, in 1655, would ſay that the hundred excluded members of Cromwell's parliament ought to be allowed to take their ſeats, and alſo that all who took any ſeats in that parliament were rebels; but he would not infer that the hundred members ought to be rebels. There is nothing which, being the property of the premiſes, is neceſſarily the independent property of the concluſion, except *abſolute truth.* It ſhould be noted that in common language and writing, the uſual meaning of concluſions is that they are ſtated as of their premiſes and to ſtand or fall with them, even as to truth. Though a concluſion may be true when its premiſes are falſe, the proponent does not mean, for the moſt part, to claim more than his premiſes will give, nor that any thing ſhould ſtand longer than the premiſes ſtand.

Next, we are not to argue from what we may ſay of a propoſition to what we may ſay of the inſtances it contains, except as to what concerns the truth of thoſe inſtances, or elſe to what concerns the inſtances as parts of a whole. If I ſay 'Every X is Y' I aſſert, no doubt, of each X independently of the reſt: that is, the truth of 'Every X is Y' involves the truth of 'this X is Y.' But if, to take ſomething elſe, I maintain 'Every X is Y' to be a deſirable rule, I do not therefore aſſert 'this X is Y' to be a deſirable caſe, except upon an implied neceſſity that there ſhould be a rule. And if I ſay that 'every X is Y' is unintelligible, I do not ſay that 'this X is Y' is unintelligible; and ſo on. Thus, where there muſt be a rule, as in law, 'every man's houſe is his caſtle' is deſirable, becauſe there is but one alternative 'no man's houſe, &c.' But the propoſition, by itſelf, may not be deſirable as to the inſtance of a generally reputed thief or receiver.

There is one caſe, however, in which a term cannot be applied to the general propoſition, unleſs it can be applied in a higher degree to the inſtances. The propoſition 'Every X is Y' cannot be announced as of any degree of probability, unleſs each inſtance has a much higher degree of probability. If μ, ν, ρ, &c. be the probabilities of the ſeveral inſtances, ſuppoſed independent, that of the propoſition (Chapter IX.) is $\mu\nu\rho\ldots$ which product muſt be leſs than that of any one of the fractions of which it is formed.

I now come to the conſideration of circumſtances which modify the internal ſtructure of the premiſes themſelves. And firſt of conditions.

A *conditional* propoſition is only a grammatical variation of the ordinary one; as in 'If it be X, then it is Y.' The common form of this, 'Every X is Y,' is called *categorical*, or *predicative*. Of the two forms, categorical and conditional, either may always be reduced to the other; as follows,

'Every X is Y' or 'If X, then it is Y'
'No X is Y' or 'If X, then it is not Y'

The particular propoſitions might be given conditionally in various ways, but the transformation is not ſo common. Thus 'ſome Xs are Ys' might be 'if X, then it may be Y' or 'if X, then Y muſt not therefore be denied of it,' &c.

Of the two common ſubject-matters of names, ideas and propoſitions, it is moſt common to apply the categorical form to the firſt, and the conditional form to the ſecond: in truth we might call the conditional form a grammatical convenience for the expreſſion of dependence of propoſitions on one another, and of names which require complicated forms of expreſſion. Thus in pages 2 and 3, the conditional forms, containing *if*, are more ſimple than the correſponding categorical forms.

A condition may be either *neceſſary*, or *ſufficient*, or both. A neceſſary condition is that without which the thing cannot be; a ſufficient condition is one with which the thing muſt be. In pages 73, 74, I have ſufficiently pointed out the completeneſs of the connexion between the conditional and the categorical forms. In any one caſe the ſufficient muſt contain all that is neceſſary, and may contain more.

After what is ſaid in page 23, it is not neceſſary to dwell on the reduction of a conditional* ſyllogiſm to a categorical one. The premiſes contain the concluſion: whatever gives us the premiſes, gives us the concluſion. But I think that the reduction of conditional to categorical forms, though juſt, and, for inference, complete, is not the repreſentation of the whole of what paſſes in our minds.

As an example of what I mean, look forward to the numerical ſyſtem of Chapter VIII. Precedent to all propoſitions, there are the numerical conditions which preſcribe the limits of the univerſe under conſideration. Say there are 250 inſtances in that univerſe: this is the firſt condition. Of theſe 100 are Xs and 200 are Ys; giving a ſecond and third condition. If we take a propoſition, as 20XY, and aſk whether it be ſpurious or not, we have reference to the three conditions underſtood. But this is not neceſſary: for it would be poſſible categorically to expreſs theſe conditions by '20Xs out of 100 in a univerſe of 250 inſtances containing 200Ys are to be found among thoſe 200 Ys? It is of courſe the rule of brevity not to drag about theſe conditions with every propoſition which is employed, but rather to ſtate them once for all. There is however ſomething more. The conditions are a reſtriction upon the arguments intended to be introduced, and a reſtriction throughout. The attachment of them to each individual propoſition does not expreſs this: if they be ſeen in twenty conſecutive propoſitions, there is no more than a preſumption that they are to be ſeen in the twenty-firſt. It is better that the limits allowed ſhould be marked out by one boundary than that the ſeveral arguments ſhould each have a deſcription of the boundary to itſelf.

---

* Wallis, as far as I know, was the firſt who aſſerted that all ſyllogiſms are, or can be made, categorical. He did this in the ſecond theſis attached to his logic, headed *Syllogiſmi Hypothetici, aliique Compoſiti, referendi ſunt omnes ad Ariſtotelicos Categoricorum Modos.*

Juſt as a univerſe of names is defined by ſpecifying one or more names to conſtitute collectively the *ſummum genus*, or *univerſe*, ſo one of propoſitions may be defined by ſtating propoſitions which are to be true, or which are not to be contradicted, as the caſe may be. Theſe propoſitions may be conditions preceding all, or ſome only, of the premiſes which are uſed in argument; or ſome may precede ſome, and others others. In analyſing arguments, it would be found that many propoſitions which enter as premiſes, enter each with a condition underſtood, and well underſtood, to be granted. Whatever the conditions may be, ſo long as the conſequent propoſitions act logically together to produce the final reſult, then that ſame reſult depends at laſt only on the conditions, and muſt be affirmed when the conditions, and their connexion with their conſequents, are affirmed. But then it muſt be underſtood that the reſult alſo ſtands upon the conditions, and may fall with them. Let us now examine the common ſyllogiſm, and ſee whether there be any preceding conditions, on which the reſult depends.

On looking into any writer on logic, we ſhall ſee that *exiſtence* is claimed for the ſignifications of all the names. Never, in the ſtatement of a propoſition, do we find any room left for the alternative, *ſuppoſe there ſhould be no ſuch things*. Exiſtence as objects, or exiſtence as ideas, is tacitly claimed for the terms of every ſyllogiſm. The exiſtence of an idea we muſt grant whenever it is diſtinctly apprehended, and (therefore) not ſelf-contradictory: we cannot for inſtance admit the notion of a lamp which is both metal and not metal; but, as an idea, we are at liberty to figure to ourſelves ſuch a lamp as that with which Aladdin made his fortune. An attempt at a ſelf-contradicting idea is no idea; we have not that apprehenſion of it in which an idea conſiſts: but in no other way can we ſay that the attempt to produce an idea fails. It may then be more convenient here to dwell on *objective* definition of terms, as more eaſily conceived with relation to exiſtence and non-exiſtence. Accordingly, let us take the propoſitions X)Y and X.Y, of the character of which the particulars muſt partake, as to the point before us. By the meaning of y, in relation to Y, it follows that every thing is either Y or y: if we ſay that Y does not exiſt, then every thing is y. If then X exiſt, and Y do not, the propoſition X)Y, or X.y is falſe, and X)y, or X.Y is true. If neither X nor Y exiſt, I will not ſo far imitate ſome of the queſtions of the ſchools as to attempt to ſettle what nonexiſting things agree or diſagree. If Y exiſt, but not X, then y)x is certainly true, but not thence X)Y, for when x is, as here, the whole univerſe, the proof of y)x=X)Y fails to preſent intelligible ideas, that is, fails to be a proof. But Y)x or Y.X is true.

If all my readers were mathematicians, I might purſue theſe extreme caſes, as having intereſt on account of their analogy with the extreme caſes which the entrance of zero and of infinite magnitude oblige him to conſider. But as thoſe who are not mathematicians would not be intereſted in the analogy, and thoſe who are can purſue the ſubject for themſelves, I will go on to ſay that the preceding order is not the natural one. We cannot, to uſeful purpoſe, laying down the truth of the propoſition, *firſt*, then proceed to enquire how the non-exiſtence of one or both terms affects the propoſition. The exiſtence of the terms muſt be firſt ſettled, and then the truth or falſehood of the propoſition. The affirmative propoſition requires the exiſtence of both terms:

the negative propoſition, of one; being neceſſarily true if the other term do not exiſt, and depending upon the matter, as uſual, if it do exiſt.

Let us make the exiſtence of the terms to be preceding conditions of the propoſitions. The ſyllogiſm $A_1A_1A_1$ is then as follows,

	If X and Y both exiſt,	Every X is Y
	If Z alſo exiſt	Every Y is Z
Therefore	If X, Y, Z all exiſt	Every X is Z.

As to the concluding terms, X and Z, they remain, as it were, to tell their own ſtory. Whatever conditions accompany their introduction unto the premiſes, theſe ſame conditions may be conceived to accompany them in the concluſion. But the middle term diſappears: and, not ſhowing itſelf in the concluſion, the conditions which accompany it muſt be expreſsly preſerved. The concluſion then is 'every X is Z, if Y exiſt' which may be thrown into theform of a dilemma, 'Either every X is Z, or Y does not exiſt'.

But taking X and Z to exiſt, let us conſider the following ſyllogiſm, *as it appears to be*,

Every X is (Y, if Y exiſt)
Every (Y, if Y exiſt) is Z
Therefore Every X is Z.

If this be not a valid ſyllogiſm, what *expreſſed* law of the ordinary treatiſes does it break? The middle term, a curious one, is ſtrictly middle: but there is no rule for excluding middle terms of a certain degree of ſingularity. That it does break, and very obviouſly, an implied rule, I grant. And as to this work, the rule laid down in Chapter III. is broken in its ſecond condition (page 50). The two uſes of the word *is* do not amount to one ſuch uſe as is made in the concluſion. That X is (conditionally) Y which is (on the ſame condition) Z, gives that X is (on the ſame condition) Z. Accordingly, the abſolute concluſion is only true upon ſuch conditions as give the middle term abſolute exiſtence.

But it muſt be particularly noted that it is enough if this exiſtence be given to the middle term by the fulfilment of the conditions which precede the entrance of one of the concluding terms. The condition of the act of inference is, that the compariſon muſt be really made, if the terms to be compared with the middle term really exiſt, or, which is the ſame, if the conditions under which they are to enter be ſatisfied. The other terms being ready, there muſt *then* be a real middle term: and there will be, if the mere entrance of one of the concluding terms be proof of the exiſtence of a middle term; while, if the other terms cannot be brought in, from nonexiſtence, there is no occaſion to inquire about a middle term, for it is otherwiſe known that the compariſon cannot be completed. I will take two concrete inſtances, in the firſt of which one of the concluding terms, if exiſting, is held to furniſh a middle term as real as itſelf, and in the ſecond of which no ſuch ſuppoſition occurs. Of courſe I have nothing here to do with the truth of the premiſes.

Philip Francis, (if the author of Junius), was an accuſer whoſe ſilence was ſimultaneous with a government appointment: an accuſer &c. reflects diſgrace upon the government (if they knew that their nominee *was* the accuſer): therefore Francis (if &c.) reflects diſgrace upon government (if &c.).

Homer (if there were ſuch a perſon) was a perfect poet (if ever there were one): a perfect poet (if &c.) is faultleſs in morals: therefore Homer (if &c.) was faultleſs in morals.

The firſt inference is good, even though we grant that our only poſſible mode of knowing of the exiſtence of an accuſer &c. is by eſtabliſhing that Francis was Junius: it is even good againſt one who ſhould aſſert that the accuſer &c. is a contradiction in terms in every actual and imaginable caſe except that of Junius.

In the ſecond caſe, we put it that the man Homer (if he ever exiſted; ſome critics having contended for the contrary) was a perfect poet, if ever there were one. There may never have been one; and then Homer (exiſtent or nonexiſtent) was not a perfect poet. There is no condition here, which being fulfilled, is held to amount to an aſſertion that the middle term muſt have exiſted: but the condition of the exiſtence of the middle term is independent. Accordingly, the ſecond inference is not good: it ſhould be Homer (if &c.) was a perfect poet, if ever there were one: that is, or elſe there never was a perfect poet.

Theſe points refer to the matter of a ſyllogiſm, and not to the form; or rather, perhaps, hold a kind of intermediate relation.

There is another proceſs which is often neceſſary, in the formation of the premiſes of a ſyllogiſm, involving a transformation which is neither done by ſyllogiſm, nor immediately reducible to it. It is the ſubſtitution, in a compound phraſe, of the name of the genus for that of the ſpecies, when the uſe of the name is particular. For example, 'man is animal, therefore the head of a man is the head of an animal' is inference, but not ſyllogiſm. And it is not mere ſubſtitution of identity, as would be 'the head of a man is the head of a *rational animal*' but a ſubſtitution of a larger term in a particular ſenſe.

Perhaps ſome readers may think they can reduce the above to a ſyllogiſm. If *man* and *head* were connected in a manner which could be made ſubject and predicate, ſomething of the ſort might be done, but in appearance only. For example, 'Every man is an animal, therefore he who kills a man kills an animal.' It may be ſaid that this is equivalent to a ſtatement that in 'Every man is an animal; ſome one kills a man; therefore ſome one kills an animal,' the firſt premiſe, and the ſecond premiſe *conditionally*, involve the concluſion as *conditionally*. This I admit: but the laſt is not a ſyllogiſm: and involves the very difficulty in queſtion. 'Every man *is* an animal; ſome one *is* the killer of a man': here is no middle term. To bring the firſt premiſe into 'Every killer of a man is the killer of an animal' is juſt the thing wanted. By the principles of chapter III, undoubtedly the copula *is* might in certain inferences be combined with the copula *kills*, or with any verb. But ſo ſimple a caſe as the preceding is not the whole difficulty. If any one ſhould think he can ſyllogize as to the inſtances I have yet given, let him try the following. 'Certain *men*, upon the report of certain other *men* to a third ſet of *men*, put a fourth ſet of *men* at variance with a fifth ſet of *men*.' Now every man is an animal: and therefore 'Certain *animals*, upon the report of certain other *animals*, &c.' Let the firſt deſcription be turned into the ſecond, by any number of ſyllogiſms, and by help of 'Every man is an animal.'

The truth is, that in the formation of premiſes, as well as in their uſe, there is a poſtulate which is conſtantly applied, and therefore of courſe conſtantly demanded. And it ſhould be demanded openly. It contains the *dictum de omni et nullo* (ſee the next chapter), and it is as follows. For every term uſed univerſally *leſs* may be ſubſtituted, and for every term uſed particularly, *more.* The ſpecies may take the place of the genus, when all the genus is ſpoken of: the genus may take the place of the ſpecies when ſome of the ſpecies is mentioned, or the genus, uſed particularly, may take the place of the ſpecies uſed univerſally. Not only in ſyllogiſms, but in all the ramifications of the deſcription of a complex term. Thus for 'men who are not Europeans' may be ſubſtituted 'animals who are not Engliſh.' If this poſtulate be applied to the unſtrengthened forms of the Ariſtotelian Syllogiſm, (page 17) it will be ſeen that all which contain A are immediate applications of it, and all the others eaſily derived.

I now paſs to the conſideration of the invention of names, and of the diſtinctions which are made to exiſt for the want of it.

Any one may invent a name, that is, may chooſe a ſound or ſymbol which is to apply to any claſs of ideas or of objects. The claſs ſhould, no doubt, be well defined: but ſmall caution is here neceſſary, for invented words are generally much more definite than thoſe which have undergone public uſage. They come from the coiner's hand as ſharp at the edge as a new halfpenny: and in proceſs of time we look in vain for any edge at all. The right of invention being unlimited, and the actual ſtock having been got together without any uniform rule of formation, *there can be no reaſon why we ſhould admit any diſtinction which can be abrogated by the invention of a name,* ſo far as inference is concerned. I do not diſpute that the modes of ſupplying the want of names may be of importance in many points of view: what I deny is, that they create any peculiar modes of inference.

The invention of names muſt either be by actually pointing out objects named, or by deſcription in terms of other names. With the former mode of invention, as 'let this, that, &c (ſhowing them) be called X'. we can have nothing to do. As to the latter, we may make a ſymbolic deſcription of the proceſs by joining together the names to be uſed, with a ſymbol indicative of the mode of uſing them, in extenſion of the ſyſtem in page 106. Thus, P, Q, R, being certain names, if we wiſh to give a name to everything which is all three, we may join them thus, PQR: if we wiſh to give a name to every thing which is either of the three (one or more of them) we may write P,Q,R: if we want to ſignify any thing that is either both P and Q, or R, we have

PQ,R. The contrary of PQR is p,q,r; that of P,Q,R is pqr; that of PQ,R is (p,q)r: in contraries, conjunction and disjunction change places. This notation would enable us to expreſs any complication of the preceding conditions: thus, to name that which is one and one only of the three, we have Pqr, Qrp, Rpq; for that which is two and two only, PQr, QRp, RPq. Thus, XY includes the inſtances common to X and Y; but X,Y includes all X and all Y: accordingly X,Y is a wider term than XY, except when X and Y are identical. As in page 106, XY, the term, ſuppoſed to exiſt, is XY, the propoſition of chapter IV; if we wiſh to diſtinguiſh, we may make X-Y the term, and XY the propoſition, the hyphen having its common grammatical uſe. Thus, X-Y P-Q tells us the ſame as XYP-Q, both meaning, *for inference*, no more than that there exiſt objects or ideas to which the four names are applicable. But the firſt tells it thus, ſome XYs are PQs; and the ſecond thus, ſome things are Xs, Ys, and PQs.

With reſpect to this and other caſes of notation, repulſive as they may appear, the reader who refuſes them is in one of two circumſtances. Either he wants to give his aſſent or diſſent to what is ſaid of the form by means of the matter, which is eaſing the difficulty by avoiding it, and ſtepping out of logic: or elſe he deſires to have it in a ſhape in which he may get that moſt futile of all acquiſitions, called a *general idea*,* which is truly, to uſe the contrary adjective term as colloquially, *nothing particular*, a whole without parts.

If the difficulty of abſtract aſſertion be to be got over, the eaſieſt way is by firſt conquering that of abſtract expreſſion, to the extent of becoming able to make a little uſe of it.

Suppoſe we aſk for the alternative of the following ſuppoſition, 'Both X, and either P, or Q and one of the two R or S.' This is no impoſſible complication: for inſtance, 'He was rich, and if not abſolutely mad, was weakneſs itſelf ſubjected either to bad advice or to moſt unfavourable circumſtances.' The repreſentation of the complex term is X {P, Q(R,S)}; of the contrary, x, p(q,rs) or x,pq,prs. If not the above, he was either not rich, or both not mad and not very weak, or neither mad nor badly adviſed, nor unfavourably circumſtanced.

---

* "Je vous avoue, dit ...., que j'ai cru en deviner quelque choſe, et que je n'ai pas entendu le reſte. L'abbé de .... a ce diſcours, fit réflexion que c'était ainſi que lui-même avait toujours lu, et que la plupart des hommes ne liſaient guere autrement."

When a name thus formed, whether conjunctively or disjunctively, enters a ſimple inference, it gives riſe to what have been called the *copulative* ſyllogiſm, the *disjunctive* ſyllogiſm, and the *dilemma*. The two laſt are not well diſtinguiſhed by their definitions as given: the disjunctive ſyllogiſm ſeems to be that in which *names* are conſidered disjunctively, the dilemma that in which *propoſitions* are ſo uſed. But a propoſition entering as part of a propoſition, enters merely as a name, the predicates being uſually only *true* or *falſe*, or ſome equivalent terms. A propoſition may only enter for its matter, or it may enter in ſuch a way that its truth is the matter: in this laſt caſe it is only as a name that it is the ſubject of inference. Thus, 'It is true that he was fired at' is 'the aſſertion (that he was fired at) is a true aſſertion.' I believe the beſt way would be to apply the term *disjunctive* argument ſo as to include the dilemma, marking by the latter word (as a term rather of rhetoric than of logic) every argument in which the disjunctive propoſition is meant to be a difficulty for the opponent on every caſe, or *horn*, of it.

Whatever has right to the name P, and alſo to the name Q, has right to the compound name PQ. This is an abſolute identity, for by the name PQ we ſignify nothing but what has right to both names. According $X)P+X)Q=X)PQ$ is not a ſyllogiſm, nor even an inference, but only the aſſertion of our right to uſe at our pleaſure either one of two ways of ſaying the ſame thing inſtead of the other. But can we not effect the reduction ſyllogiſtically? Let Y be identical with PQ; we have then PQ)Y and Y)PQ, and alſo Y)P and Y)Q. Add to theſe X)P and X)Q, and we have all the propoſitions aſſerted. But we cannot deduce from them alone X)Y, the reſult wanted, by any ſyllogiſtic combination of the ſix. Nor muſt it be thought ſurpriſing that we cannot, by a train of argument, arrive at demonſtration of it being allowable to give to anything which has right to two names, a third name invented expreſsly to ſignify that which has ſuch right. We might as well attempt to ſyllogize into the reſult, that a perſon who ſells the meat he has killed is a butcher.

I lay ſtreſs upon this, to an extent which may for a moment appear like diligently grinding nothing in a mill which might be better employed, for two reaſons. Firſt, the young mathematician is very apt to try, in algebra, to make one principle deduce another by mere force of ſymbols: and the above attempt may ſhow him what he is liable to. Secondly, I am inclined to ſuppoſe that the diſtinction drawn between the claſſes of ſyllogiſms to which I preſently come, and the ordinary categorical ones, is due to what muſt be deſcribed in my language as a want of perception of the abſolute, *leſs than inferential* (ſo to ſpeak) identity of $X)P+X)Q$ and $X)PQ$. But all other propoſitions of the kind, however ſimple, may be made deductions. For inſtance, 'if X be both P and Q, and if P be R, and Q be S, then X is both Q and S' is thus deduced: $X)P+P)R=X)R$, and $X)Q+Q)S=X)S$, and $X)R+X)S$ is $X)RS$. Even $P)R+Q)R=P,Q)R$ is deducible; being $P)R+Q)R=r)p+r)q=r)pq=P,Q)R$. Thus it is ſeen that, as ſoon as the *conjunctive* poſtulate is laid down, the identity of the correſponding disjunctive poſtulate with it may be ſhown. Next, if X muſt be either P or Q, or $X)P,Q$, and if P be always R, and Q be always S, then $X)R,S$ may be *deduced* from the preceding.

Firſt, that $X)P$ and $Y)Q$ give $XY)PQ$ can be deduced; evident as it may be, it is a ſucceſſion of applications. $XY)X+X)P$ gives $XY)P$, and $XY)Y+Y)Q$ gives $XY)Q$, and $XY)P+XY)Q$ is $XY)PQ$ by the poſtulate. Next, $X)P,Q$ is $pq)x$, and $P)R$ is $r)p$, and $Q)S$ is $s)q$, whence, as juſt proved $rs)pq$. Now, $rs)pq+pq)x=rs)x$, which is $X)R,S$. It will be a good exerciſe for the reader to tranſlate this proof into ordinary language.

I may now proceed to extend this idea and notation relative to propoſitions of complex terms. The complexity conſiſts in the terms being conjunctively or disjunctively formed from other terms, as in PQ, that to which both the names P and Q belong conjunctively; and as in P,Q that to which one (or both) of the names P and Q belong disjunctively. The contrary of PQ is p,q; that of P,Q is pq. *Not both* is either not one or not the other, or not either. *Not either P nor Q* (which we might denote by :P,Q or .P,Q) is logically '*not* P *and not* Q' or pq: and this is then the contrary of P,Q.

The disjunctive name is of two very different characters, according as it appears in the univerſal or particular form : ſo very different that it has really different names in the two caſes, *copulative* and *disjunctive*. This diſtinction I here throw away : oppoſing *disjunctive*, (having one or more of the names) to *conjunctive*, (having all the names). The disjunctive particle *or* has the ſame meaning with the diſtributive copulative *and*, when uſed in a univerſal. Thus, 'Every thing which is P or Q is R or S' means 'Every P *and* every Q is R *or* S.' But PQ is always 'both P and Q in one.' Accordingly

Conjunctive	PQR uſes *and* collectively.
Disjunctive	P,Q,R in a univerſal uſes *and* diſtributively, P,Q,R in a particular uſes *or* disjunctively, in the common ſenſe of that word.

'Either P or Q is true,' is an ambiguous phraſe, which is P,Q)T or T)P,Q according to the context.

The manner in which the component of a name enters, whether conjunctively or disjunctively, is to paſs as it were for a part of the quality of the name itſelf. Thus the contrary of P (conjunctive, as indicated by the abſence of the comma) is ,p (disjunctive, as indicated by the comma). To teſt this aſſertion about the mode of making contraries, let us aſk what is that of 'one only of the two P or Q?' We know it of courſe to be 'both or neither.' The name propoſed is Pq, Qp and its contrary is (p,Q)(q,P), that is, one of the two p,Q, *and* one of the two q,P. It is then either pq, pP, qQ, or PQ: the ſecond and third cannot exiſt, therefore it is pq, PQ, as already ſeen. I need hardly have remarked that (P,Q)(R,S) is PR, PS, QR, QS.

Obſerve that though X)PQ gives X)P, and that XPQ gives XP, we may not ſay that XY)P gives X)P, nor that X)P,Q gives X)P. But any disjunctive element may be rejected from a univerſal term, and any conjunctive element from a particular one. Thus P)QR gives P)Q and P,Q)R gives P)R. Alſo P.Q,R gives P.Q and PQ:R,S gives P:R. All theſe rules are really one, namely that PQ is of the ſame extent at leaſt as PQR. This will appear from our rules of tranſpoſition preſently given.

Let change from one member of the propoſition to the other be called *tranſpoſition.* I proceed to inquire how many tranſpoſitions the various forms will bear, and what they are. It will however be neceſſary to complete our forms by the recognition, as a propoſition, of the ſimple aſſertion of exiſtence or non-exiſtence. By XU we mean that there are in the univerſe things to which the name X applies, and we ſpeak only of ſuch things under the name. Accordingly X)U and XU do not differ in meaning. By u, the contrary of U, we can only denote non-exiſtence; thus X.U or X)u throws the name X out of conſideration. Thus Y)X=U)X,y; Y.X=YX)u, &c. To ſignify, for inſtance, that X and Y are complements (contraries or ſubcontraries, page 75) we have U)X,Y, which our rules will tranſpoſe into xy)u, or x.y.

Having to conſider ſubject and predicate, conjunctive and diſjunctive, affirmative and negative, univerſal and particular, we muſt think of ſixteen different forms. Thus the four forms of the univerſal affirmative are

XY)PQ; X,Y)PQ; XY)P,Q; X,Y)P,Q

It will be beſt here to neglect the contranominal converſes of A and O equally with the ſimple converſes of E and I: thus XY)PQ may be read as identical with p,q)x,y. There is alſo one obvious tranſpoſition which we muſt not merely neglect but throw out; ſince it does not give a reſult identical with its predeceſſor. I mean the tranſpoſition of M)PQ into MP)Q: the ſecond follows from the firſt but not the firſt from the ſecond. Alſo the correſponding change of M.P,Q into Mp.Q, for the ſame reaſon.

This being premiſed, the following are the rules;—

Direct tranſpoſition is the change from one member to the other without alteration of name or junction: *contrary*, with alteration of both.

The convertibles (E,I) allow direct tranſpoſition of conjunctive elements either way, from ſubject to predicate, or from predicate to ſubject: and theſe are the only direct tranſpoſitions. Thus X.YZ=XY.Z, and X-YZ=XY-Z.

The inconvertibles (A,O) allow contrary tranſpoſition of conjunctive elements from ſubject to predicate, and of disjunctive elements from predicate to ſubject: beſt remembered by allowing SP to ſtand for *conjunctive* and PS for *disjunctive.* And theſe are the only contrary tranſpoſitions. Thus XY)M=X)M,y and M)X,Y=My)X.

An element that can be rejected cannot be tranſpoſed, and *vice verſâ.* Thus X,Y)M gives X)M, and Y cannot be tranſpoſed.

The following table exhibits the varieties of the forms A and E, equivalents being written under one another, and converſions, contranominal or ſimple, oppoſite.

XY)P,Q	pq)x,y	XY.PQ	PQ.XY
Xp)Q,y	Yq)P,x	XP.QY	QY.XP
Xq)P,y	Yp)Q,x	XQ.PY	PY.XQ
X)P,Q,y	pqY)x	X.PQY	PQY.X
Y)P,Q,x	pqX)y	Y.PQX	PQX.Y
p)Q,x,y	XYq)P	P.QXY	QXY.P
q)P,x,y	XYp)Q	Q.PXY	PXY.Q
XYpq)u	U)P,Q,x,y	XYPQ.U	U.XYPQ

XY)PQ	p,q)x,y	XY.P,Q	P,Q.XY
X)PQ,y	[p,q]Y)x	X.[P,Q]Y	[P,Q]Y X
Y)PQ,x	[p,q]X)y	Y.[P,Q]X	[P,Q]X.Y
XY[p,q])u	U)[x,y],PQ	XY[P,Q].U	U.XY[P,Q]

X,Y)P,Q	pq)xy	X,Y.PQ	PQ.X,Y
[X,Y]p)Q	q)xy,P	[X,Y]P.Q	Q.[X,Y]P
[X,Y]q)P	p)xy,Q	[X,Y]Q.P	P.[X,Y]Q
[X,Y]pq)u	U)xy,P,Q	[X,Y]PQ.U	U.[X,Y]PQ

X,Y)PQ	p,q)xy	X,Y.P,Q	P,Q.X,Y
[x,y][p,q])u	U)xy,PQ	[X,Y][P,Q].U	U.[X,Y][P,Q]

If for) we write (:) in the left hand diviſions, and eraſe the (.) and uſe the hyphens of page 115, on the right, we have the tranſpoſitions of O and I. And if we write p and q for P and Q on the left, and change the form X)Y into X.y, we thereby change the forms of A into thoſe of E. If more than two elements were uſed, the tranſpoſitions would now be perfectly eaſy.

It appears that there are no leſs than ſixteen A forms into which XY)P,Q may be varied: the reaſon is that both ſubject and predicate are tranſpoſibly conſtructed. But XY)PQ ſhows only a tranſpoſible ſubject; X,Y)P,Q only a tranſpoſible predicate: and theſe have only four forms each. Laſtly, X,Y)PQ, having neither tranſpoſible, has only two forms. By tranſpoſibly conſtructed, I mean capable of having the elements ſeparated by tranſpoſition. The whole term is always tranſpoſible: that is, the complete ſubject, or the complete predicate, may be looked on as conjunctive or disjunctive, at pleaſure. Thus in X)Y, if we conſider this as XU)Y,u, we may make this yU)x,u or y)x. So that the ordinary contranominal converſion may be conſidered as a caſe of the more general rule. Juſt as, in arithmetic, a number, 5, may be made to obey the laws of $a+b$ as $0+5$, or of ab as 1×5.

Syllogiſms of complex terms might be widely varied, even if we choſe to conſider only each firſt caſe of the preceding table as fundamental. Thus

XY)P,Q+VW)P,Q=(x,y)-(v,w)   A,A'I'

would give ſixty-four varieties of premiſes. I now proceed to ſhow that the ordinary disjunctive and dilemmatic forms are really common ſyllogiſms with complex terms, reducible to ordinary ſyllogiſms by invention of names.

Example 1. Every S is either P, Q, R; no P is S; no Q is S; therefore every S is R. Let S repreſent 'the true propoſition' (ſingular), and let P, Q, R be names of propoſitions, and this then repreſents a very common form, which would be expreſſed thus 'either A is B, or C is D, or E is F; but A is not B, C is not D; therefore E is F.' I ſay that, where the neceſſary names exiſt, the final ſtep of this could not be diſtinguiſhed from a common ſyllogiſm; which accordingly it becomes by invention of names.

We have S)P,Q,R, whence Spq)R. But S.P and S.Q or S)p and S)q give S)pq, with which S)S combined gives S)pqS. And S)pqS+pqS)R=S)R. Let M be the name of what is S and not P and not Q, and the thing required is done. Here then is a ſyllogiſm of the ordinary kind, to one premiſe of which we are led by a uſe of the *conjunctive poſtulate* (page 116): the neceſſity for which is the diſtinction between the claſs we are conſidering and others. It happens here that two of the terms of our final ſyllogiſm are identical: for Spq is of no greater extent than S. But the uſe made of $S)S$ is perfectly legitimate.

Example 2. 'If A be B, E is F; and if C be D, E is F; but either A is B or C is D; therefore E is F.' This can be reduced to

$$P)R+Q)R+S)P,Q=S)R$$

which is immediately made a common ſyllogiſm by changing $P)R+Q)R$ into $P,Q)R$.

Example 3. 'From P follows Q; and from R follows S; but Q and S cannot both be true; therefore P and R cannot both be true.' This may be reduced to

$$P)Q+R)S+T.QS=T.PR$$
$$\text{or } PR)QS \quad +T.QS=T.PR$$

Example 4. 'Every X is either P, Q, or R; but every P is M, every Q is M, every R is M; therefore every X is M.' This is a common form of the dilemma; it is obviouſly reducible to $P,Q,R)M+X)P,Q,R=X)M$.

Example 5. 'Every X is either P or Q, and every Q is X.' This is wholly inconcluſive, and leads to an identical reſult, as follows; $X)P,Q$ gives $Xp)Q$, which with $Q)X$ gives $Xp)X$, a neceſſary propoſition.

Example 6. If we throw $X)R$ into the form $X)R,R$, we have $Xr)R$, or 'Every X which *is not* R *is* R,' a contradiction in terms. But it evidently implies that there can be no Xs which are not Rs; and thus alſo we return to $X)R$. Take 'every X is either P, Q, or R; every P is M; every Q is M; and every M is R.' Here $X)P,Q,R=Xr)P,Q$, which with $P,Q)M$ gives $Xr)M$, which with $M)R$ gives $Xr)R$ or $X)R$.

Example 7. 'Every X is either P or Q, and only one.' This gives two propoſitions, $X)P,Q+X.PQ$. Now $X)XP,XQ$ is identical with $X)P,Q$, and this may be looked on as an extreme caſe of

$$X)P,Q+X)Y=X)PY,QY$$

but $X.PQ$ gives $XP)q$ and $XQ)p$, from which we can obtain

$$X)XP,XQ+XP)q+XQ)p=X)p,q$$

$$\text{Hence } X)P,Q+X)p,q=X)[P,Q,][p,q.]$$
$$=X)Pp,Pq,Qp,Qq=X)Pq,Qp$$

ſince Pp and Qq are ſubject to $X.Pp$ and $X.Qq$. All this being worked out in ſyllogiſtic detail, ſhows us that the tranſition from ‘Every X is P or Q, and no X is both’ to ‘Every X is either P and not Q, or Q and not P’ is capable of being made ſyllogiſtically. The ſtudent of logic may thus acquire the idea, which ſo ſoon becomes familiar to the ſtudent of mathematics, of perfectly ſelf-evident propoſitions which are deducible from one another, as diſtinguiſhed from thoſe which are not.

Example 8. ‘Every X is one only of the two, P or Q; every Y is both P and Q, except when P is M, and then it is neither; therefore no X is Y.’ Here is a caſe in which it is the fact of the exception and not its nature which determines the inference: M may be anything. This ought to appear in our reduction: and it does appear in this way. From X)P,Q it is obvious that X)P,Q,R,S, and ſyllogiſtically demonſtrable from X)P,Q, and Xrs)X. Now in the ſecond premiſe we have

Y)PQm,pqM, or [p,q,M][P,Q,m])y
or pQ,Pq,PM,QM,pm,qm)y

from which, by rejection, follows pQ,Pq)y. And the firſt premiſe is X)Pq,Qp. Whence X)y or X.Y.

It is not neceſſary to multiply examples: I will conclude this part of the ſubject by pointing out that the ordinary propoſitions X)Y, &c. are, with reference to their inſtances, disjunctively compoſed: the difference between the univerſal and particular lying in the latter being indefinite in the number of its inſtances. Thus, if there be three Xs and four Ys, the four propoſitions are, applying the name to each inſtance, as ſeen written at length in X,X,X)Y,Y,Y,Y; X,X,X.Y,Y,Y,Y; (X,X,X)(Y,Y,Y,Y); and (X,X,X):Y,Y,Y,Y.

The propoſition in page 25, is a caſe of the preceding method. I leave the reader to ſhow it, and alſo that the hypotheſis is ſlightly overſtated.

I now come to the *ſorites*, the *heap* or chain of ſyllogiſms, in which the concluſion of the firſt is a premiſe of the ſecond, and ſo on. Take a ſet of terms, P, Q, R, S, &c. and let the order of reference be PQ, QR, RS, &c. Then $A_1A_1A_1A_1$ &c. is a ſorites, and the only one uſually conſidered: thus,

$$P)Q+Q)R+R)S+S)T=P)T$$

The firſt two links give P)R, which with the third gives P)S, which with the fourth gives P)T. Thus we have *links*, *intermediate concluſions*, and a *final concluſion.*

A great number of different ſorites may be formed, under the following conditions,

The firſt particular propoſition which occurs, be it link or concluſion, prevents any future link from being particular: for all the concluſions thence become particular.

Examine the caſes of ſyllogiſm which proceed by the firſt rule of accentuation (page 92), that is, which have beginning and ending both univerſal, or both particular: theſe only can occur in a ſorites, except at the end, or in the place where a particular propoſition firſt enters. It will be found that the concluſion, when the argument goes on, muſt come after ſomething connected with that which comes after it by the firſt rule of accentuation: except at the place where a particular concluſion comes in for the firſt time. For inſtance, $E_{\prime}E'$ gives $A_{\prime}$, which, ſtill keeping concluſions univerſal, muſt be followed by $A_{\prime}$ or $E_{\prime}$, which follow E' by the firſt rule. Again, take $O_{\prime}E'$, which gives $I_{\prime}$; this muſt be followed either by $A_{\prime}$ or $E_{\prime}$, which follow E' by the ſame rule: and ſo on. Accordingly,

Any chain of univerſals, in which affirmation is followed by a like prepoſition, and negation by a different one, as $A_{\prime}A_{\prime}E_{\prime}A'$ $E'A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E'$, &c. may be part of the chain of a ſorites. And the chain muſt be either of this kind wholly, or once only broken in one of two ways: either by the direct entrance of a particular propoſition, or by a breach of the rule. In a chain of this kind, unbroken, the concluſions are affirmative or negative, according as an even or odd number of negatives goes to the formation of them. All the concluſions have the ſame accent as the firſt link.

Let a particular premiſe be introduced, as in $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}E'I'$ &c. The accent of the particular introduced muſt be the ſame as or contrary to that of the firſt link, according as the preceding number of negatives is odd or even. For the accent of the firſt link remains as long as the concluſion is univerſal, and a ſyllogiſm with the ſecond premiſe particular follows the ſecond rule. Thus, inſerting the intermediate concluſions, the above is $A_{\prime}E_{\prime}(E_{\prime})E'(A_{\prime})I'(I')$. And after (I') muſt come A' or E', ſo that the firſt rule ſtill continues. But the accent of the concluſions changes.

Now let the rule of accentuation be broken. The *accent* of the concluſion ſtill requires the firſt rule to be reſumed. Thus, $E_\prime E'$(rule unbroken) gives $A_\prime$, and $E_\prime E_\prime$ (rule broken) gives I', and $A_\prime$ requires $A_\prime$ or $E_\prime$ to follow E', while I' requires A' or E' to follow $E_\prime$. This one breach of rule only changes the concluſion from univerſal to particular. The accent of the concluſion changes as before.

The links of a ſorites, then, are either a chain of univerſals following the firſt rule of accentuation, or ſuch a chain with *one* breach of the rule, or ſuch a chain with one particular inſerted, of the ſame or contrary accent to the firſt link, according as the preceding negatives are odd or even, and made the commencement of the reſumption of the rule (if broken). In all the caſes the concluſion is affirmative or negative according as the preceding negatives are even or odd in number: the unbroken chain has a univerſal concluſion with the accent of the firſt link, and the broken one a particular with the contrary accent.

$A'E'E_\prime A'E'$	$E_\prime A'A_\prime E_\prime E'A_\prime$	$A_\prime E_\prime A'O_\prime A'E'$
$E'A'A'E'$	$E_\prime O'I'O'O'$	$E_\prime E_\prime I'I'O'$

Here are examples of the three kinds. The chain is in the firſt row, the intermediate and final concluſions in the ſecond. Thus the ſecond example preſents the ſyllogiſms $E_\prime A'E_\prime$, $E_\prime A_\prime O'$, $O'E_\prime I'$, $I'E'O'$, $O'A_\prime O'$; and at length is

$$P.Q+R)Q+R)S+S.T+t.u+U(V=V:P$$

The ſorites uſually conſidered are only $A_\prime A_\prime A_\prime$.... and $A'A'A'$..... To theſe might be added without abandoning the Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm, ſuch as $A_\prime E_\prime A'A'A'$...., $A_\prime E_\prime A'A_\prime A_\prime$ .... But it would not be very eaſy to follow the chain in thought without introducing the intermediate concluſions, and thus deſtroying the ſpecific character of the proceſs.

And juſt as the ordinary univerſal ſyllogiſm can be reduced to $A_\prime A_\prime A_\prime$, ſo the univerſal ſorites can always be reduced to a chain of $A_\prime$. Thus $A'E'E_\prime A'E'$ or

$$\begin{array}{rl} & Q)P+q.r+R.S+T)S+t.u=p.u \\ \text{is} & u)T+T)S+S)r+r)Q+Q)P=u)P \end{array}$$

CHAPTER VII.

On the Ariſtotelian Syllogiſm.

ROM the time of Ariſtotle until now, the formal inference
has been a matter of ſtudy. In the writings of the great
iloſopher, and in a ſomewhat ſcattered manner, are found the
terials out of which was conſtructed the ſyſtem of ſyllogiſm
w and always prevalent: and two diſtinct principles of exclu-
n appear to be acted on. Perhaps it would be more correct
ſay that the followers collected two diſtinct principles of ex-
ſion from the writings of the maſter, by help of the aſſumption
t everything not uſed by the teacher was forbidden to the
rner. I cannot find that Ariſtotle either limits his reader in
s manner, or that he anywhere implies that he has exhauſted
poſſible modes of ſyllogizing. But whether theſe excluſions
to be attributed to the followers alone, or whether thoſe who
ve more knowledge of his writings than myſelf can fix them
on the leader, this much is certain, that they were adopted,
d have in all time dictated the limits of the ſyllogiſm. Of all
n, Ariſtotle is the one of whom his followers have worſhipped
defects as well as his excellencies: which is what he himſelf
ver did to any man living or dead; indeed, he has been accuſed
the contrary fault.

The firſt of theſe excluſions is connected with the celebrated
tum de omni et nullo, namely, that what is diſtributively affirmed
denied of all, is diſtributively affirmed or denied of every ſome
ich that all contains. It is there ſaid that in every ſyllogiſm
middle term muſt be univerſal in one of the premiſes, in order
t we may be ſure that the affirmation or denial in the other
emiſe may be made of ſome or all of the things about which
irmation or denial has been made in the firſt. This law, as
ſhall ſee, is only a particular caſe of the truth: it is enough
t the two premiſes together affirm or deny of more than all
inſtances of the middle term. If there be a hundred boxes,
o which a hundred *and one* articles of two different kinds are

to be put, not more than one of each kind into any one box, ſome one box, if not more, will have two articles, one of each kind, put into it. The common doctrine has it, that an article of one particular kind muſt be put into every box, and then ſome one or more of another kind into one or more of the boxes, before it may be affirmed that one or more of different kinds are found together. This excluſion is a ſimple miſtake, the mere ſubſtitution of the aſſertion that none but a certain law of inference *can* exiſt, for the determination that no other *ſhall* exiſt. Any one is at liberty to limit the inferences he will uſe, in any manner he pleaſes: but he may err if he declare his own arbitrary boundary to be a natural limit impoſed by the laws of thought.

The other excluſion may involve, on the ſame terms, an error of the ſame kind; or may equally be the expreſſion of arbitrary will: but there is what is more reaſonably matter of opinion about it. Ariſtotle will have no contrary terms: not-man, he ſays, is not the name of anything. He afterwards calls it an indefinite or *aoriſt* name, becauſe, as he aſſerts, it is both the name of exiſting and non-exiſting things. If he had here made the diſtinction between ideal and objective, he would have ſeen that *man* and *not-man* equally belong to both (objectively) exiſting and non-exiſting things: *man*, for example, belongs as a name to Achilles and the ſeven champions of Chriſtendom, whether they ever exiſted in objective reality or not: and *not-man* belongs, in either caſe, to their horſes. I think, however, that the excluſion was probably dictated by the want of a definite notion of the extent of the field of argument, which I have called the *univerſe* of the propoſitions. Adopt ſuch a definite notion, and, as ſufficiently ſhown, there is no more reaſon to attach the mere idea of negation to the contrary, than to the direct term.

The excluſion of contraries throws out the propoſitions E' and I', or $x.y$ and xy, which cannot be expreſſed without either contraries, as in $x.y = x)Y = y)X$, and $xy = x{:}Y = y{:}X$, or reference to things not named by X and Y, as in ‘Every *thing* is either X or Y’ and ‘Some things are neither Xs nor Ys,’ the moſt natural readings of ‘No not-Xs are not-Ys, and ‘Some not-Xs are not-Ys.’ There remain then ſix modes of connexion of X and Y, namely $X)Y$ and $Y)X$, $X{:}Y$ and $Y{:}X$, and $XY(=$

YX) and X.Y(=Y.X). Theſe ſix are made eight; for in the common ſyſtem, XY and YX are conſidered as diſtinct in form, and alſo X.Y and Y.X. But theſe eight are only treated as four: for reference to order is not made in the ſimple propoſition. Thus X)Y and Y)X are both denoted by A, XY and YX by I, X.Y and Y.X by E, and X:Y and Y:X by O. But the ſtandard of order which is neglected as to the propoſition by itſelf, is adopted in the ſyllogiſm in the following manner.

The *predicate* of the concluſion is called the *major* term, and the ſubject of the concluſion the *minor* term. This language is faſhioned upon the idea of an affirmative propoſition, in which major and minor have reference to *magnitude*. In 'every X is Z' Z is a name which entirely contains X and is therefore *at leaſt as great* as X, *greater than or equal to* X. Here is, before it was introduced into mathematics, the idea now ſo familiar to the mathematician, of allowing his language to include the extreme limit of its meaning. When the ſame terms are applied to negative propoſitions, the notion of magnitudinal incluſion is loſt; and major and minor, being ſtill retained, muſt be preſumed to refer to real or ſuppoſed importance. The premiſes are called major and minor, according as they contain the major or minor term of the concluſion: and the major premiſe is always written firſt. Accordingly, Z and X being the major and minor terms, there are four poſſible arrangements, which are called the four figures. Ariſtotle gives three, and tradition has it that Galen ſupplied the fourth in number and order.

$$\begin{array}{cccccccc}
1. & YZ & 2. & ZY & 3. & YZ & 4. & ZY \\
 & XY & & XY & & YX & & YX \\
\cline{2-2}\cline{4-4}\cline{6-6}
 & XZ & & XZ & & XZ & & XZ
\end{array}$$

To me, the moſt ſimple arrangement is that which takes up what was left off with, as in the fourth figure: and 'X is in Y, Y is in Z, therefore X is in Z' is more natural than 'Y is in Z, X is in Y, therefore X is in Z.'

It is now plain, that whenever one only of the three propoſitions is convertible, there are two diſtinct ways in which the ſyllogiſm may be written: when two only, four: and when all three (if there were ſuch a thing), eight.

The ſyſtem rejects all concluſions which may be made ſtronger: thus when X.Z follows, it does not allow X:Z to make a diſtinct form. But when X)Z is the concluſion, it does not reject ZX, for, not conſidering ZX as identical with XZ, it does not conſider X)Z as a ſtrengthened form of ZX. But it does not reject ſyllogiſms in which as ſtrong a concluſion can be deduced from a weaker premiſe: accordingly, we muſt ſearch for Ariſtotelian forms among the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms of chapter V, as well as among the fundamental ones. Now, taking all the forms which ſhow neither E' or I', let us write down the ſymbols of them, and the number of caſes we may expect from each. Moreover, ſince transformation of order makes no difference here, I put the ſyllogiſms together as in page 96, into twelve pairs.

Fundamental $A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$, $A'A'A'$, 1; $O'A_{,}O'$, $A'O_{,}O_{,}$, 1; $A_{,}O'O'$, $O_{,}A'O_{,}$, 1; $E'A_{,}E'$, $A'E'E'$, rejected; $I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$, $A'I_{,}I_{,}$, 4; $E'O'I_{,}$, $O_{,}E'I_{,}$, rejected; $E_{,}A'E_{,}$, $A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}$, 4; $I'A'I'$, $A_{,}I'I'$, rejected; $E_{,}O_{,}I'$, $O'E_{,}I'$, rejected; $E'E_{,}A'$, $E_{,}E'A_{,}$, rejected; $I_{,}E_{,}O_{,}$, $E_{,}I_{,}O'$, 4; $E'I'O_{,}$, $I'E'O'$, rejected.

Weakened $A_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$, 1.

Strengthened $A'A_{,}I_{,}$, 1; $A_{,}A'I'$, rejected; $A'E_{,}O_{,}$, $E_{,}A_{,}O'$, 2; $A_{,}E'O'$, $E'A'O_{,}$, rejected; $E'E'I_{,}$, rejected; $E_{,}E_{,}I'$, rejected.

There are then fifteen fundamental, one weakened, and three ſtrengthened, forms of ſyllogiſm in the received ſyſtem. I now put them down, with their derivations, forms of expreſſion in full, ordinary ſymbols, figures into which they fall, and the magic words by which they have been denoted for many centuries, words which I take to be more full of meaning than any that ever were made.

Fundamental.

$A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}$	$A'A'A'$	Y)Z + X)Y = X)Z	AAA	I	*Barbara*
$O'A_{,}O'$	$A'O_{,}O_{,}$	Y:Z + Y)X = X:Z	OAO	III	*Bokardo*
$A_{,}O'O'$	$O_{,}A'O_{,}$	Z)Y + X:Y = X:Z	AOO	II	*Baroko*
$I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}$	$A'I_{,}I_{,}$	Y)Z + XY = XZ	AII	I	*Darii*
—	—	Y)Z + YX = XZ	AII	III	*Datiſi*
—	—	ZY + Y)X = XZ	IAI	IV	*Dimaris*
—	—	YZ + Y)X = XZ	IAI	III	*Diſamis*

Fundamental.

$E_\prime A^\prime E_\prime$	$A_\prime E_\prime E_\prime$	$Y.Z+X)Y=X.Z$	EAE	I	*Celarent*
—	—	$Z.Y+X)Y=X.Z$	EAE	II	*Ceſare*
—	—	$Z)Y+Y.X=X.Z$	AEE	IV	*Camenes*
—	—	$Z)Y+X.Y=X.Z$	AEE	II	*Cameſtres*
$E_\prime I_\prime O^\prime$	$I_\prime E_\prime O_\prime$	$Y.Z+XY=X:Z$	EIO	I	*Ferio*
—	—	$Z.Y+XY=X:Z$	EIO	II	*Feſtino*
—	—	$Y.Z+YX=X:Z$	EIO	III	*Feriſon*
—	—	$Z.Y+YX=X:Z$	EIO	IV	*Freſiſon*

Weakened.

$A_\prime A_\prime I_\prime$	$A^\prime A^\prime I_\prime$	$Z)Y+Y)X=XZ$	AAI	IV	*Bramantip*

Strengthened.

$A^\prime A_\prime I_\prime$	$A^\prime A_\prime I_\prime$	$Y)Z+Y)X=XZ$	AAI	III	*Darapti*
$A^\prime E_\prime O_\prime$	$E_\prime A_\prime O^\prime$	$Y.Z+Y)X=X:Z$	EAO	III	*Felapton*
—	—	$Z.Y+Y)X=X:Z$	EAO	IV	*Feſapo*

The words which repreſent the different *moods* (as they are called) are uſually collected under their figures in the following lines.

> Barbara, Celarent, Darii, Ferioque prioris.
> Ceſare, Cameſtres, Feſtino, Baroko, ſecundæ.
> Tertia Darapti, Diſamis, Datiſi, Felapton,
> Bokardo, Feriſon habet. Quarta inſuper addit
> Bramantip, Camenes, Dimaris, Feſapo, Freſiſon.

The vowels of the different words give the ſymbol of the ſyllogiſm; thus A,A,A, are ſeen in *Barbara*. The conſonants in the firſt figure have no ſpecial meaning: but in the other figures every conſonant except T and N (which are only euphonic) has its meaning as follows;—every mood of every figure can (with two exceptions) in one way or another, be reduced to a mood of the firſt figure: and the letters ſhow the way of doing it. The initial tells to which mood the reduction brings us: thus Ceſare is reduced to Celarent, and alſo Cameſtres; Feſtino is reduced to Ferio, and ſo on. The two exceptions are denoted by the letter K (as in Baroko and Bokardo); we ſhall preſently notice them further. And S means that the preceding premiſe is to be ſimply converted. P, that what was called converſion *per acci-*

dens is to be made, ZX for X)Z, or X)Z for ZX: accordingly, P only occurs in the weakened or ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms. M means that the premiſes are to be tranſpoſed. Thus the meaning of the word *Diſamis* is nothing leſs than what follows. 'There is a ſyllogiſm in which the middle term is the ſubject of both premiſes, and when reduced to the firſt figure it becomes *Darii*: the major premiſe, which muſt be converted in reduction, is a particular affirmative: the minor premiſe, which muſt become the major one in reduction, is a univerſal affirmative: and the concluſion, which muſt be converted in reduction, is a particular affirmative.' Thus,

YZ + Y)X = XZ *Diſamis*
becomes Y)X + ZY = ZX *Darii*

The moods *Baroko* and *Bokardo* do not admit of reduction to the firſt figure, by any fair uſe of the phraſe: but the logicians were determined they ſhould do ſo, and they accordingly hit upon the following plan, which they called reduction *per impoſſibile*. AOO and OAO being the opponent forms (pages 88, and 102) of AAA, the two moods in queſtion were connected with *Barbara* (whence their letter B) by ſhowing that the latter would make the denial of their concluſions force one premiſe to contradict the other. Thus, *Baroko*, or if Z)Y and X:Y then X:Z was proved in the firſt figure as follows. If under theſe premiſes, X:Z be not true, then X)Z is true; but Z)Y is true: and Z)Y + X)Z, by *Barbara*, gives X)Y. But X:Y: therefore, if *Baroko* be not a legitimate form, X)Y and X:Y are both true at once, which is abſurd. Had contraries been uſed, Z)Y + X:Y = X:Z would have been thrown into the firſt figure as y)z + Xy = Xz, *Darii*, or y.Z + Xy = X:Z, *Ferio*. And Y:Z + Y)X = X:Z, *Bokardo*, is ſeen reduced to the firſt figure in Y)X + zY = zX, *Darii*.

Ariſtotle did not uſe the fourth figure, conſidering it, as is ſaid, to be only an inverſion of the firſt. The introduction of it among the figures is attributed to Galen, and it does not often appear in ordinary works of logic before the beginning of the laſt century. If the order of the premiſes be inverted, ſo as to make the firſt figure appear, the major and minor terms will appear wrongly placed in the concluſion. The words uſed for theſe indirect moods of the firſt figure were uſually the fifth and following ones in

Barbara, *Celarent*, *Darii*, *Ferio*, Baralip-*ton*
Celantes, Dabitis, Fapeſmo, Friſeſom-*orum*

the final ſyllables in Italics being only euphonic (Friſeſmo-orum would have been more correct). Some uſed the words *Fareſmo* and *Fireſmo*.

In calling the moods of the fourth figure by the name of indirect moods of the firſt figure, notice was taken of the circumſtance that a tranſpoſition of the premiſes would give the arrangement of the firſt figure, in every thing but the proper arrangement of major and minor terms, which is inverted. A little conſideration will ſhow the reader that the earlier Ariſtotelians were wiſer than the later ones in this matter. Conſider the fourth and firſt figures as coincident, and the arbitrary notion of arrangement by major and minor vaniſhes. It was not till this mere matter of diſcipline was made an article of faith that the fourth figure had any ground of ſeceſſion from the firſt.

It might ſeem as if the union of the firſt and fourth figures would demand that of the ſecond and third: the firſt pair containing all the moods in which the middle term occupies different places in the two premiſes, the ſecond pair thoſe in which it has the ſame place in both. If this were done, each of the two main ſubdiviſions muſt be itſelf ſubdivided into two. And this would perhaps have been the more ſkilful mode of diviſion.

The diſtinction of figures has been condemned by many, and particularly by Kant. Whether attacked or defended, it is eſſential that the true grounds of the ſide taken ſhould be more explicitly ſtated than is often done. The root of the diſtinction of figure is undoubtedly the diſtinction between the two forms XY and YX, X.Y and Y.X. It would be equally abſurd, either to deny the identity of XY and YX, conſidered as material of inference, or to deny their difference in many other points of view. In this work I am concerned only with what can be inferred, and to what extent of quantity, and accordingly the diſtinction is to me immaterial. But if I had not merely to ſtudy the way of uſing premiſes, but alſo that of arriving at them, it might very well happen that the aſpects under which the ſame inference is ſeen in different figures would give it very different ſhades of character. A ſimple inſtance will ſhow that though the compariſon, and its extent, are all that can be attended to in forming the concluſion, theſe points of meaning are not the only ones. A perſon who wiſhed to conteſt the old uſe of the word *green*, as applied to unripe fruit, would ſay that 'ſome green fruits are ripe,' if he wanted ſpecially to ſhow the miſapplication of the word. But if he rather wanted to ſhow the badneſs of the method of denying ripeneſs, he would ſay 'ſome ripe fruits are green.' The propoſitions are endleſs in which, X and Y being the terms, it is at one time X which is brought to Y for compariſon, and at another Y to X. The ſubject of a propoſition is always the object of examination; whether the form be $X)Y$, $X.Y$, XY, or $X:Y$, we examine and report upon the Xs.

If we arrange the four figures ſeparately, we ſhall better ſee their ſeveral peculiarities.

Firſt Figure.

Barbara	$Y)Z+X)Y=X)Z$	*Celarent*	$Y.Z+X)Y=X.Z$
Darii	$Y)Z+XY=XZ$	*Ferio*	$Y.Z+XY=X:Z$

What is here declared, is in every caſe the *dictum de omni et nullo* in its ſimpleſt form, in a manner which juſtifies the preference given to this figure. The middle term being completely contained in, or completely excluded from, the major term; ſuch incluſion or excluſion then follows of all ſuch part of the minor term as is declared in the ſecond premiſe to be in the middle term. The inference then is in this ſentence 'What is true of the whole middle term, is true of its part.' And it is obvious that in this figure the major premiſe muſt be univerſal, the minor premiſe affirmative. The four forms are all found among the concluſions. I think that the inverſion of the premiſes which the ſyſtem of chapter V. employs will be found to give the forms which are moſt eaſily tranſlated into language independent of the middle term. The ſentence 'All (or ſome) of the Xs are what muſt be Zs, therefore all (or ſome) of the Xs are Zs' includes *Barbara* and *Darii:* and 'All (or ſome) of the Xs are what cannot be Zs, and therefore cannot be Zs,' contains *Celarent* and *Ferio.*

Second Figure.

Ceſare	$Z.Y+X)Y=X.Z$	*Cameſtres*	$Z)Y+X.Y=X.Z$
Feſtino	$Z.Y+XY=X:Z$	*Baroko*	$Z)Y+X:Y=X:Z$

In this figure (in which only negatives can be proved) the appearance of the dictum is not ſo direct. The terms of the concluſion are both objects of examination, and one is wholly included, and the whole or part of the other excluded (Ceſare, Cameſtres, and Baroko) or one is wholly excluded, and the whole or part of the other included (Ceſare, Cameſtres, and Feſtino). Or rather, to juſtify the diſtinction, we ſhould ſay that the whole of the major term is $\substack{\text{included}\\\text{excluded}}$ and the whole of the minor $\substack{\text{excluded}\\\text{included}}$ which gives $\substack{\text{Cameſtres}\\\text{Ceſare}}$ in which the whole of the minor is therefore excluded from the major; or elſe the whole of the major is $\substack{\text{included}\\\text{excluded}}$ and part of the minor $\substack{\text{excluded}\\\text{included}}$ which gives $\substack{\text{Baroko}\\\text{Feſtino}}$ in which that part of the minor is excluded from the major. And it is evident enough why the premiſes muſt be of different ſigns.

In the firſt figure, though all the forms be eſſentially one, (page 98,) the reduction of either to the form *Barbara* requires either the explicit uſe of contraries, or invention of a name ſub-identical to X. Accordingly, no mood of that figure is reducible to any other by the uſually admitted reductions. But this cannot be ſaid of any of the other figures. In the one before us, Ceſare and Cameſtres are identical, even without changing the figure. That which is *Ceſare* when X is major and Z minor, is *Cameſtres* when X is minor and Z major. In the firſt figure, the ſame attempt made on *Celarent* or *Darii*, removes them into another figure.

Third Figure.

Darapti	$Y)Z+Y)X=XZ$	*Felapton*	$Y.Z+Y)X=X:Z$
Diſamis	$YZ+Y)X=XZ$	*Bokardo*	$Y:Z+Y)X=X:Z$
Datiſi	$Y)Z+YX=XZ$	*Feriſon*	$Y.Z+YX=X:Z$

The firſt and ſecond figures contain a pair of univerſals each, with one particular derived from each, by a legitimate weakening of one premiſe and the concluſion at the ſame time: but in no inſtance is the quantity of the middle term weakened. And all the ſyllogiſms in theſe two figures are fundamental (page 77). In the caſe now before us, both the leading ſyllogiſms are not fundamental, but ſtrengthened, and capable of being weakened in two different ways. The middle term is here examined in both premiſes: if it be wholly included in, or excluded from, one of the concluding terms, and wholly or partly included in, or excluded from, the other (but not ſo that there ſhall be excluſion from both) we have it that the whole or part mentioned in one caſe is included in, or excluded from, that which the whole is included in, or excluded from, in the other. There can be none but particular concluſions.

Fourth Figure.

Bramantip	Z)Y + Y)X = XZ	*Camenes*	Z)Y + Y.X = X.Z
Dimaris	ZY + Y)X = XZ	. . . .	

Feſapo Z.Y + Y)X = X:Z
Freſiſon Z.Y + YX = X:Z

We have now one univerſal ſyllogiſm in a form which does not admit of being weakened *in this figure*, and two ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms, each of which has one weakened form, one of them, *Bramantip*, admitting a ſtronger concluſion in another figure. Every concluſion except A appears. The mode of inference of the three firſt ſyllogiſms has been deſcribed in the other figures. In Feſapo and Freſiſon, the perfect excluſion of the major term from the middle, accompanied by the total or partial incluſion of the middle in the minor, ſecures the excluſion from the major, of as much of the minor as it has in common with the middle.

I ſhall now proceed to the rules uſually given, and to ſome remarks on the degree in which they apply to the more general ſyſtem in chapter V. Aldrich gives them as follows—

> Diſtribuas medium: nec quartus terminus adſit:
> Utraque nec præmiſſa negans, nec particularis:
> Sectetur partem concluſio deteriorem;
> Et non diſtribuat, niſi cum præmiſſa, negetve.

Theſe rules, I need hardly ſay, are perfectly correct, when the contraries of the terms are excluded, and alſo all notion of quantity except all, or the indefinite ſome. Taking them in the natural order, which verſification has a little diſturbed, we have;—

1. There are to be but three terms, of which it is underſtood two only appear in the concluſion, the excluded or middle term appearing in both of the premiſes. This is true in my ſyſtem, when by terms are underſtood alſo contraries of terms. I ſhould ſuppoſe that there can be no objection to the admiſſion of contraries, unleſs there be one to the conception of a contrary. Any one may, with Ariſtotle, object to the word not-man, as not the name of anything: on the grounds which immediately induced him to call it an aoriſt, or indefinite, name. But it can hardly be affirmed that any one admitting not-man as a name, ſhould thereupon refuſe to recogniſe the identity of 'horſe *is not* man,' with 'horſe *is* not-man.'

2. The middle term is to be *diſtributed* in one or the other of the premiſes. By diſtributed is here meant *univerſally ſpoken of.* I do not uſe this term in the preſent work, becauſe I do not ſee why, in any deducible meaning of the word *diſtributed*, it can be applied to univerſal as diſtinguiſhed from particular. In uſing a name, it ſeems to me that we always diſtribute: that is, ſcatter as it were, the general name over the inſtances to which it is to apply. When I ſay ſome horſes are animals, I diſtribute certain horſes among the animals; and when all, all. Leaving the word, the principle is one which clearly muſt be true whenever we are reſtricted in quantity to all or ſome (indefinite), and when contraries are not admitted. In the former caſe we have, in one form or another, to make $m+n$ greater than η (chapter VIII.) when we cannot know what relation either m or n has to η, unleſs one of them, or both, be equal to η. We have no alternative then, but to require that m or n ſhall be η. The caſes in which there is apparently no dependence on η will be diſcuſſed in the next chapter.

But when contraries are introduced, this rule is not univerſally true. The exception is ſeen in

$$A_1A'I' \text{ or } X)Y+Z)Y=xz.$$

If all the Xs be Ys, and alſo all the Zs, it follows that there are things which are neither Xs nor Zs, namely, all which are not

Ys. It is here, as elſewhere, implied that the middle term is not the univerſe of the propoſition.

When we come, then, to uſe contraries, the ſimple rule of the middle term is no longer univerſally true. What other rule are we to put in its place? We know, of courſe, that every ſyllogiſm can be reduced to an Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm, and even to one or other of two among them, $A_1A_1A_1$ or $I_1A_1I_1$, or to the firſt of theſe, if we be at liberty to uſe invention of names (page 97). Again, each term, or its contrary, is mentioned univerſally in every propoſition: ſo that there is certainly one way in which every pair of premiſes may be made to exhibit a middle term univerſally uſed in one of them. The rule to be ſubſtituted for the *diſtribuas medium* is, that all pairs of univerſals are concluſive, but a univerſal and a particular require that the middle term ſhould alſo be a univerſal and a particular, that is, univerſal in one and particular in the other. Thus, in $X)Y+Z)Y$, as it ſtands, the middle is particular in both; tranſpoſe into $y)x+y)z$ and the middle is now univerſal in both, by which we ſee the Ariſtotelian concluſion. Again, in $X)Y+ZY$, which is of the ſame kind, the tranſpoſition gives $y)x+Z:y$, which is faulty, becauſe, though there be a particular premiſe, there is not anywhere a particular middle term. The caſes in which the middle is of the ſame name in both places (univerſal in four, particular in four), are the ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms only. There is nothing to be ſurpriſed at in its thus appearing that the particularity of the middle term is juſt as much a teſt of a good ſyllogiſm as its univerſality: of every name and its contrary, one enters univerſally, and one particularly, in every propoſition which contains it; and the ſyſtem in chapter V. is as much concerned with contrary as with direct terms. It is thence viſible beforehand, to the mathematician at leaſt, that any teſt muſt be defective, unleſs univerſal and particular enter into it in the ſame manner.

The above contains a complete canon of validity, as ſoon as the law of the three terms is underſtood, which is only a law of definition. We may ſtate it as follows: Two premiſes conclude —when both are univerſal, always; when one only is univerſal, ſo often as it happens that the middle term (be it Y or y) is once only univerſal; when neither is univerſal, never. By this rule alone the thirty-two concluſive caſes can be diſtinguiſhed from the thirty-two inconcluſive ones.

3. When both premiſes are negative, there is no Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm. In the ſyſtem completed by contraries, there are eight ſuch ſyllogiſms, as many in fact, as there are with premiſes both affirmative. But a pair of negative premiſes never conclude with both terms of the premiſes, but with the contrary of one or both: and this muſt be ſubſtituted, as a rule of concluſion, for the one juſt named.

4. Both premiſes muſt not be particular. This rule, which relates wholly to quantity, muſt be preſerved in every ſyſtem which admits no definite ratio, except that of one to one, or *all* (pages 56, 57). I cannot learn that any writer on logic ever propounded even the very ſimple caſe of 'Moſt Ys are Xs, moſt Ys are Zs, therefore ſome Xs are Zs,' as a legitimate inference. And this, though it is certain that the quantitative prefix *moſt (plurimi)* has before now excited diſcuſſion as to whether it belonged to a univerſal or a particular.

5. By *ſectetur partem concluſio deteriorem* it is underſtood that the negative is called weaker or lower *(deterior)* than the affirmative, and the particular than the univerſal; and that the concluſion is to be as weak as negative, or as particular, if there be a premiſe which is negative or particular. This rule muſt be preſerved, when contraries are introduced, ſo far as relates to particulars. But ſo far as negatives are concerned, the rule muſt be that *one* negative premiſe gives a *negative* concluſion, and *two* an affirmative one.

7. The laſt line, *et non diſtribuat, niſi cum premiſſa, negetve*, ſpoils the ſymmetry to procure a verſe. The concluſion is not to be negative without a negative premiſe: that is, affirmative premiſes give an affirmative concluſion. Alſo, no term is to be diſtributively, (*i. e.* univerſally) taken in the concluſion, unleſs it were ſo taken in its premiſe. A breach of this rule would be equivalent to drawing a concluſion about what was not (or about more than was) introduced into the premiſes.

When contraries are introduced, the diſtinction between poſitive and negative is made to appear, what it really is, one of language, or rather one of choice of names. But the diſtinction of form is not aboliſhed, but is exactly what it was before. We cannot lay down any rules for the formation of the concluſion unleſs, in our eight ſtandard forms, we preſerve the mode of writing which belongs to the fundamental derivation of the forms (page 61). Thus, the order being XY, A' is x)y and not Y)X, and O' is x:y and not Y:X. This method of writing being reſtored, when neceſſary, in pages 89 and 91, it follows immediately that the rule of accentuation in the notation gives the rule by which we determine whether the concluſion takes the terms from the premiſes, or prefers contraries. According as the prepoſition of the concluſion agrees with or differs from that of a premiſe, ſo does the concluſion take a term from that premiſe, or its contrary. Thus, $A_{'}A_{'}A_{'}$ takes both terms from the premiſes, but $A_{'}A'I'$ takes a contrary from the firſt premiſe only. This laſt we ſee if we write the ſyllogiſm as X)Y+y)z=xz. Accordingly, we have—

Syllogiſms taking both concluding terms direct from the premiſes. Univerſals which begin with A; particulars which begin with I: eight in number; being all which iſolate no accent.

Taking the firſt term only from the premiſe. Univerſals beginning with E; particulars beginning with O: eight in number; being all which iſolate the middle accent.

Taking the ſecond term only from the premiſe. Strengthened forms and particulars which begin with A: eight in number, being all which iſolate the firſt accent.

Taking neither term from the premiſes. Strengthened forms and particulars which begin with E: eight in number, being all which iſolate the third accent.

This is a new mode of ſtating the law of accentuation (pages 92-3) which I have preferred to place here, for fear of overloading chapter V. with rules. I have not ſtated one half of thoſe which ſuggeſted themſelves. This multiplicity of relations is a preſumption of the completeneſs of the ſyſtem.

In the Ariſtotelian ſyſtem, there is multiplication of the ſame modes of inference, under the varieties of figure. In that which I propoſe, there is a reduplication of moſt of the eſſential caſes; for whatever caſe is found, the ſame is alſo found with X and Z interchanged, and alſo the order of the premiſes. Again, whatever caſe is found, it is found contranominally; or with all the accents (or prepoſitions) altered. There are other ways (and many of them) in which the ſyſtem is only in one half a duplicate of what it is in the other. If all theſe modes of dividing the ſyſtem into two correlative parts divided it into the ſame two parts, there can be no queſtion that one alone of thoſe parts ſhould have been preſented as the object of conſideration. But this does not happen in any inſtance: ſo that it is impoſſible to diſpenſe with the whole of the thirty-two caſes. The Ariſtotelian caſes do not form or include any half whatever of this ſyſtem.

CHAPTER VIII.

On the numerically definite Syllogiſm.

IN the laſt chapter I conſidered no other quantity in names except all and ſome: the latter meaning 'one or more, it may be all.' To this extent of quantity we are limited in moſt kinds of reaſoning, by want of knowledge of the definite extent of our propoſitions: and the few phraſes (page 58), as 'moſt,' 'a good many,' &c. by which we endeavour to eſtabliſh differences of extent in ordinary converſation, have been hitherto held inadmiſſible into logic. In this ſcience it ſeems to have been always intended that the baſes on which its forms are conſtructed ſhall be nothing but the ſuppoſition of the moſt imperfect and inaccurate knowledge. Though in geometry we are permitted to aſſume as the object of reaſoning the ideal ſtraight line, the 'length without breadth' of Euclid, which has no objective prototype, and though we ſee the advantage of reaſoning upon ideas, and allowing the eſſential inaccuracies of material application to produce no effect except in material application,—yet in the conſideration of the pure forms of thought, the learner has always been denied the advantage of ſtudying the more perfect ſyſtem of which his inferences are the imperfect imitation.

The ordinary univerſal propoſitions are of a certain approach to definite character, both of them with reſpect to their ſubjects, and the negative one with reſpect to its predicate alſo. In X)Y for example, what is known is as much known of any one X as of any other. Perfect definiteneſs would conſiſt in a more exact degree of deſcription, and would require a higher degree of knowledge. But in this chapter I ſpeak only of *numerical* definiteneſs, of the ſuppoſition that we know *how many* things we are talking about. We may be well content to examine what we ſhould do if we were a ſtep or two higher in the ſcale of creation, if by ſo doing we can manage to add ſomething to our methods of inference in the higheſt to which we have as yet attained.

A numerically definite propoſition is of this kind. Suppoſe the whole number of Xs and Ys to be known: ſay there are 100 Xs and 200 Ys in exiſtence. Then an affirmative propoſition of the ſort in queſtion is ſeen in '45 Xs (or more*) are each of them one of 70 Ys': and a negative propoſition in '45 Xs (or more) are no one of them to be found among 70 Ys.'

But it muſt be particularly noticed that in ſpeaking of a number of Xs, as 45 Xs, I do not mean *certain* 45 Xs which can be diſtinguiſhed from all the reſt, ſo that of any X it is poſſible to be known whether it belong to the 45 of the propoſition, or to the remaining 55. This degree of definiteneſs is one ſtep higher than that which I here propoſe to conſider, and which is deſcribed by 'there are 45 Xs which are contained among 70 Ys, it not being known which Xs are the 45 Xs, nor which Ys are the 70 Ys:' or elſe by 'there are 45 Xs which are not any of them identical with any one of 70 Ys, the preciſe Xs and Ys in queſtion being unknown.'

It cannot of courſe be diſputed that if any thing ſhould neceſſarily follow from *any* 45 Xs being found among *any* 70 Ys, it will not the leſs follow from our knowing which are the Xs and which are the Ys. But this laſt ſuppoſition only brings us to really univerſal propoſitions. If, there being 100 Xs, 45 of them can be ſpecifically ſeparated from the reſt, ſo as to be known, the proceſs of ſeparation is equivalent to putting them under a ſeparate name, ſubidentical to X, and the reſt, which are equally diſtinguiſhable, under another name, alſo ſubidentical to X, and contrary of the firſt name, when the univerſe is X. Whether the name be long or ſhort, does not matter, nor whether it carry the ſeparating diſtinction in its etymology or not. To ſeparate in any way inſtance from inſtance by language, is to name.

---

* Theſe words (or more) ſhow that the word *definite* has reference only to the *lower* boundary. Of courſe nothing can be ſhown in right of "45 or more, *perhaps*" except what is true in right of the 45. It is deſirable that as the premiſes, ſo ſhould be the concluſion, of a ſyllogiſm: this would not be the caſe if we uſed premiſes definite both ways. For example, there being 100 Ys in exiſtence, it will preſently appear that '*Exactly* 55 Ys are Xs and *exactly* 60 Ys are Zs,' though it enable us to ſay that '15 Xs are Zs' does not allow us to ſay 'Exactly 15 Xs are Zs,' but only '15 Xs (or more) are Zs.'

If then 45 definite Xs were known to be contained among 70 definite Ys, and if theſe Xs were each named M, and thoſe Ys each N, and if the reſt of the Xs and Ys were named P and Q, we ſhould have the following propoſitions,

M)X, P)X, N)Y, Q)Y, M)N, M.P, N.Q,

and all inferences. Moreover, in each caſe, we ſhould have the total number of inſtances which are contained under each name; the numbers carrying with them evidence that every X is either M or P, and every Y either N or Q. Subſtitute M.N for M)N and we have the correſponding negative propoſition.

But if 45 unſeparated and inſeparable Xs be ſuppoſed known each to be among 70 ſimilarly ſituated Ys, there is no immediate method of making any other propoſition out of the terms X and Y except its converſe, that 45 of theſe 70 Ys are 45 Xs, and (if the whole number of Ys be known, ſay 200) that there are 45 Xs which are not any one among 200—70, or 130 Ys. This is then a ſimple propoſition, which becomes of a highly complex character, when the Xs and Ys named in it are taken as definitely ſeparable from the reſt. I ſhall call it the *ſimple numerical* propoſition.

The diſtinction may be eaſily illuſtrated by example. "All the planets but one' is a particular propoſition; it is 'ſome planets:' there is no one planet of right included in it. But 'all the planets except Neptune' is a univerſal propoſition: 'a-planet-not-Neptune' is a name of Mercury, of Venus, &c.; and of every planet it can be ſtated whether it be in the name or not. That which is true inferentially of 'all the planets but one' left particular, is true of 'all the planets but Neptune:' but that which is true of the latter is not neceſſarily true of the former.

Taking X, Y, Z as the terms of the ſyllogiſm, ξ the number of Xs in exiſtence, η the number of Ys, and ζ the number of Zs, and υ the number of inſtances in the univerſe, there are of courſe ſixteen poſſible caſes of knowledge, more or leſs, of theſe primary quantities, from all unknown to all known. Of theſe ſixteen caſes, it will be requiſite to conſider two only. Firſt, when the extent η of the middle term is known, and all the reſt unknown; ſecondly, when all are known. The *algebraical* formulæ of the latter caſe will enable us to point out how the ſuppoſition of any leſs degree of knowledge would affect our power of inference.

I propoſe the following notation. Let mXY denote either of the equivalent propoſitions, that m Xs are to be found among the Ys, or that m Ys are to be found among the Xs. Let mX:nY denote either of the equivalent propoſitions, that there are m Xs which are not any one among n Ys, or n Ys which are not any one among m Xs.

The ſymbol 10X is the algebraical ſymbol for ten equal Xs added together, X being a magnitude: it is then a *collective* ſymbol. In this work, X being a name, it implies every one out of ten inſtances of that name, *diſtributively*, but not *collectively*. This diſtinction is very material, not only in this chapter, but throughout every part of logic. 'Every X is Y' is diſtributively true, when, by 'Every X' we mean each one X: ſo that the propoſition is 'The firſt X is Y, *and* the ſecond X is Y, *and* the third X is Y, &c.' In this caſe the ſubject is X, and the word *every* belongs to the quantity of the propoſition. But 'every X is Y' is *collectively* true, when we do not mean that any one X is a Y, nor that any number of Xs are Ys, but that all the Xs make a Y. In this caſe the propoſition is *ſingular:* there is but one inſtance of the ſubject mentioned, that ſubject being, not X, but the collection 'all the Xs.' Thus 'the ten men are members of a committee' is diſtributive: 'the ten men are a committee' is collective.

If, in ſuch a propoſition as 10XY, we were to ſuppoſe the 10 Xs ſpecifically ſeparated from the reſt, being certain aſſignable ten individuals from among all the Xs, then 10X *becomes a name* for each of the ten, as much as X, and may be conſidered as a univerſal term. And now 10XY and {10X})Y mean the ſame things.

Let η be known, and η only of the four, υ, ξ, η, ζ. The only collections of premiſes which it is neceſſary to conſider are

$$mXY+nYZ$$
$$mXY+nZ:sY$$
$$mX:rY+nZ:sY$$

Without ſome knowledge of the number of ys, of which by ſuppoſition we have none, it would be uſeleſs to attempt to draw an inference from a pair in which Y and y enter together, partially quantified, as in $mXY+nZ:ry$. And nZy merely amounts to $nZ:\eta Y$.

The above three are all we need conſider: and even of theſe the third is incapable of inference, ſince both premiſes are negative, and moreover, not reducible to a poſitive form by uſe of contraries, the only way in which negative premiſes really acquire a concluſion in chapter V.

Let us firſt conſider the premiſes $mXY+nYZ$. They tell us that among the η Ys we find m Xs and n Zs: accordingly, neither m nor n exceeds η. If m and n together fall ſhort of η, nothing can be inferred: Y is extenſive enough (that is, there are inſtances enough of Y) to hold the m Xs and the n Zs without any coincidence of an X with a Z. As to other Xs or Zs, we do not know whether they exiſt; or, if they exiſt, we do not know that any one of them is a Y. But if m and n together exceed η, it is impoſſible that m Xs and n Zs can find place among η Ys, except by putting either two Xs or two Zs, or an X and a Z, with *one* of the Ys. Now as by the nature of the ſuppoſitions, there cannot be two Xs, nor two Zs, to one Y, we muſt have the inference 1XZ as often as there are units in the exceſs of $m+n$ over η. That is,

$$mXY+nYZ=(m+n-\eta)\ XZ$$

Next, let us take $mXY+nZ:sY$. There may be two inferences, perfectly diſtinct from each other, the connexion of which can only be explained in the more general ſyſtem to which we ſhall preſently come. Firſt, let m and s together exceed η. Then $m+s-\eta$ of the Ys have the common property of being Xs, and of being clear of the n Zs. Accordingly, we have

$$mXY+nZ:sY=(m+s-\eta)X:nZ$$

Next, let $n+s$ be greater than η. Take the s Ys among which no one of the n Zs is found. Becauſe $n+s$ is greater than η, n is greater than $\eta-s$, the number of Ys left. Accordingly, $n-(\eta-s)$ of the n Zs cannot be *any* Ys, and therefore cannot be any of the m Xs which are Ys. Hence we have

$$mXY+nZ:sY=mX:(n+s-\eta)Z$$

In the appendix to this chapter (at the end of the work) will be ſeen the manner in which all the Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſms can be brought under the firſt caſe, and the firſt* inference of the ſecond caſe. No Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm can be deduced from the ſecond inference except when $s=\eta$, in which caſe it agrees with the firſt. For, when s is not η, we muſt, to make ſuch a ſyllogiſm, have $m=\eta$, and then, to make $nZ:sY$ Ariſtotelian, s not being η, we muſt have all the Zs in n, or $n=\zeta$. We thus get $Y)X+sY:Z$, the premiſes of *Bokardo*. But the concluſion is $\eta X:(\zeta+s-\eta)Z$, that of *Bokardo* being $sX:Z$. And this will be found to be the only Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm which has this ſecond and numerically quantified inference, depending upon the number of Zs exceeding the number of Ys unnamed in the particular premiſe.

I now proceed to ſuppoſe that all the quantities are taken into account. Some preliminary conſiderations will be uſeful, as follows.

Let two propoſitions be called identical, when, either of them being true, the other muſt be true alſo: ſo that nothing can be inferred from the one, which does not equally follow from the other. Such propoſitions are X.Y and Y.X, ſuch are X)Y and y)x, and ſo on. Again, two propoſitions may be identical relatively to a third: thus, P being true, Q and R may either follow from the other; accordingly, as long as it is underſtood that P is true, Q and R may, relatively to that ſuppoſition, be treated as identical.

The word *identical*, as applied to *propoſitions*, is here made to mean more than uſual, but not with more licenſe than when the word is applied to *names*. Thus, *man* and *rational animal* are

---

[*] I was not in poſſeſſion of the ſecond inference till I had written what is in page 157.

not identical names, *quà* names, for they neither ſpell nor ſound alike: the identity underſtood is that of meaning; where one applies, there ſhall the other apply alſo. Similarly, as to propoſitions (of which ſubject, predicate, and copula are the material parts, juſt as ſpelling and ſound are thoſe of names), identity does not conſiſt in ſameneſs of parts, nor in reducibility to ſameneſs, but in ſimultaneous truth or falſehood, ſo that what either is, be it true or falſe, the other is alſo, in every caſe. Thus two propoſitions, one of which ſignifies that an end has been gained, and the other that the ſole and ſufficient means of gaining it have been uſed, are identical.

All the theory of *names*, their *application* or *non-application*, may be applied to *propoſitions*, their *truth* or *falſehood.* To ſay that a propoſition is true in a certain caſe, is to ſay that a certain name applies to a certain caſe: to ſay that it is falſe, is to ſay that a certain name does not apply, but that its *contrary* does. That contrary is what logicians uſually call *contradictory*: and the *name* is not ſimply *true* or *falſe*, but the adjective attached to the propoſition. The conditions under which we are to ſpeak limit us to a number of caſes which conſtitute what we may now call, not the *univerſe* of the *names in the propoſitions*, but the univerſe of the *truth or falſehood* of the propoſitions. Thus we ſhall ſuppoſe ourſelves now to be ſpeaking, not of all inſtances to which the *name* U applies, but of all in which the *propoſition* U is *true*, or in which the name 'true U' applies. A caſe in which a propoſition P is true may be marked P, one in which it is falſe, p. We may now apply the names ſubidentical, &c. and the ſymbols, together with all the ſyllogiſms, complex and ſimple; but on each a remark may be neceſſary.

Subidentical, *identical*, and *ſuperidentical.* If P be a propoſition ſubidentical of Q, that is, if every caſe in which P is true be one in which Q is true, but ſo that Q is ſometimes true when P is not, the propoſition Q is uſually mentioned as *eſſential* to P, and as a *neceſſary conſequence* of it. Whenever P is true, Q is true; Q neceſſarily follows from P; if Q be falſe, P cannot be true; Q is eſſential to P; are all mere ſynonymes. Accordingly '*neceſſary conſequent*' and '*ſuperidentical or identical*' are ſynonymous terms: that is (page 68), *neceſſary conſequent* and *ſuperaffirmative.* Identity of courſe conſiſts in *each* propoſition being true when the other is true. I think that, according to general notions, it would be held more juſt to ſay that a propoſition *contains* its neceſſary conſequence than that it *is contained:* but a moment's conſideration will ſhow that the latter analogy is at leaſt as ſound. If the ſecond be true whenever the firſt is true, it may be true in other caſes alſo: ſo that we only ſay the ſecond contains the firſt, and it may be more.

Subcontrary, *contrary*, and *ſupercontrary*. It is uſual to call 'No X is Y' and 'Every X is Y' by the name of contraries, and to ſay that 'contraries may be both falſe, but cannot be both true.' This is a technical uſe of the word: in common language we ſhould ſay that either a propoſition or its contrary muſt be true; 'have you any thing to ſay to the *contrary*' generally means what a logician would expreſs by putting the word *contradictory* in the place of *contrary*. I am compelled to uſe the words contrary and contradictory as ſynonymous: at which compulſion I am well pleaſed, never having ſeen any good reaſon why, in the ſcience which conſiders the relations of *dicta*, the *contraria* ſhould be any thing but the *contra dicta*. The proper word for contrary, commonly uſed to expreſs the relation of X)Y and X.Y, is *ſubcontrary*. Here are two propoſitions P and Q which cannot both be true, but may both be falſe: here is a pair which can never be aſſerted of the ſame inſtance, and of which, in many inſtances, neither can apply. In the ſame manner, the propoſitions XY and X:Y, uſually called *ſubcontrary* (for no reaſon that I can find except that they are written *under* the ſo called *contraries* in a ſcheme or diagram very common in books of logic) ſhould be called *ſupercontrary:* they are never both falſe, and may be both true. This is a complete inverſion of the uſual propoſitions: an inverſion which ſeems to me to be imperatively required, if only my uſe of *ſub* and *ſuper* in Chapter IV. be allowed.

In applying theſe names to propoſitions, it muſt be remembered that we make the ſame ſort of aſcent which we make in paſſing from ſpecific to univerſal arithmetic, in uſing a ſymbol to ſtand for any number at pleaſure. For inſtance;—Perhaps it may be thought that XY and X:Y may ſometimes be only contraries, and not ſupercontraries, becauſe there may be names which make one only true and not both. But this is not correct:

for we are conſidering the propoſition itſelf *as an inſtance among propoſitions*, not the propoſition as ſubdiviſible into inſtances, in which name is compared with name. In ſpeaking of propoſitions, it is change from uſe of one name to uſe of another, or from uſe of one number to uſe of another, which is change of inſtance: not change from one inſtance of name to another. And juſt as in a univerſe of names, every name introduced is ſuppoſed to belong, or not to belong, to every inſtance in that univerſe: ſo in a univerſe of propoſitions, I ſuppoſe every propoſition, or its contrary, to apply (whether it be or be not known which applies) in every inſtance. We have never conſidered ſuch a thing as the univerſe U, in which there are caſes in which neither X nor x applies: we ſuppoſe there is always a power of declaring that the name X muſt either belong or not belong to each inſtance. In like manner, all the propoſitions in each univerſe now conſidered, are ſuppoſed to be connected with all the names in queſtion: ſo that X, Y, being two of them in their order of reference, A_1 or O_1 is true in each caſe, and A' or O', E_1 or I_1, and E' or I'. We might, if we pleaſed, enter upon a wider ſyſtem. For though we cannot imagine of any object of thought, but that it is either X or not X, be X what *name* it may, yet we can imagine of *propoſitions* that they may be wholly inapplicable, as being neither true nor falſe. The firſt aſſertion is all the more true, that it could hardly be exemplified without exciting laughter: as I ſhould do if I reminded the reader that a book is either a cornfield or not a cornfield. We have never conſidered names under more predicaments than two; never, for inſtance, as if we were to ſuppoſe three names X_1, X_2, X_3, of which everything muſt be one or the other, and nothing can be more than one. But we ſhould be led to extend our ſyſtem if we conſidered propoſitions under three points of view, as true, falſe, or inapplicable. We may confine ourſelves to ſingle alternatives either by introducing not-true (including both falſe and inapplicable) as the recognized contrary of true: or elſe by confining our reſults to univerſes in which there is always applicability, ſo that true or falſe holds in every caſe. The latter hypotheſis will beſt ſuit my preſent purpoſe.

This digreſſion is ſomewhat out of place here, but I have preferred to retain the matter of it until I had occaſion to uſe it.

I now proceed to aſſert that the ſimple numerical propoſition has no occaſion for a numerically definite predicate. Let us conſider firſt an affirmative propoſition, ſay ‘ Of 10 Xs, each is to be found among ſome 15 Ys.’ Of courſe it is ſuppoſed there are 15 or more Ys in exiſtence. With this let us compare ‘ 10 Xs are to be found among the Ys.’ Theſe two propoſitions are identical: if 10 Xs be among 15 Ys, there are 10 Xs among the Ys: and if 10 Xs be among the Ys they are certainly 10 Ys; put on 5 more Ys at pleaſure, and they can be ſaid to be among 15 Ys in juſt as many ways as we can chooſe 5 more Ys to make up the 15. Note, that if the 10 Xs were among certain ſpecified 15 Ys, then, though the firſt propoſition would give the ſecond, the ſecond would not neceſſarily give the firſt. But we are now ſuppoſing that numerical ſelection is only *numerically* definite: definite as to the number, not as to the inſtances which make up that number. When therefore we ſay ‘ 10 Xs are among 15 Ys’ we ſay neither more nor leſs than when we ſay 10 Xs are among the Ys.’ It is in fact ‘ 10 of the Xs are 10 of the Ys’ and the converſe ‘ 10 of the Ys are 10 of the Xs’ is the ſame propoſition.

Now let us take a negative propoſition, ‘ 10 of the Xs are not to be found, *any one of them*, among ſome 15 Ys,’ abbreviated into ‘ 10 Xs are not in 15 Ys.’ If there be 25 Ys in exiſtence this propoſition muſt be true; mean X and Y what they may. It is as true as that the X which is one Y is not any other Y. Say there are 25 or more Ys: take any 10 Xs you chooſe, and put them down on any 10 Ys you chooſe. Then certainly there are 15 Ys left, no one of which is any of thoſe 10 Xs. Again, if there be 25 Xs in exiſtence, ſtill the propoſition muſt be true. For if the 15 Ys were all there are, and they were all Xs, there ſtill remain 10 Xs which are not any one in the 15 Ys. Accordingly, the propoſition ‘ m Xs are all clear of n Ys,’ whenever either the whole number of Xs, or the whole number of Ys, exceeds $m+n$, ſays no more than is conveyed in our permanent underſtanding that no object of thought can be more than one X or one Y. But let it be otherwiſe; let neither Xs nor Ys be as many as $m+n$ in number. Say there are 20 Xs and 23 Ys and let 10 Xs be clear of 15 Ys. There muſt now be at leaſt $15+10-20$, or 5 Ys which are *no* Xs *at all*, and at leaſt $15+10-23$, or 2 Xs which are *no* Ys *at all*. Firſt, it is plain that there are no 10 Xs among thoſe Ys which are clear of 15 Ys: for there are but 23 Ys in all. Therefore, 2 at leaſt of theſe 10 Xs muſt be Xs which are not Ys: which with 8 Xs that may be Ys, will be clear of the remaining 15 Ys. Therefore 2 Xs at leaſt are not Ys. Again, there are no 15 Ys among thoſe Xs which are clear of 10 Xs, for there are but 20 Xs in all. Five Ys which are not Xs muſt exiſt, which with 10 that may be Xs, will be clear of the remaining 10 Xs. Accordingly, if the whole number of Xs be ξ, and the whole number of Ys be η, the propoſition 'there are m Xs which are no one to be found among n Ys' is eſſentially true of every caſe of that univerſe, whenever $m+n$ is leſs than either ξ or η. But when $m+n$ is greater than both ξ and η, there are two propoſitions, neceſſarily involved, which are not eſſentials of all caſes of that univerſe: namely, that there are $m+n-\xi$ Ys which are not any Xs, and $m+n-\eta$ Xs which are not any Ys.

But, it may be aſked, if η ſhould be leſs than ξ, and $m+n$ greater than η, but ſtill leſs than ξ, may we not affirm that $m+n-\eta$ Xs are not Ys? Undoubtedly we may, but then we do not affirm ſo much as already belongs to every caſe of the univerſe. For if ξ be greater than η, no more than η Xs can be Ys, and there are left $\xi-\eta$ Xs which cannot be Ys: and $\xi-\eta$ is, in the caſe ſuppoſed, more than $m+n-\eta$.

Let υ be the number of inſtances in the univerſe, ξ and η being the number of Xs and of Ys. The following uſes of the notation will be readily ſeen to expreſs preceding reſults, or others immediately deducible.

ξ greater than η $\quad (\xi-\eta)\mathrm{X}:\eta\mathrm{Y} \quad$ or $(\xi-\eta)\mathrm{Xy}$
η greater than ξ $\quad (\eta-\xi)\mathrm{Y}:\xi\mathrm{X} \quad$ or $(\eta-\xi)\mathrm{Yx}$

$m+n$ greater than ξ and than η gives

$$m\mathrm{X}:n\mathrm{Y}=(m+n-\eta)\mathrm{X}:\eta\mathrm{Y}=(m+n-\xi)\mathrm{Y}:\xi\mathrm{X}$$

A_1 | $\mathrm{X)Y}=\xi\mathrm{XY} \quad =(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{yx} \quad =\xi\mathrm{Y}:(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{x}$
O_1 | $\mathrm{X:Y}=m\mathrm{X}:\eta\mathrm{Y} \quad =m\mathrm{Xy} \quad =m\mathrm{y}:(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{x}$
A' | $\mathrm{Y)X}=\eta\mathrm{XY} \quad =(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{xy} \quad =\eta\mathrm{X}:(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{y}$
O' | $\mathrm{Y:X}=m\mathrm{Y}:\xi\mathrm{X} \quad =m\mathrm{Yx} \quad =m\mathrm{x}:(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{y}$
E_1 | $\mathrm{Y.X}=\xi\mathrm{Xy} \quad =\eta\mathrm{Yx} \quad =\xi\mathrm{y}:(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{x}=\eta\mathrm{x}:(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{y}$
I_1 | $\mathrm{XY} \quad =m\mathrm{XY} \quad =m\mathrm{X}:(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{y}=m\mathrm{Y}:(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{x}$
E' | $\mathrm{x.y} \quad =(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{xY}=(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{yX}=(\upsilon-\xi)\mathrm{Y}:\xi\mathrm{X}=(\upsilon-\eta)\mathrm{X}:\eta\mathrm{Y}$
I' | $\mathrm{xy} \quad =m\mathrm{xy} \quad =m\mathrm{x}:\eta\mathrm{Y} \quad =m\mathrm{y}:\xi\mathrm{X}$

I now examine the modes of contradicting mXY and $mX:nY$. As to the firſt, it is obvious that (m always meaning that m are, but that more may be) either m or more Xs are Ys, or elſe $\xi - m + 1$ or more Xs are not Ys. The contradiction then is either of the equivalents

$$(\xi - m + 1)X:\eta Y \text{ and } (\eta - m + 1)Y:\xi X$$

It will be ſatisfactory to evolve the contradiction of $mX:nY$ by a method which will again demonſtrate the caſes in which no contradiction exiſts; or in which the propoſition is always true. Let us put the two names in the leaſt favourable poſition for making $mX:nY$ true. Let p then be the number of Xs which are not Ys, all the reſt being Ys. Take the p Xs which are not Ys (p muſt not be ſo great as m, for then the propoſition is made good by the Xs which are not any Ys) and $m-p$ from thoſe which are Ys. All the m Xs thus obtained are clear of $\eta-(m-p)$ or $\eta-m+p$ Ys. Let this juſt be n: that is, let $p=m+n-\eta$. Then $\xi-p$, the number of Xs which *are* Ys, is $\xi-(m+n-\eta)$ or $\xi+\eta-m-n$. Let but one more X be Y, and the propoſition begins to be contradicted: for now $m+n-\eta-1$ Xs are not Ys, we muſt take up $\eta+1-n$ of thoſe which are Ys to make m Xs, and there only remain $\eta-(\eta+1-n)$ or $n-1$ Ys clear of the m Xs. And it is plain that if we cannot do it by uſing firſt all the Xs which are not Ys at all, ſtill leſs can it be done by uſing thoſe which are. Accordingly the contradiction of $mX:nY$ is

$$(\xi+\eta-m-n+1)XY$$

Then, in order to have a propoſition which can be contradicted, $m+n$ muſt be greater than ξ, or equal to $\xi+1$ at leaſt, for otherwiſe $\xi+\eta-m-n+1$ would be greater than η, or more Ys than η muſt be Xs, which is abſurd: and ſimilarly $m+n$ muſt be greater than η. Otherwiſe, all contradiction is abſurd, or $mX:nY$ is always true.

Aſſuming theſe laſt conditions, however, the contradiction of $mX:nY$ is made eaſier. To be capable of contradiction, it muſt amount to $(m+n-\eta)X:\eta Y$. Now when $m+n-\eta$ Xs are not Ys, and no more, $\xi+\eta-m-n$ Xs *are* Ys. One or more above this, or let $(\xi+\eta-m-n+1)XY$, and $mX:nY$ cannot be true.

Thus much for contradictory or contrary propoſitions. I ſhall preſently conſider the *contranominal* propoſitions.

We muſt guard ourſelves from preſcribing the uſe of any premiſe which neceſſarily belongs to all caſes in the univerſe (of propoſitions). Let P be a propoſition which may or may not be true, laid down as a premiſe, and Q a propoſition which is true in every caſe. Let R be their neceſſary conſequence, or legitimate inference: then it is not 'whenever P and Q are true, R is true,' but 'whenever P is true, R is true.' So far as R is a conſequence of Q, ſo far it is a conſequence of every thing which neceſſarily gives Q; and thus it is a conſequence of the ſuppoſed conſtitution of the univerſe from which the propoſitions are taken. Now this conſtitution is always underſtood; it may be a convenience that R ſhould be deduced by firſt deducing Q, but it cannot be a neceſſity. And R is a conſequence of P and this conſtitution, not of P and Q.

For example, let the univerſe of propoſitions be all that can be formed out of the ſuppoſitions of the exiſtence of 20 Xs, and 30 Ys, and 40 Zs, in one univerſe of names. Let us join together 15XY and 10Z : 20Y. Our rules of inference will preſently ſhow us, that 5X : 10Z is the neceſſary conſequence of theſe premiſes: but this reſult is not only true when 15XY is true, without anything elſe, but even without that; becauſe 5 + 10 falls ſhort of 40.

Again, we muſt guard ourſelves from adopting the concluſion which follows from premiſes, when that concluſion is true in all caſes by the conſtitution of the univerſe: it is then a ſort of *ſpurious*[*] concluſion, legitimate enough as an inference, but of a perfectly diſtinct character from inferences which would bear doubt but for the premiſes, or would bear contradiction under other premiſes. Say that in the above univerſe we join the propoſitions 15XY and 30Z : 20Y. Both theſe propoſitions are capable of contradiction: the ſecond is 20Z : ηY (η means 30, but the ſymbol reminds the reader that 30 is *all*) or 10Y : ζZ (ζ being 40). Now, by laws of inference, 15XY + 30Z : 20Y yields 5X : 30Z, which is always true in that univerſe..

---

[*] To this word, as here uſed, I have heard much objection; and when I firſt took it, it was unwillingly, and for want of a better. But on further conſideration I am well ſatisfied with it. The objection ariſes from the idea of falſe or worthleſs being generally attached to the word. But, though it may be uſual for ſpurious things to be worthleſs, it is not neceſſary. If a London maker of razors ſhould put the name of a great Sheffield houſe upon them, thoſe razors would be ſpurious. Suppoſe them as good as thoſe of the Sheffield maker, or better, they are ſtill ſpurious: though it may be true enough

Here is a caſe in which premiſes capable of contradiction give a concluſion which is not.

The rule of inference is obviouſly as follows. We cannot ſhow that Xs are Zs by compariſon of both with a third name, unleſs we can aſſign a number of inſtances of that third name, *more than filled up* by Xs and Zs: that is to ſay, ſuch that the very leaſt number of Xs and Zs which it can contain are together more in number than there are ſeparate places to put them in. If our premiſes, for example, ſeparate ſome 30 Ys, and dictate that among thoſe 30 Ys there muſt be 20 Xs and 15 Zs, it is clear that there muſt be at leaſt 5 Zs which are Xs. For if we put down the 20 Xs which are to go in, and try to put the Zs into ſeparate places, we are ſtopped as ſoon as we have filled up the 10 remaining out of the 30 Ys, and muſt put the other 5 Zs among the Ys which have been made Xs. Accordingly, ſo many Xs at leaſt muſt be Zs as there are units in the number by which the Xs and Zs to be placed, together exceed the number of places for them. All the other rules of inference are modifications of this. For example, to prove that 10 Xs are not Zs, we muſt ſhow ſome number of inſtances (be they Ys or ys, or part one and part the other) *overfull* (in the above ſenſe) of Xs and zs, to the amount of 10 at leaſt; ſo that 10 Xs are zs, or are not Zs. To prove that ſome xs are ys, we muſt ſhow a number of inſtances in which the *leaſt* numbers of xs and zs

---

that the chances are rather in favour of their reſembling the ware of Peter Pindar's hero. In this work, a ſpurious inference is that which paſſes for the conſequence of certain premiſes, but does not in reality follow from thoſe premiſes any more than from an infinity of others: being true by the conſtitution of the univerſe. It is made to have the mark of thoſe premiſes, when in truth we cannot know whether thoſe premiſes be poſſible or not, until we have firſt examined a conſtitution which virtually contains our concluſion.

which it can contain, *overfill* it, or in which the *greateſt* number of Xs and Zs which it can contain *underfill* it, or do not fill it, though made completely ſeparate.

In examining the fundamental laws of ſyllogiſtic inference, it is not neceſſary to conſider any thing but the poſitive forms. For $mX:$[illegible]Y, when not ſpurious (and we ſhall ſee that the ſpurious caſes may be rejected) is $(m+n-\eta)X:\eta Y$, which is $(m+n-\eta)Xy$ or $(m+n-\xi)xY$. There are, then, but two fundamental caſes: one in which the predicates are the ſame, one in which they are contraries. We ſhall accordingly have to conſider

$$mXY+nZY \qquad \text{and} \qquad mXY+nZy:$$

and it will preſently appear that not more than one, even of theſe, is abſolutely neceſſary. In each caſe we muſt aſk, what collective inſtances of Y or of y, or partly of one and partly of the other, receive any dictation as to how they are to be filled with Xs, with xs, with Zs, or with zs: and what is the leaſt number of each which can be allowed to every ſuch collection. But there is yet ſomething to do, ſuggeſted by the preceding remarks. Let us take one propoſition, a type of all we ſhall have to conſider, ſay mXY. This means that XY is true to at leaſt m inſtances. Now, this propoſition may involve Xy, or xY, or xy. Firſt, as to Xy. To get the leaſt number of Xs among the ys, we muſt put the greateſt number among the Ys. If all the Xs will go among the Ys (or if η be greater than or equal to ξ) there need be no Xs among the ys: but if not (or if η be leſs than ξ) then $\xi-\eta$ Xs muſt be among the ys, in every caſe. Accordingly

$$mXY \text{ gives } (\xi-\eta)Xy$$

where by $\xi-\eta$ underſtand 0, not only when ξ is equal to η, but when it is leſs. This reſult is ſpurious, ſince it is true or falſe, by the mere conſtitution of the univerſe, independently of mXY. Secondly, as to xY. Since mXY is equally mYX, the ſame reaſoning ſhows that

$$mXY \text{ gives } (\eta-\xi)xY$$

where $\eta-\xi$ is to be underſtood in the ſame way. This reſult is alſo ſpurious for a like reaſon.

Thirdly, as to xy. Since there muſt be m Xs among the Ys, the greateſt poſſible number of xs is $\eta-m$. If this be as great as $\upsilon-\xi$, the whole number of xs, there need be no xs among the ys: but if $\eta-m$ be leſs than $\upsilon-\xi$, there muſt then be at leaſt $\upsilon-\xi-(\eta-m)$ xs among the ys, or $\upsilon+m-\xi-\eta$. Conſequently

$$mXY=(\upsilon+m-\eta-\xi)\,xy.$$

I here put the ſign = becauſe theſe propoſitions are really equivalents. Treat the ſecond in the ſame way as that which deduced it from the firſt, and we have

$$(\upsilon+m-\eta-\xi)xy=(\upsilon+\overline{\upsilon+m-\eta-\xi}-\overline{\upsilon-\eta}-\overline{\upsilon-\xi})XY$$
$$=mXY$$

If $\upsilon+m$ be not greater than $\eta+\xi$, the equivalent does not exiſt. We are already well acquainted with one caſe of this propoſition. Let $m=\xi$: then mXY is X)Y and the equivalent becomes $(\upsilon-\eta)xy$, which, as $\upsilon-\eta$ is the whole number of ys, is y)x.

The rule is, if two names have a certain number of inſtances at leaſt in common, to the whole number in the univerſe add that number of inſtances, and ſee if the ſum exceed the whole number of inſtances of both names together. If it do ſo, the exceſs ſhows the leaſt number of inſtances which the contraries of theſe two names muſt have in common. Follow this rule, and we have

$$\begin{aligned} mXY &=(\upsilon+m-\eta-\xi)\,xy\\ mxY &=(\xi+m-\eta)Xy\\ mXy &=(\eta+m-\xi)xY\\ mxy &=(\xi+\eta+m-\upsilon)XY \end{aligned}$$

Here are exhibited the equivalent *contranominal* forms. The following reſults may now be deduced.

Firſt, theſe contranominals being formed in the ſame way, each from the other, in any one pair, whatever we prove of the firſt from the ſecond, we alſo prove of the ſecond from the firſt. The mathematician would call them *conjugate* pairs. Next, ſince all the four pairs are but verſions of the firſt, with difference of names, whatever we prove univerſally of the firſt pair, we prove of all. Now, taking the firſt of any pair and making it poſſible, which is done by allowing m not to exceed the number of either of the names mentioned, the ſecond may be poſſible or impoſſible, according as the ſubtraction indicated can be done or not. *But whenever the ſecond is impoſſible, the firſt is ſpurious.* Take mXY, and let $(\upsilon+m-\xi-\eta)$xy be impoſſible, or $\upsilon+m$ (and ſtill more υ) leſs than $\xi+\eta$. Now as all the ξ Xs and η Ys muſt find place in the υ inſtances of the univerſe, and $\xi+\eta$ exceeds υ, we muſt, in every caſe of the univerſe of propoſitions, have at leaſt $(\xi+\eta-\upsilon)$XY. But $\upsilon+m$ is leſs than $\xi+\eta$ or $\xi+\eta-\upsilon$ greater than m: conſequently, mXY is ſpurious, a larger propoſition being always true.

As we are not to admit ſpurious propoſitions among our premiſes, we had better write all premiſes double, putting down each of the forms, and making double forms of inference. The preſence of the ſymbols of all neceſſary ſubtractions will remind the reader of the ſuppoſitions which muſt be made, to inſure a legitimate ſyllogiſm. I now take the ſeveral forms.

$$\begin{matrix} m \quad \mathrm{XY} \\ (\upsilon+m-\xi-\eta)\ \mathrm{xy} \end{matrix} + \begin{matrix} n \quad \mathrm{ZY} \\ (\upsilon+n-\zeta-\eta)\ \mathrm{zy} \end{matrix} = \begin{matrix} (m+n-\eta)\mathrm{XZ} \\ (\upsilon+m+n-\eta-\xi-\zeta)\mathrm{xz} \end{matrix}$$

The law of inference here tells us (page 154,) that $m+n$ being greater than η, $(m+n-\eta)$XZ, be it ſpurious or not, follows from the upper premiſes. The lower premiſes alſo give their inference if

$$(\upsilon+m-\xi-\eta)+(\upsilon+n-\zeta-\eta) \text{ be greater than } \upsilon-\eta$$

$\upsilon-\eta$ being the number of the ys. This laſt is equivalent to ſaying that $\upsilon+m+n$ is greater than $\xi+\eta+\zeta$. Firſt, remark that one ſpurious premiſe neceſſarily gives a ſpurious concluſion. Say that $\upsilon+m$ is leſs than $\xi+\eta$, or that mXY is ſpurious. Then, ſince $\upsilon+m$ is leſs than $\xi+\eta$, and n does not exceed ζ, it follows that $\upsilon+m+n$ is leſs than $\xi+\eta+\zeta$; whence the contranominal of the concluſion does not exiſt, or the concluſion is ſpurious, as aſſerted.

Next, obſerve that the concluſion may be ſpurious, though neither of the premiſes be ſo. For though $\upsilon+m$ be greater than $\xi+\eta$, and $\upsilon+n$ than $\zeta+\eta$, and therefore $2\upsilon+m+n$ greater than $\xi+\zeta+2\eta$, or $\upsilon+m+n+(\upsilon-\eta)$ greater than $\eta+\xi+\zeta$, it by no means follows that $\upsilon+m+n$ alone is greater than $\eta+\xi+\zeta$. It is alſo viſible in the mode of formation of the ſecond inference, that to ſay $\upsilon+m$ exceeds $\xi+\eta$, and $\upsilon+n$ exceeds $\zeta+\eta$, only gives *exiſtence* to the premiſes: to give them concluſion, the ſum of the two exceſſes muſt itſelf exceed $\upsilon-\eta$, the whole number of ys.

Thirdly, we muſt not omit to examine the poſſible caſe in which a premiſe is *partially ſpurious*. For example, there are 10 Xs and 20 Ys in a univerſe of 25 inſtances; accordingly, 10+20−25, or 5, of the Xs *muſt* be Ys. Let one of the premiſes be 8XY: this is not then all contingent, and capable of contradiction; we only learn ſomething about 3 out of the 8 Xs. And I call this propoſition partially ſpurious. But it will give no trouble: for we muſt deal with the premiſes and their contranominal equivalents before we can pronounce for a concluſion; and of two propoſitions which are contranominal equivalents of each other, one *muſt* be partially ſpurious. To ſhow this, obſerve that if $m\mathrm{XY}$ be *not* partially ſpurious, it is becauſe υ is greater than $\xi+\eta$; or 2υ than $\xi+\eta+\upsilon$; or $(\upsilon-\xi)+(\upsilon-\eta)$ than υ. But then the numbers of xs and ys together exceed the whole number of inſtances in the univerſe; whence ſome xs muſt be ys, or the contranominal equivalent of $m\mathrm{XY}$ *is* partially ſpurious.

Now, to write down the various forms of inference. There are ſixteen ways of trying for an inference: we may combine a propoſition in XY, or xy, or xY, or Xy, with one in XZ, or xz, or xZ, or Xz. But theſe ſixteen caſes really combine four and four into only four diſtinct caſes. Thus the one we have been conſidering, really contains the combinations of XY and YZ, XY and yz, xy and YZ, and xy and yz. It is in our power to make either pair the principal pair, and to give the other pair as contranominals of the firſt pair.

Thus, we may write the caſe of inference we have been conſidering, as in the firſt of the following liſt, the others being obtained from the firſt, by changing X into x, or Z into z, or both. The ſign + placed in the middle implies the coexiſtence of the four propoſitions: and independent numeral letters are introduced as ſeen, which will preſently be connected with the others by equations, inſtead of being expreſſed in terms of them.

$$\left.\begin{matrix} m\mathrm{XY} \\ m'\mathrm{xy} \end{matrix} + \begin{matrix} n\mathrm{YZ} \\ n'\mathrm{yz} \end{matrix}\right\} = \left\{\begin{matrix} p\mathrm{XZ} \\ p'\mathrm{xz} \end{matrix}\right.$$

The equations preſently given for this caſe apply with certain changes to the other caſes.

$\begin{matrix} m\mathrm{xY} \\ m'\mathrm{Xy}\end{matrix} + \left.\begin{matrix} n\mathrm{YZ}\\ n'\mathrm{yz}\end{matrix}\right\} = \left\{\begin{matrix} p\mathrm{xZ} \\ p'\mathrm{Xz}\end{matrix}\right.$	Here X and x are made to change their former places: in the equations, ξ and ξ' muſt change places.
$\begin{matrix} m\mathrm{XY} \\ m'\mathrm{xy}\end{matrix} + \left.\begin{matrix} n\mathrm{Yz}\\ n'\mathrm{yZ}\end{matrix}\right\} = \left\{\begin{matrix} p\mathrm{Xz} \\ p'\mathrm{xZ}\end{matrix}\right.$	Here Z and z change places: as muſt ζ and ζ' in the equations.
$\begin{matrix} m\mathrm{xY} \\ m'\mathrm{Xy}\end{matrix} + \left.\begin{matrix} n\mathrm{Yz}\\ n'\mathrm{yZ}\end{matrix}\right\} = \left\{\begin{matrix} p\mathrm{xz} \\ p'\mathrm{XZ}\end{matrix}\right.$	Here X and x, and alſo Z and z, change places; as muſt ξ and ξ', and ζ and ζ', in the equations.

In the new manner of writing the form we have already conſidered, being the firſt of the four, we have juſt written

$$\begin{matrix} m' \text{ for } \upsilon+m-\xi-\eta & . & p \text{ for } m+n-\eta \\ n' \text{ for } \upsilon+n-\zeta-\eta & . & p' \text{ for } \upsilon+m+n-\eta-\xi-\zeta \end{matrix}$$

Let us write ξ', η', ζ', for $\upsilon-\xi$, $\upsilon-\eta$, $\upsilon-\zeta$, the numbers of xs, ys, and zs: and then, $\xi+\xi'$, $\eta+\eta'$, $\zeta+\zeta'$, being all the ſame, (for each is υ) we may write $\eta-\xi'$ for $\xi-\eta'$, $\zeta'-\xi$ for $\xi'-\zeta$, and ſo on. That is, in the difference of two, one of which is accented, we may interchange the letters if we pleaſe. The equations of connection for the firſt or ſtandard caſe, are then

$$\begin{array}{l|l} m'=m+\xi'-\eta=m+\eta'-\xi & m=m'+\xi-\eta'=m'+\eta-\xi' \\ n'=n+\zeta'-\eta=n+\eta'-\zeta & n=n'+\zeta-\eta'=n'+\eta-\zeta' \end{array}$$

$$\left.\begin{array}{r} p=m+n-\eta=m'+n'+\eta-\zeta'-\xi' \\ \text{or } m'+n'+\xi-\eta'-\zeta' \\ \text{or } m'+n'+\zeta-\xi'-\eta' \end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{l} =m+n'-\zeta' \\ =n+m'-\xi' \end{array}$$

$$\left.\begin{array}{r} p'=m'+n'-\eta'=m+n+\eta'-\zeta-\xi \\ \text{or } m+n+\xi'-\eta-\zeta \\ \text{or } m+n+\zeta'-\xi-\eta \end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{l} =m'+n-\zeta \\ =n'+m-\xi \end{array}$$

For the ſecond caſe we muſt write $m'=m+\xi-\eta=m+\eta'-\xi'$, and ſo on. I now proceed to the ſeveral diviſions into which our uſual modes of thinking make it convenient to ſeparate the caſes of this moſt general form.

Firſt, when every thing is numerically definite. In this caſe, as ſeen, every form requires an examination of the premiſes and concluſion, as to whether they are or are not ſpurious.

Secondly, when υ, the number of inſtances in the whole univerſe of names, is wholly unknown. In this caſe ξ' is indefinite when ξ is definite, and *vice verſâ*; and ſimilarly one at leaſt of each two, η or η', ζ or ζ', is indefinite. There are then no ſpurious concluſions; or, which is the ſame thing, none which are known to be ſuch: for the ſpuriouſneſs of a premiſe or concluſion conſiſts in our *knowing* that it muſt be true of its two terms, independently of all compariſon of thoſe terms with a third.

Thirdly, when ξ, η, ζ, are all indefinite, as well as υ. In this caſe, as here ſtated, there is no poſſibility of inference. We cannot tell whether $m+n$ be or be not greater than η, if we do not know what η is, in any manner, or to any extent.

But here we introduce that degree of definiteneſs by which we diſtinguiſh the *univerſal* from the *particular* (or *poſſible* particular, ſee page 56) propoſition. If we can know that either of the two, m and n, is the ſame as η (greater neither can be) then we know that $m+n$ is greater than η. And at the ſame time we make Y univerſal, in one or the other of the premiſes. And the ſame if we can know that either m' or n' is η'.

The following are the forms which may all be derived from the firſt, by uſing all the varieties of contrary names and contranominal equivalents. If we want, for inſtance, to ſhow the connection of the fourteenth with the firſt, we throw the firſt into the form

$$(m+\eta'-\xi)\mathrm{xy}+n\mathrm{YZ}=(m+n+\eta'-\xi-\zeta)\mathrm{xz}$$

We then change x into X, and Z into z, changing at the ſame time ξ into ξ' and ζ into ζ': and thus we get

$$(m+\eta'-\xi')\mathrm{Xy}+n\mathrm{Yz}=(m+n+\eta'-\xi'-\zeta')\mathrm{XZ}$$

Now, for $m+\eta'-\xi'$ write m', that is, for m write $m'-\eta'+\xi'$ and we have

$$m'\mathrm{Xy}+n\mathrm{Yz}=(m'+n-\zeta')\mathrm{XZ}$$

which is one of the forms of the fourteenth. And $(n+m'-\xi)\mathrm{xz}$ is only the contranominal of $(m'+n-\zeta')\mathrm{XZ}$.

1. $mXY + nYZ = (m+n-\eta)XZ = (m+n+\eta'-\xi-\zeta)xz$
2. $m'xy + nYZ = (n+m'-\xi')XZ = (m'+n-\zeta)xz$
3. $mXY + n'yz = (m+n'-\zeta')XZ = (n'+m-\xi)xz$
4. $m'xy + n'yz = (m'+n'+\eta-\zeta'-\xi')XZ = (m'+n'-\eta')xz$
5. $mxY + nYZ = (m+n-\eta)xZ = (m+n+\eta'-\xi'-\zeta)Xz$
6. $m'Xy + nYZ = (n+m'-\xi)xZ = (m'+n-\zeta)Xz$
7. $mxY + n'yz = (m+n'-\zeta')xZ = (n'+m-\xi')Xz$
8. $m'Xy + n'yz = (m'+n'+\eta-\zeta'-\xi)xZ = (m'+n'-\eta')Xz$
9. $mXY + nYz = (m+n-\eta)Xz = (m+n+\eta'-\xi-\zeta')xZ$
10. $m'xy + nYz = (n+m'-\xi')Xz = (m'+n-\zeta')xZ$
11. $mXY + n'yZ = (m+n'-\zeta)Xz = (n'+m-\xi)xZ$
12. $m'xy + n'yZ = (m'+n'+\eta-\zeta-\xi')Xz = (m'+n'-\eta')xZ$
13. $mxY + nYz = (m+n-\eta)xz = (m+n+\eta'-\xi'-\zeta')XZ$
14. $m'Xy + nYz = (n+m'-\xi)xz = (m'+n-\zeta')XZ$
15. $mxY + n'yZ = (m+n'-\zeta)xz = (n'+m-\xi')XZ$
16. $m'Xy + n'yZ = (m'+n'+\eta-\zeta-\xi)xz = (m'+n'-\eta')XZ$

The ſyllogiſms of chapter V are all particular caſes of the above liſt, obtained as follows:—

1.	$m=\eta$	$\mathrm{A'I_{,}I_{,}}$	9.	$m=\eta$	$\mathrm{A'O_{,}O_{,}}$
	$m=\eta,\ n=\zeta$	$\mathrm{A'A'A'}$		$m=\eta,\ n=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{A'E'E'}$
	$n=\eta$	$\mathrm{I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}}$		$n=\eta$	$\mathrm{I_{,}E_{,}O_{,}}$
	$n=\eta,\ m=\xi$	$\mathrm{A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}}$		$n=\eta,\ m=\xi$	$\mathrm{A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}}$
	$m=\eta,\ n=\eta$	$\mathrm{A'A_{,}I_{,}}$		$m=\eta,\ n=\eta$	$\mathrm{A'E_{,}O_{,}}$
	$m=\xi,\ n=\zeta$	$\mathrm{A_{,}A'I'}$		$m=\xi\ \ n=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}E'O'}$
2.	$m'=\xi'$	$\mathrm{A'I_{,}I_{,}}$	10.	$m'=\xi'$	$\mathrm{A'O_{,}O_{,}}$
	$n=\zeta$	$\mathrm{I'A'I'}$		$n=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{I'E'O'}$
	$m'=\xi',\ n=\zeta$	$\mathrm{A'A'A'}$		$m'=\xi',\ n=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{A'E'E'}$
3.	$m=\xi$	$\mathrm{A_{,}I'I'}$	11.	$m=\xi$	$\mathrm{A_{,}O'O'}$
	$n'=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{I_{,}A_{,}I_{,}}$		$n'=\zeta$	$\mathrm{I_{,}E_{,}O_{,}}$
	$m=\xi,\ n'=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}}$		$m=\xi,\ n'=\zeta$	$\mathrm{A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}}$
4.	$m'=\eta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}I'I'}$	12.	$m'=\eta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}O'O'}$
	$m'=\eta',\ n'=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}A_{,}A_{,}}$		$m'=\eta',\ n'=\zeta$	$\mathrm{A_{,}E_{,}E_{,}}$
	$n'=\eta'$	$\mathrm{I'A'I'}$		$n'=\eta'$	$\mathrm{I'E'O'}$
	$n'=\eta',\ m'=\xi'$	$\mathrm{A'A'A'}$		$n'=\eta',\ m'=\xi'$	$\mathrm{A'E'E'}$
	$m'=\eta',\ n'=\eta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}A'I'}$		$m'=\eta',\ n'=\eta'$	$\mathrm{A_{,}E'O'}$
	$m'=\xi'\ \ n'=\zeta'$	$\mathrm{A'A_{,}I_{,}}$		$m'=\xi'\ n'=\zeta$	$\mathrm{A'E_{,}O_{,}}$

5.	$m = \eta$	$E_{\prime}I_{\prime}O'$	13.	$m = \eta$	$E_{\prime}O_{\prime}I'$
	$m = \eta,\ n = \zeta$	$E_{\prime}A'E_{\prime}$		$m = \eta,\ n = \zeta'$	$E_{\prime}E'A_{\prime}$
	$n = \eta$	$O'A_{\prime}O'$		$n = \eta$	$O'E_{\prime}I'$
	$n = \eta,\ m = \xi'$	$E'A_{\prime}E'$		$n = \eta\quad m = \xi'$	$E'E_{\prime}A'$
	$m = \eta,\ n = \eta$	$E_{\prime}A_{\prime}O'$		$m = \eta\quad n = \eta$	$E_{\prime}E_{\prime}I'$
	$m = \xi',\ n = \zeta$	$E'A'O_{\prime}$		$m = \xi'\quad n = \zeta'$	$E'E'I_{\prime}$
6.	$m' = \xi$	$E_{\prime}I_{\prime}O'$	14.	$m' = \xi$	$E_{\prime}O_{\prime}I'$
	$n = \zeta$	$O_{\prime}A'O_{\prime}$		$n = \zeta'$	$O_{\prime}E'I_{\prime}$
	$m' = \xi,\ n = \zeta$	$E_{\prime}A'E_{\prime}$		$m' = \xi,\ n = \zeta'$	$E_{\prime}E'A_{\prime}$
7.	$m = \xi'$	$E'I'O_{\prime}$	15.	$m = \xi'$	$E'O'I_{\prime}$
	$n' = \zeta'$	$O'A_{\prime}O'$		$n' = \zeta$	$O'E_{\prime}I'$
	$m = \xi',\ n' = \zeta'$	$E'A_{\prime}E'$		$m = \xi',\ n = \zeta$	$E'E_{\prime}A'$
8.	$m' = \eta'$	$E'I'O_{\prime}$	16.	$m' = \eta'$	$E'O'I_{\prime}$
	$m' = \eta',\ n' = \zeta'$	$E'A_{\prime}E'$		$m' = \eta',\ n' = \zeta$	$E'E_{\prime}A'$
	$n' = \eta'$	$O_{\prime}A'O_{\prime}$		$n' = \eta'$	$O_{\prime}E'I_{\prime}$
	$n' = \eta',\ m' = \xi$	$E_{\prime}A'E_{\prime}$		$n' = \eta'\quad m' = \xi$	$E_{\prime}E'A_{\prime}$
	$m' = \eta',\ n' = \eta'$	$E'A'O_{\prime}$		$m' = \eta',\ n' = \eta'$	$E'E'I_{\prime}$
	$m' = \xi\quad n' = \zeta'$	$E_{\prime}A_{\prime}O'$		$m' = \xi\quad n' = \zeta$	$E_{\prime}E_{\prime}I'$

We have thus another mode of eſtabliſhing the completeneſs of the ſyſtem of ſyllogiſm, laid down in the laſt chapter : that is, of the ſyſtem in which there is only the common univerſal and particular quantity. Theſe ſyllogiſms of numerical quantity, in which conditions of inference belonging to every imaginable caſe are repreſented by the general forms which numerical ſymbols take in algebra, muſt of neceſſity be the moſt general of their kind. And examination makes it clear that, except the preceding, there can be no ſyllogiſm exiſting between X, Y, Z, and their contraries. Many ſubordinate laws of connexion might be noticed between the general forms and their particular caſes. Thus, each univerſal occurs three times, each fundamental particular twice, and each ſtrengthened particular twice. The firſt form in pages 158, 159, gives only affirmative, the fourth only negative, premiſes: the ſecond and third one of each kind, commencing with a negative in the ſecond, and with an affirmative in the third.

There are two remarkable ſpecies of ſyllogiſm (or rather, which ought to have been remarkable): which I ſhall now proceed to notice.

The diſtinction of larger and ſmaller part, when diviſion into two parts is made, is as much received into the common idiom of language as the diſtinction of whole and part itſelf. ‘Moſt of the Xs are Ys,’ is nearly as common as ‘All the Xs are Ys:’ though ‘feweſt of the Xs are Ys,’ is only ſeen as ‘moſt of the Xs are not Ys.’ The ſyllogiſms which can be made legitimate by the uſe of this language will do equally well for any fraction, provided we couple with it the fraction complemental to unity (which in the caſe of one half is one half itſelf). Let α and β ſtand for two fractions which have unity for their ſum, as $\frac{3}{7}$ and $\frac{4}{7}$. Let ${}_{\alpha}XY$ and ${}_{\alpha}X:Y$ indicate that leſs than the fraction α of the Xs are or are not Ys. Let ${}^{\alpha}XY$ and ${}^{\alpha}X:Y$ indicate that more than the fraction α of the Xs are or are not Ys.

Then the following ſyllogiſms ariſe from the caſes with the numbers prefixed.

1. ${}^{\alpha}YX + {}^{\beta}YX = XZ$
4. ${}^{\alpha}y:X + {}^{\beta}y:Z = xz$
5. ${}^{\alpha}Y:X + {}^{\beta}YZ = Z:X$
8. ${}^{\alpha}yX + {}^{\beta}y:Z = X:Z$
9. ${}^{\alpha}YX + {}^{\beta}Y:Z = X:Z$
12. ${}^{\alpha}y:X + {}^{\beta}yZ = Z:X$
13. ${}^{\alpha}Y:X + {}^{\beta}Y:Z = xz$
16. ${}^{\alpha}yX + {}^{\beta}yZ = XZ$

It will be ſeen that here are but three really diſtinct forms; of which the ſimpleſt examples are as follows,

Moſt Ys are Xs; Moſt Ys are Zs; therefore ſome Xs are Zs.
Moſt Ys are Xs; Moſt Ys are not Zs; therefore ſome Xs are not Zs.
Moſt Ys are not Xs; Moſt Ys are not Zs; therefore ſome things are neither Zs nor Xs.

It is hardly neceſſary to obſerve that in one of the premiſes ‘more than’ may be reduced to ‘as much as:’ but not in both. Thus, if two-ſevenths exactly of the Ys be Xs, and more than five-ſevenths of the Ys be Zs, it follows that ſome Xs are Zs.

The above ſyllogiſms admit a change of premiſe, as follows: If we ſay that more than $\frac{2}{7}$ths of the Ys are Xs, we thereby ſay that leſs than $\frac{5}{7}$ths of the Ys are xs: or ${}^{\alpha}YX$ and ${}_{\beta}Y:X$ are the ſame propoſitions. Thus, ‘moſt are’ is equivalent to ‘a minority (none included) are not.’ Hence we have

$$ {}_{\beta}Y:X + {}_{\alpha}Y:Z = XZ $$

and ſo on. Or we may combine the two forms, as in

$$ {}^{\alpha}YX + {}_{\alpha}Y:Z = XZ $$

The above are the only ſyllogiſms in which indefinite particulars give concluſions, by reaſon of that approach to definiteneſs which conſiſts in deſcribing what fractions of *the middle term* are ſpoken of, at leaſt, or at moſt. But they are not the only ſyllogiſms of the ſame general ſpecies. In every caſe inference follows when there is a certain preponderance; and the largeneſs of the inference depends upon the extent of that preponderance. Thus in (12) there is an Xz inference when $m'+n'+\eta$ exceeds $\zeta+\xi'$: ſo many units as there are in this exceſs, ſo many Xs (at leaſt) are zs. Now in every caſe, a pair of univerſal premiſes give inference: and in every caſe there muſt be a degree of approach to univerſality at which inference begins. The ordinary ſyllogiſms, I ſuſpect, are, and are meant to be, not ſuch as '*Every* X is Y, *every* Y is Z, therefore *every* X is Z,' but 'generally ſpeaking X is Y, and generally ſpeaking Y is Z, therefore generally ſpeaking X is Z.' And by 'generally ſpeaking' is meant the aſſertion that an enormous majority of inſtances make the aſſertion true. A ſyllogiſm of this ſort is the oppoſite of the *à fortiori* ſyllogiſm; and might be ſaid to be true *ab infirmiori.* If we have X)Y with p exceptions, and Y)Z with q exceptions; then, in form (1.) we have $m=\xi-p, n=\eta-q$, and $m+n-\eta=\xi-p-q$. As long, then, as the number of exceptions altogether fall ſhort of the number of Xs, there is inference: if the total number of exceptions be very ſmall, compared with the number of Xs, there is the 'generally ſpeaking' kind of inference. Examine all the univerſal caſes, and it will be found that the ſame law prevails; namely, that there is inference when the numbers of exceptional inſtances in both premiſes together do not amount to the number of inſtances in the univerſal term of the concluſion; and that there is *exceptional* univerſality (as we may call it) in the concluſion, whenever the whole amount of exception is very ſmall, compared with that number of inſtances.

This leads us to what I will call the theory of *exceptional* particular ſyllogiſms. We have ſeen that the eight complex affirmatory ſyllogiſms, which are all *à fortiori* in their concluſions, afford each two particular ſyllogiſms. We have denoted coexiſtence by +; and the coexiſtence of two propoſitions gives more than either. Let us denote exceptive coexiſtence by —: thus, P—Q means that the propoſition P is true except in the inſtances contained in Q. Thus, X)Y—X:Y means that every X (with ſome exceptions) is Y. This is, of courſe, A_1—O_1, and only differs from I_1 in the mode of expreſſion not being 'ſome more than none at all' but 'ſome leſs than all.' In the expreſſion

$$(A_1—O_1)(A_1—O_1)(A_1—O_1)$$

we have the ſymbol of the *ab infirmiori* ſyllogiſm ſtated above, ſubject to the poſſibility of nonexiſtence if the number of exceptions in the two premiſes ſhould exceed the number of inſtances in the univerſal term of the concluſion. If we look at A_1O_1, as a ſymbol deſcriptive of premiſes, we ſee one of the inconcluſive forms; that is, a form from which we cannot draw an inference. But this is only becauſe our inferences are all poſitive, and imply aſſertion of *ſufficiency* in the premiſes. There is no uſe (except to ſhow the manner in which the parts of a ſyſtem hang together) in declarations of *inſufficiency:* for we know that all collections of premiſes, whatever they may be ſufficient for, will be inſufficient for an infinite number of different things. And it is important to remember that while ſufficiency is accompanied by *muſt be*, inſufficiency only allows *may be.* From A_1A_1 the concluſion A_1 *muſt* be true: from A_1O_1 (and as far as theſe are concerned) it may be falſe. Accordingly $A_1O_1O_1$ and $O_1A_1O_1$ may ſerve to expreſs the two defects of $(A_1—O_1)(A_1—O_1)(A_1—O_1)$ from $A_1A_1A_1$, exiſting in the *ab infirmiori* ſyllogiſm, and poſſibly preventing concluſion altogether: juſt as $A_1O'O'$ and $O'A_1O'$ ſhow the additional conditions by the fulfilment of which $A_1A_1A_1$ is elevated into the *à fortiori* ſyllogiſm $D_1D_1D_1$. It is worth while to dwell upon the varieties of this caſe. The *ab infirmiori* ſyllogiſms of the ſtrengthened particulars were previouſly conſidered.

In all the caſes yet treated, we have had, *more or leſs*, the power of giving inſtances in common language, without recourſe to numerical relation expreſſed in unuſual terms. This of courſe, is always the caſe in the ſyllogiſms of chapter V.; and we have given one *common inſtance* (though never met with in books of logic) from each ſet of *ab infirmiori* ſyllogiſms. But there are ſtill caſes of the ſame ſort to be conſidered. Though in our definite relation (page 56) of *all*, we uſually (in books of logic at leaſt) make the relation exiſt, for each propoſition, between the terms of the propoſition itſelf, yet it may be aſked whether we cannot ſometimes infer ſuch a ſpecies of univerſal as this, 'for every Z there is an X which is Y;' Z being one of the names of the ſecond premiſe. If we examine the firſt two caſes, which will be guide enough, we ſhall find the following reſults from the new ſuppoſitions now made.

1. $m=\zeta$, $n=\xi$, gives $\zeta XY+\xi YZ=\eta' xz$: or if for every Z there be an X which is Y, and for every X a Z which is Y, then, ſo many ys as there are, ſo many things which are neither X nor Z. This ſyllogiſm has little new meaning, and no new application: it requires $\xi=\zeta$, and therefore X)Y and Z)Y.

2. $m'=\zeta$, gives $\zeta xy+n YZ=nxz$, or if for every Z there be that which is neither X nor Y, and if ſome Ys be Zs, there are as many inſtances which are neither X nor Z. This is a new and effective form.

2. $n=\xi'$, gives $m'xy+\xi' YZ=m'XZ$, a new form.

Theſe two caſes will be preſently further conſidered. Now, obſerve that if $m+n$ in the firſt form, or $m'+n$ in the ſecond, be υ, that is, if the pair m and n be ξ and ξ', or η and η', or ζ and ζ', we have inference of the kind required. The firſt form gives no new ſyllogiſm: ſince υ is more than η, Ys which are Xs, and Ys which are Zs, to the number of υ, give the form (1.) by the main law of inference (page 154). In the ſecond form, if $m'+n=\upsilon$, we diſtribute among the Ys and ys, Zs and xs to the full number of both, ſo that wherever there are not xs (that is, wherever there are Xs) there are Zs: or X)Z as obtained from the form.

But every way of conſtructing $m'xy+nYZ=(m'+n-\xi')XZ$ which gives $m'+n=\upsilon$, is only a caſe of $A_1A_1A_1$. For m' cannot exceed η', and n cannot exceed η: and $m'+n$ being υ or $\eta+\eta'$, we muſt have $m'=\eta'$ and $u=\eta$; whence the aſſertion made. The forms we are now in ſearch of, ſo far as quite new, are all contained in the two new ones above noted; and of theſe, the ſecond is but a transformation of the firſt. The eight varieties derived from uſe of contraries, or from the forms in page 161, beginning with the ſimpleſt, are

$$\begin{array}{l|l} \zeta XY \quad +nZ:\eta Y=nX:\zeta Z & \zeta' XY \quad +nyz \quad =nXZ \\ \zeta X:\eta Y+nZY \quad =nX:\zeta Z & \zeta' X:\eta Y+nY:\zeta Z=nXZ \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{l|l} \zeta Y:\xi X+nZ:\text{ɲ}Y=nxz & \zeta'Y:\xi X+nyz \quad =nZ:\xi X \\ \zeta xy \quad +nZY \quad =nxz & \zeta'xy \quad +nY:\zeta Z=nZ:\xi X \end{array}$$

Theſe are ſyllogiſms, which exhibit a curious kind of antagoniſm to the particular ſyllogiſms. Take the ſyllogiſm $\mathrm{A_{\prime}O'O'}$, the terms being M,Y,Z; we have then $M)Y+Z:Y=Z:M$. Of courſe the concluſion $M:Z$ is not legitimate from theſe premiſes alone: but if M have as many inſtances as Z, then $M:Z$ *is* legitimate. For if Ms, as many as there are Zs, be among the Ys, and ſome of the Zs be not among the Ys, though all the reſt were, there would not be enough to match all the Ms, or ſome Ms are not Zs. Now, let M be a name given to an X which is Y, and let ſuch Xs have as many inſtances as Z, and the above becomes the firſt of the ſyllogiſms in the laſt liſt. Thus, $\mathrm{I_{\prime}O'O_{\prime}}$ is legitimate, if the quantity of the ſubject mentioned in $\mathrm{I_{\prime}}$ be taken from the Zs. The ſecond ſyllogiſm is $\mathrm{E_{\prime}I_{\prime}O'}$, altered into $\mathrm{O_{\prime}I_{\prime}O_{\prime}}$ in the ſame manner.

The reader may find all the reſults of the above caſe in the following rule, in which it is underſtood that all the ſuper-propoſitions are to be written either way: thus, A' is written $x)y$, or $Y)X$, and O' is $nx:\text{ɲ}y$, or $nY:\xi X$ (page 62). Write down any pair of particulars, followed by I if the pair be of the ſame ſign, and O if the pair be of different ſigns: as in OOI or IOO. Accent the pair in contradiction to either the direct rule (page 62) as far as the words affirmative and negative are concerned: that is, let a *negative* beginning iſolate nothing, and an *affirmative* beginning iſolate the middle propoſition: or elſe, accent the pair according to the inverſe rule. Thus, $\mathrm{O_{\prime}O_{\prime}I_{\prime}}$ and O'O'I' contradict the direct rule, and $\mathrm{O'O'I_{\prime}}$ and $\mathrm{O_{\prime}O_{\prime}I'}$ preſerve the inverſe rule. To make theſe ſyllogiſms good (in the particular way in queſtion) proceed thus:—When the *direct* rule is contradicted, take the quantity of the *firſt* concluding term from the total of the *ſecond*, if the ſecond premiſe be affirmative, and from its contrary, if negative. When the inverſe rule is preſerved, take the quantity of the *ſecond* from the total of the *firſt*. Thus, in O'O'I' the direct rule is contradicted: and it ſtands $m'x:\text{ɲ}'y+n'y:\zeta'z=p'xz$. The ſecond premiſe is negative, the total of its predicate ζ' inſtances, that of the contrary ζ. Accordingly, $\zeta x:\text{ɲ}'y+n'y:\zeta'z=n'xz$, or $\zeta Y:\xi X+$

$n'Z:\eta Y=n'xz$, which is one of the forms already obtained. Again, $O'O'I_1$ preſerves the inverſe rule, and is $m'x:\eta'y+nZ:\eta Y=pXZ$. The total of the firſt term is ξ' inſtances. Hence, $m'x:\eta'y+\xi'Z:\eta Y=m'XZ$, or $m'Y:\xi X+\xi'Z:\eta Y=m'XZ$, which is derived from one of the forms given, by interchanging X and Z.

This claſs of ſyllogiſms *with tranſpoſed quantity* naturally leads to the queſtion, Is it uſed? Do ſuch ſyllogiſms occur in ordinary or in literary life? If not, there is no reaſon for ſelecting them from the infinite number of caſes which the numerically definite ſyſtem affords. To try this, ſuppoſe a perſon, on reviewing his purchaſes for the day, finds, by his countercheques, that he has certainly drawn as many cheques on his banker (and may be more) as he has made purchaſes. But he knows that he paid ſome of his purchaſes in money, or otherwiſe than by cheques. He infers then that he has drawn cheques for ſomething elſe except that day's purchaſes. He infers rightly enough; but his inference cannot be reduced to a common ſyllogiſm, with the names in queſtion for terms. It is really a ſyllogiſm of tranſpoſed quantity, as follows:—

For every 'memorandum of a purchaſe' a 'countercheque' is a 'tranſaction involving the drawing of a cheque.'

Some 'purchaſes' are not 'tranſactions involving, &c.'

Therefore ſome 'countercheques' are not 'memoranda of purchaſes.'

It may be worth while to give one inſtance of the verification of the contradictory form. By page 152 it appears that the contradiction of mXY is $(\xi-m+1)Xy$, or $(\eta-m+1)xY$, and that of $m'Xy$ is $(\xi-m'+1)XY$, or $(\eta'-m'+1)xy$.

To mXY join the contrary of $(m+n-\eta)XZ$, or $(\xi+\eta-m-n+1)Xz$: we have then

$$mYX+(\xi+\eta-m-n+1)zX;$$

the inference of which is $(m+\xi+\eta-m-n+1-\xi)Yz$, that is, $(\eta-n+1)Yz$, the contrary of nYZ.

Returning to the forms in page 161, it will be obſerved that we have no double inferences. In every caſe we have made uſe of one form of inference: if υ be known, the other is a real equivalent; or elſe it is impoſſible, and as we have ſeen, then the firſt is ſpurious. If υ be not known, then the ſecond is either perfectly indefinite, or elſe identical with the one choſen. Examination will ſhow that in every one of the caſes cited in page 161, the neglected form of inference is only ſaved from perfect indefiniteneſs when we are able to apply the word *all* to one or other of the terms: the number being as indefinite as before; the *relation* thus obtained being definite. Take the firſt form, and make $n=\eta$; by the firſt inference we then get the ſyllogiſm $I_1A_1I_1$: by the ſecond, we get $(m+\upsilon-\xi-\zeta)$xz, indefinite both in number and relation. We do not know what υ, ξ, and ζ are. If we knew as much as that $m+\upsilon$ is leſs than $\xi+\zeta$, we ſhould know our inference to be ſpurious,[*] it being not the leſs an inference. Now, add the condition $m=\xi$: the firſt inference gives the ſyllogiſm $A_1A_1A_1$, the ſecond inference now becomes $(\upsilon-\zeta)$xz: definite relation enters, and we have z)x, or X)Z, or A_1, as before. And the ſame of the other forms.

The reader may perhaps ſuppoſe that I ought to have commenced this chapter with the complex numerical ſyllogiſm, in imitation of the method which I followed in treating the ordinary ſyllogiſm. But in truth there is no ſyſtem of complex ſyllogiſm of perfect numerical definiteneſs both in premiſes and concluſion. To ſhow this, let m,XY with the comma, mean that there are exactly m Xs which are Ys, neither more nor fewer. Accordingly m,XY is a ſynonyme for mXY$+(\eta-m)$xY. Now combine m,XY and n,ZY, or

$$(m\mathrm{XY}+\overline{\eta-m}\,\mathrm{xY})(n\mathrm{ZY}+\overline{\eta-n}\,\mathrm{zY})$$

We then have

$$\begin{aligned} m\mathrm{XY}+n\mathrm{ZY} &= (m+n-\eta)\mathrm{XZ} \\ (\eta-m)\mathrm{xY}+(\eta-n)\mathrm{zY} &= (\eta-m-n)\mathrm{xz} \\ m\mathrm{XY}+(\eta-n)\mathrm{zY} &= (m-n)\mathrm{Xz} \\ (\eta-m)\mathrm{xY}+n\mathrm{ZY} &= (n-m)\mathrm{xZ} \end{aligned}$$

---

[*] I muſt again remind the reader, of the diſtinction between *ſpurious* and *illegitimate*, which exiſts in my language. The ſpurious inference follows from the premiſes, and is perfectly good and true: but from the conſtitution of the univerſe, it will always be true, whatever premiſes in that univerſe are taken. The illegitimate inference is that which does not follow from the premiſes. A concluſion not *known* to be ſpurious, that is, there not being the means of knowledge, *is not* ſpurious: but an illegitimate concluſion cannot be made legitimate, that is, following from the premiſes, by any further knowledge.

Two only of theſe have meaning: let them be the two upper ones. We can aſſign then Z or z to $(m+n-\eta)+(m-n)$, or to $2m-\eta$ of the Xs. But there are not all of the Xs here: for m is leſs than η, and than ξ, whence $2m$ is leſs than $\eta+\xi$, or $2m-\eta$ leſs than ξ. The reſt of the Xs, $\xi+\eta-2m$ in number, may, for aught theſe premiſes declare, be either Zs or zs.

CHAPTER IX.

On Probability.

THE moſt difficult inquiry which any one can propoſe to himſelf is to find out what any thing *is:* in all probability we do not know what we are talking about when we aſk ſuch a queſtion. The philoſophers of the middle ages were much concerned with the *is*, or *eſſence*, of things: they argued to their own minds, with great juſtice, that if they could only find out what a thing is, they ſhould find out all about it: they tried, and failed. Their ſucceſſors, taking warning by their example, have inverted the propoſition; and have ſatisfied themſelves that the only way of finding what a thing is, lies in finding what we can about it; that modes of relation and connexion are all we can know of the eſſence of any thing; in ſhort, that the proverb 'tell me who you are with, and I will tell you what you are,' applies as much to the nature of things as to the characters of men. We are apt to think that we know more of the eſſence of objects than of ideas; or rather, of ideas which have an objective ſource, than of thoſe which are the conſequence of the mind's action upon them. I doubt whether the reverſe be not the caſe: at any rate, when we content ourſelves with inquiry into properties and relations, we have certain knowledge upon our moſt abſtract ideas. The object of this chapter is the conſideration of the degrees of knowledge itſelf. That which we know, of which we are certain, of which we are well aſſured nothing could perſuade us to the contrary, is the exiſtence of our own minds, thoughts, and perceptions, the two laſt when actually preſent. This higheſt knowledge, this abſolute certainty, admits of no imagination of the poſſibility of falſehood. We cannot, by ſtopping to conſider, make ourſelves more ſure than we are already, that we exiſt, think, ſee, &c. Next to this, come the things of which we cannot but ſay *at laſt* we are as certain of them as of our own exiſtence; but of which, nevertheleſs, we are obliged to ſay that we arrive at them by proceſs, by reflection. Theſe we call *neceſſary truths* (page 33). The *neceſſity* of admitting theſe things cauſes ſome to imagine that they are merely identities, that they amount to ſaying that when a thing is, it is: but this is not correct. To ſay that two and two make four (which muſt be), and that a certain man wears a black coat (when he does ſo) both involve the pure identity that whatever is, is; and not one more than the other. Nor is two and two identically four, though neceſſarily ſo. Our definitions of number ariſe in the proceſs of ſimple counting. Throw a pebble into a baſket, and we ſay *one*: throw in another, and we ſay *two*; yet one more, and we ſay *three*, and ſo on. The full definitions of the ſucceſſive numbers are ſeen in

$$1 \quad (1+1) \quad \{(1+1)+1\} \quad [\{(1+1)+1\}+1], \text{\&c.}$$

That three and one are four is *definition*: it is our pleaſure to give the name *four* to $3+1$. But that $3+1$ is $2+2$ is neither definition nor pure identity. It is not even true that 'two and two' *is* four; that

$$[\{(1+1)+1\}+1] \textit{ is } (1+1)+(1+1)$$

It is true, no doubt, that 'two and two' is four, in amount, value, &c. but not in form, conſtruction, definition, &c.

There is no further uſe in drawing diſtinction between the knowledge which we have of our own exiſtence, and that of two and two amounting to four. This abſolute and inaſſailable feeling we ſhall call *certainty*. We have lower grades of knowledge, which we uſually call *degrees of belief*, but they are really *degrees of knowledge*. A man knows at this moment that two and two make four: did he know it yeſterday? He feels perfectly certain that he knew it yeſterday. But he may have been ſeized with a fit yeſterday, which kept him in unconſciouſneſs all day: and thoſe about him may have been warned by the medical man not to give him the leaſt hint of what has taken place. He could ſwear, as oaths are uſually underſtood, that it was not ſo: if he could not ſwear to this, no man could ſwear to anything except neceſſary truths. But he could not regard the aſſertion that it was not ſo, as incapable of contradiction: he knows it well, but, as long as it may poſſibly be contradicted, he cannot but ſay that he might know it better.

It may ſeem a ſtrange thing to treat *knowledge* as a magnitude, in the ſame manner as length, or weight, or ſurface. This is what all writers do who treat of probability, and what all their readers have done, long before they ever ſaw a book on the ſubject. But it is not cuſtomary to make the ſtatement ſo openly as I now do: and I conſider that ſome juſtification of it is neceſſary.

By degree of probability we really mean, or ought to mean, degree of belief. It is true that we may, if we like, divide probability into ideal and objective, and that we muſt do ſo, in order to repreſent common language. It is perfectly correct to ſay 'It is much more likely than not, *whether you know it or not*, that rain will ſoon follow the fall of the barometer.' We mean that rain does ſoon follow much more often than not, and that there do exiſt the means of arriving at this knowledge. The thing is ſo, every one will ſay, and can be known. It is not remembered, perhaps, that there is an *ideal probability*, a pure ſtate of the mind, involved in this aſſertion: namely, that the things which have been are correct repreſentatives of the things which are to be. That up to this 21ſt of June, 1847, the above ſtatement has been true, ever ſince the barometer was uſed as a weather-glaſs, is not denied by any who have examined it: that the connexion of natural phenomena will, for ſome time to come, be what it has been, cannot be ſettled by examination: we all have ſtrong reaſon to believe it, but our knowledge is *ideal*, as diſtinguiſhed from *objective*. And it will be found that, frame what circumſtances we may, we cannot invent a caſe of purely objective probability. I put ten white balls and ten black ones into an urn, and lock the door of the room. I may feel well aſſured that, when I unlock the room again, and draw a ball, I am juſtified in ſaying it is an even chance that it will be a white one. If all the metaphyſicians who ever wrote on probability were to witneſs the trial, they would, each in his own ſenſe and manner, hold me right in my aſſertion. But how many things there are to be taken for granted! Do my eyes ſtill diſtinguiſh colours as before? Some perſons never do, and eyes alter with age. Has the black paint melted, and blackened the white balls? Has any one elſe poſſeſſed a key of the room, or got in at the window, and changed the balls? We may be *very ſure*, as thoſe words are commonly uſed, that none of theſe things have happened, and it may turn out (and I have no doubt will do ſo, if the reader try the circumſtances) that the ten white and ten black balls will be found, as diſtinguiſhable as ever, and unchanged. But for all that, there is much to be aſſumed in reckoning upon ſuch a reſult, which is not ſo objective (in the ſenſe in which I have uſed the word) as the knowledge of what the balls were when they were put into the urn. We have to aſſume all that is requiſite to make our experience of the paſt the means of judging the future.

Having made this illuſtration to draw a diſtinction, I now premiſe that I throw away objective *probability* altogether, and conſider the word as meaning the ſtate of the mind with reſpect to an aſſertion, a coming event, or any other matter on which abſolute knowledge does not exiſt. 'It is more probable than improbable' means in this chapter 'I believe that it will happen more than I believe that it will not happen.' Or rather 'I *ought* to believe, &c.:' for it may happen that the ſtate of mind which *is*, is not the ſtate of mind which ſhould be. D'Alembert believed that it was *two* to *one* that the firſt head which the throw of a halfpenny was to give would occur before the third throw: a juſter view of the mode of applying the theory would have taught him it was *three* to *one*. But he *believed* it, and thought he could ſhow reaſon for his belief: to him the probability *was* two to one. But I ſhall ſay, for all that, that the probability *is* three to one: meaning, that in the univerſal opinion of thoſe who examine the ſubject, the ſtate of mind to which a perſon *ought* to be able to bring himſelf is to look three times as confidently upon the arrival as upon the non-arrival.

Probability then, refers to and implies belief, more or leſs, and belief is but another name for imperfect knowledge, or it may be, expreſſes the mind in a ſtate of imperfect knowledge. There is accurate meaning in the phraſe 'to the beſt of his *knowledge* and *belief*,' the firſt word applying to the ſtate of his circumſtances with reſpect to external objects, the ſecond to the ſtate of his mind with reſpect to the circumſtances. But we cannot make any uſe of the diſtinction here: what we know is to regulate what we believe; nor can we make any effective uſe of what we know, except in obtaining and deſcribing what we believe, or ought to believe. According to common idiom, belief is often a lower degree of knowledge: but it is imperative upon us to drop all the *quantitative* diſtinctions of common life, or rather to remodel them, when we come to the conſtruction of a ſcience of quantity.

I have ſaid that we treat knowledge and belief as magnitudes: I will now put a broad illuſtration of what I mean. We know, (ſuppoſe it *known*) that an urn contains nothing but two balls, one white and one black, undiſtinguiſhable by feeling: and we know (ſuppoſe this alſo) that a ball is to be drawn. Disjunctively then we know 'white will be drawn: black will be drawn,' one or the other muſt be. How do we ſtand as to 'white will be drawn,' and 'black will be drawn,' ſeparately? Clearly in no preponderance with reſpect to either. May we then properly and reaſonably ſay that we divide our knowledge and belief of the event 'one or the other' into two halves, and give one half to each. I can conceive much objection to this ſuppoſition: but, whether they formally make it or not, I am ſure writers on probability act upon it, and are accepted by their readers.

Let us conſider what magnitude is, that is to ſay, how we know we are talking about a magnitude. We know that whenever we can attach a diſtinct conception of more and leſs to different inſtances, ſo as to ſay this has more than that, we are talking of comparable magnitudes. We ſpeak of a quantity of talent, or of prudence: we ſay one man has more talent than another, and one man more prudence than another: but we never ſay that one man has more talent than another has prudence. If we occaſionally ſay he (the ſame one man) has more talent than prudence, it is only as an abbreviation: we mean that he has not prudence enough to guide his talent. Juſt as we might ſay (though we do not) that there is more cart than horſe, when the horſe cannot draw the cart: juſt as, ſpeaking very looſely, we *do* ſay, the *preſſure* of the atmoſphere is not fifty *inches*; meaning that it is not enough to balance the preſſure of fifty inches of mercury in the barometer. And thus, both up to, and beyond our means of meaſurement, we form to ourſelves diſtinct notions of comparable magnitudes, and incomparable magnitudes, as well as of the meaning of the ſomewhat incorrect, but eaſily amended, figures of ſpeech by which we ſometimes talk of comparing the latter.

But the object of all quantitative ſcience is not merely magnitude, but the *meaſurement* of magnitude. And when are we entitled to ſay that we can meaſure magnitude? As ſoon as we know how, from the greater, to take off a part equal to the leſs: a proceſs which neceſſarily involves the teſt of which is the greater, and which is the leſs, and, in certain caſes, as it may happen, of neither being the greater nor the leſs. As to ſome magnitudes, the clear idea of meaſurement comes ſoon: in the caſe of length, for example. But let us take a more difficult one, and trace the ſteps by which we acquire and fix the idea: ſay *weight*. What weight is, we need not know: the Newtonian, who makes it depend on the earth's attraction, and the Ariſtotelian, who referred it to an impulſe which all bodies poſſeſs to ſeek their *natural places*, are quite at one on their notions of the meaſurable magnitude which their ſeveral philoſophies diſcuſs. We know it as a magnitude before we give it a name: any child can diſcover the *more* that there is in a bullet, and the *leſs* that there is in a cork of twice its ſize. Had it not been for the ſimple contrivance of the balance, which we are well aſſured (how, it matters not here) enables us to poiſe equal weights againſt one another, that is, to detect equality and inequality, and thence to aſcertain how many times the greater contains the leſs, we might not to this day have had much clearer ideas on the ſubject of weight, as a magnitude, than we have on thoſe of talent, prudence, or ſelf-denial, looked at in the ſame light. All who are ever ſo little of geometers will remember the time when their notions of an angle, as a magnitude, were as vague as, perhaps more ſo than, thoſe of a moral quality: and they will alſo remember the ſteps by which this vagueneſs became clearneſs and preciſion.

Now a very little conſideration will ſhow us that, the moment we begin to talk of our belief (the mind's meaſure of our knowledge) of propoſitions ſet before us, we recognize the relations called more and leſs. Does the child feel that the bullet has more ſomething than the cork one bit better than an educated man feels that his belief in the ſtory of the death of Cæſar is more than his belief in that of the death of Remus. Let any one try whether he have not in his mind the means of arranging the following ſet in order of magnitude of belief, including within that term all the range which comes between certain knowledge of the falſehood, and certain knowledge of the truth, of an aſſertion. Let them be 1. Cæſar invaded Britain with the ſole view of benefiting the natives. 2. Two and two make five. 3. Two and two make four. 4. Cæſar invaded Britain. 5. Romulus founded Rome. He will probably diſcover the gradations of neceſſary truth, moral certainty, reaſonable preſumption, utter incredibility, and neceſſary falſehood. Theſe are but names given to different ſtates of the mind with reſpect to knowledge of propoſitions aſſerted; and I ſay they expreſs different ſtates of quantity.

The only difficulty, and a ſerious one it can be made, may be ſtated in the following queſtion;—Are we to conſider the ſort of belief which we have of a neceſſary propoſition (as two and two make four), that is, abſolute knowledge, to which contradiction is glaring abſurdity—as only a ſtrengthened or augmented ſpecimen of the ſort of knowledge which we have of any contingent propoſition (ſuch as Cæſar invaded Britain) which may have been, or might have been, falſe, and can be contradicted without abſurdity? I anſwer, we can eaſily ſhow that the difference of the two caſes is connected with the difference between finite and infinite, not between two magnitudes of different kinds. The mathematician will eaſily apprehend this, and will look upon the various difficulties which ſurround even the explanation as upon things to which he is well accuſtomed, and which he underſtands by many parallel inſtances. We can invent circumſtances under which a contingent propoſition ſhall make any degree of approach to neceſſity which we pleaſe, but ſo that no actual attainment ſhall be arrived at. If an urn contain balls, and if one ball muſt be drawn, then, the balls being all white, it is neceſſary that a white ball muſt be drawn, as neceſſary as that two and two being in any place, there are four in that place: for there are no degrees of neceſſity. But let it be that there are black balls alſo, at the rate of one to a thouſand white ones: the drawing of a white ball is no longer neceſſary; but there is ſtill a ſtrong degree of aſſurance that a white ball will be drawn. We do not readily ſee how much: becauſe the urn has no viſible relation to our uſual caſes of judgment. But let it be made to repreſent the life of a youth of twenty: and let the drawing of a white ball repreſent his living to come of age, and of a black one his death in the interval. There ought to be *ſeven* black balls to the thouſand white ones to make the caſes parallel. And yet we know that our aſſurance of his ſurvival is generally very ſtrong: be it wiſe aſſurance or not, it exiſts, and we act upon it. Now ſuppoſe the rate to be one black to a million of white: the aſſurance is much increaſed, but ſtill there is no neceſſity; the black ball may be drawn. Take one black to a million of million of white, or a million of million of million, &c.: long before we have arrived at ſuch a point, we have loſt all conception of the quantitative difference between our belief in drawing a white ball, and our belief that two and two are four. We ſay it is *almoſt impoſſible* that one trial ſhould give a black ball: and this very phraſe is a recognition of the ſameneſs for which I am contending. Except on the ſuppoſition of ſuch ſameneſs, there is no *almoſt impoſſible*, nor *nearly certain*. Between the impoſſible and the poſſible, the certain and the not certain, there muſt be every imaginable difference, if we do not admit unlimited approach. For it will clearly not be contended that, repreſenting certainty, ſay by 100, we can make an approach to it by an uncertainty counting as, ſay 90, but nothing higher. Repreſenting the ſtate of abſolute knowledge by 100, any one, with a little conſideration, will ſay that the laws of thought fix no numerical limit to our approach towards this ſtate: but that things ſhort of certainty are capable of being brought within any degree of nearneſs to certainty. On ſuch conſiderations, I ſhall aſſume that neceſſity on the one hand, a certainty for, and impoſſibility on the other, a certainty againſt, are extreme limits, which being repreſented by quantities, may allow our knowledge of all contingent propoſitions to be repreſented by intermediate quantities.

It muſt be fully allowed, nay, imperatively inſiſted on, that nothing in the numerical view, tending to connect neceſſary and contingent propoſitions, can at all leſſen the diſtinction between them: nor give the latter any reſemblance to the former, except only in the quantities by which they are indicated. Though there be only one black ball to as many white ones as would fill the viſible univerſe, yet between that caſe and the one of no black balls muſt always exiſt the eſſential difference, that in the former a black ball *may* be drawn, and in the latter it *cannot*. But this very great diſtinction between the neceſſarily certain and the contingent, is it compatible with their being repreſented by numerical quantities as near to one another as we pleaſe? I anſwer that all who are acquainted with the relations of quantity are aware that nearneſs of value is no bar to any amount of difference of properties. A common fraction, for inſtance, may be made as near as we pleaſe in value to an integer: but there do not exiſt, even among propoſitions, more eſſential, or more ſtriking, differences, than thoſe which exiſt between the properties of integers and of fractions. There are crowds of theorems (I ſhould rather ſay unlimited crowds of claſſes of theorems) which are always true when integers are uſed, and never true when fractions are uſed. Let any quantities be named, integer or fractional, and it is eaſy to make claſſes of theorems which are true for thoſe quantities, and not for any others, however near to them. The reader who is not a mathematician muſt rely upon the knowledge of the one who is, that the difference between two quantities, no matter how nearly equal, may be connected with other differences as complete, and by practice as eaſily recognized, as the difference between neceſſary and contingent truth.

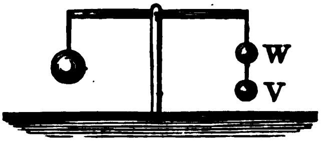
I will take it then that all the grades of knowledge, from knowledge of impoſſibility to knowledge of neceſſity, are capable of being quantitatively conceived. The next queſtion is, are theſe quantities capable, *in any caſe*, of meaſurement, or of compariſon with one another. At preſent, we ſtand as the child ſtands with reſpect to the bullet and the cork: perceptive of more and leſs, but without a balance by which to make compariſons. To ſhow the poſtulate on which our balance depends, let us ſuppoſe an urn, which, to our knowledge, contains white, black, red, green, and blue balls, one of each colour. It is within our knowledge that a ball muſt be drawn: accordingly we have full knowledge (and of courſe *entire belief*) that the reſult 'no ball' is impoſſible, and that 'white, or black, or red, or green, or blue’ is neceſſary. To the reſult ‘white’ we accord a certain probability, that is, a certain amount of belief. If a man tell us that white will be drawn, we may hold him raſh, but we do not pronounce his communication incredible: let another tell us that ‘black, or red, or green, or blue’ will be drawn, and we hold him not ſo raſh, and his communication more credible. We may hold with either, if he will deſcribe his knowledge and belief as partial, and give them their proper amounts. Now, whether we ſhall proceed, or ſtop ſhort at this point, depends upon our acceptance or non-acceptance of the following POSTULATE:—

When any number of events are disjunctively poſſible, ſo that one of them may happen, but not more than one, the meaſure of our belief that one out of any ſome of them will happen, ought to be the amount of the meaſures of our ſeparate beliefs in each one of thoſe ſome.

I mean that any one ſhould ſay, A, B, C, being things of which not more than one can happen, ‘my belief that one of the three will happen is the ſum of my ſeparate beliefs in A, and in B, and in C.’ This is the poſtulate on which the balance depends; and there is a ſimilar poſtulate before we can uſe the phyſical balance. The only difference (and that but apparent) is that we are to ſpeak of weights collectively, and of events disjunctively. The weight of the (conjunctive) maſs is the ſum of the weights of its parts: the credibility of the (disjunctive) event is the ſum of the credibilities of its components. There are ſeveral *may-bes*, any one of which may become a *has-been:* when we ſpeak *disjunctively*, it is of the *will-be*, which cannot be ſaid of more than one: the *may-be* of an event deſcribed as contained in ‘A, B, C,’ is to be repreſented as in quantity the ſum of thoſe in ‘A,’ in ‘B,’ and in ‘C.’

Is it matter of mere neceſſity that, talking of phyſical weight, the weight of the whole is equal to the ſum of the weights of the parts? We have learnt to admit this poſtulate, of which no man ever doubted: but no one can ſay that it was neceſſary. The laws of matter and mind being both what they are, the connexion between phyſical collection and mental ſummation is, I grant, neceſſary: the ſimpleſt of manual, and the ſimpleſt of mental, operations, are and, with us, muſt be, concomitants.

But, in the firſt place, it is *not true* that the weight of the whole is equal to the ſum of the weights of the parts, in the manner in which the reader probably imagines it to be true. Let the firſt part we hang on the balance be the weight which is correctly meaſured by W. Then if we hang under it another weight, as correctly repreſented by V, we think we are quite ſure when we ſay that the collective maſs muſt have a weight $W+V$ becauſe its parts have the weights W and V. But its parts have *not* the weights W and V. The weight of V is diminiſhed by the upward attraction of W, and is, ſay, $V-M$: the weight of W is as much increaſed by the downward attraction of V, and is $W+M$. And though $V-M$ and $W+M$ added together do give $V+W$, yet it was not in this way that the reader made out his neceſſary truth. The univerſal equality of action and reaction did not exiſt in the thoughts of the firſt perſon who formed a diſtinct conception of the weight of the whole as compoſed of the ſum of that of the parts: and he was only right by the (ſo far as he was concerned) accidental circumſtance, that two things of which he knew nothing, counterbalanced each other's effects. Nor do we know at this moment, as of neceſſity, that the propoſition is correct. We have much reaſon to think that the law of equality of action and reaction is mathematically true: but, let it fail to the amount of only one grain in a thouſand million of tons, and the propoſition is not true, but only nearly true.



Again, the co-exiſtence of thoſe laws of mind and matter which beſt, ſo to ſpeak, fit each other, and which make the phenomena of the external world, after due conſideration, appear to be almoſt what they *muſt* have been, is not, to our apprehenſions, a neceſſary coexiſtence. We can imagine the following reſult, though we cannot trace what the full conſequences of it would be on the expreſſion of the laws of thought. Conceive ſentient beings, to whom the ſimpleſt mode of arithmetical ſucceſſion is not 0, 1, 2, 3, &c. but 1, 10, 100, 1000, &c. *their* powers of numeration being ſo conſtructed that the ſecond of theſe ſucceſſions has that character of fundamental ſimplicity which we attach to the firſt. Of courſe, their primary ſymbols would be ſignificative of 1, 10, 100, &c. It would be impoſſible for us to conceive any mode by which *ten* or any other number could be thus fundamentally attached to unity, in a manner ſhared by no third number: but, I am not ſaying, 'Imagine how this could be,' but, 'Imagine that it is.' There is no contradiction in the ſuppoſition, either to itſelf, or, till we know much more of the mind than we now do, to anything elſe. Beings ſo conſtituted would have *logarithmic* brains; and if, thus conſtituted, they were placed among our material laws of exiſtence, the manner in which the weight of the whole is to be inferred from thoſe of the parts, would be a profound myſtery for ages, only to be ſolved in an advanced ſtage of mathematical ſcience. A recent mode of conſtructing mathematical tables, which generally carries with it the name of its eminent inventor, Gauſs, would conſtitute one of their principal neceſſities: they would have to uſe it as their only mode (except actual experiment) of finding out that what we repreſent by 156 and 200, together make (and this making would be a complicated proceſs) 356.

Inſtead, then, of trying to eſtabliſh it as perfectly natural and neceſſary to ſay that our belief of 'one of the two A or B, when both cannot happen,' is, quantitatively ſpeaking, the ſum of our belief in A, and our belief in B, I have rather endeavoured to ſhow that the analogous caſes with which we firſt think of comparing this propoſition, other kinds of compoſition, are not ſo natural and neceſſary as is ſuppoſed. There are two ways of levelling; by bringing up the lower, or bringing down the higher. And I particularly wiſh in this chapter to prevent the reader from accepting the arithmetical doctrine of probability quite ſo rapidly as is uſually done. In furtherance of this object, I proceed to the following poſſible objection.

It may be ſaid, you have, by thus formally identifying probability with belief, and ſtating a poſtulate which, in expreſs terms, has not the moſt axiomatic degree of evidence, rendered ſomewhat difficult that which in the ordinary view of ſimple chances, is very eaſy. This charge, I hope, is true: ſuch was my intention, at leaſt. And my reaſon is, that in the ordinary view of the ſubject, one of two things occurs: either probability is ſeparated by definition from ſtate of belief, though it be known that the two words will afterwards be confounded without any permiſſion; or elſe the poſtulate is tacitly aſſumed, and the difficulty which I ſuppoſe myſelf charged with introducing, is ſlurred over. Take a common queſtion;—An urn has two white balls and five black ones: there are ſeven equally likely drawings, two white; therefore the chance or probability of drawing a white ball is called two-ſevenths. But the chance of either particular white ball is one-ſeventh. Now firſt, if any one ſhould ſay that this is mere definition, I can, of courſe, allow it: but it then remains to ſhow what connexion this defined probability has with any ordinary acceptation of the word. But if, probability meaning belief, or ſentiment of probability actually exiſting in the mind, or index of the proper degree of belief, &c. &c.—the above ſtatement be made as fundamentally evident, I ſhould then aſk how it is known that the probability of 'one or the other white ball being drawn' is properly ſet down as the *ſum* of the probabilities of the ſeparate white balls. And I cannot conceive any anſwer except that it is by an aſſumption of the poſtulate. That ſuch aſſumption will finally be knowingly made, on the fulleſt conviction, by every one who ſtudies the theory, I have no doubt whatever: nor that it has been made, no matter in what words, nor with what clearneſs of avowal, by every one who has ſtudied that theory. And therefore I hold it deſirable that the beginner ſhould know what I have here told him.

It is indifferent, as far as the theory is concerned, what numerical ſcale of belief we take. We might, if we pleaſed, copy Fahrenheit's thermometer, ſet down knowledge of impoſſibility as 32°, perfect certainty as 212°, and other ſtates of mind accordingly. Thus, 122° would repreſent perfect indeciſion, belief inclining neither way, an even chance. But this would complicate our formulæ: the uſual and preferable plan is to aſſume 0 as the index of knowledge of impoſſibility, 1 as that of certainty, and intermediate fractions for the intermediate ſtates. This mode of eſtimation makes formulæ and proceſſes ſo much more eaſy than any other, that it muſt be adopted; but there is a ſtrong objection to it in one point of view: as follows.

When we ſpeak of belief in common life, we always mean that we conſider the object of belief more likely than not: the ſtate of mind in which we rather reject than admit, we call *un*belief. When the mind is quite unbalanced either way, we have no word to expreſs it, becauſe the ſtate is not a popular* one. The quantitative theory calls by the name of belief every admiſſion of poſſibility. When there is only one black ball to a million of white ones, there is ſome belief that a black ball will be drawn; a much larger belief in a white one. It would be advantageous in ſome reſpects that 0 ſhould repreſent the ſtate of indifference, + 1, that of knowledge of certainty, and − 1, that of knowledge of impoſſibility. But this would complicate formulæ too much. I conſider it therefore deſirable to uſe the common meaſures and formulæ, but to aſſociate them with the one juſt propoſed, in the following manner.

When a perſon tells us that his belief in an aſſertion is, ſay $\frac{3}{10}$, meaning that he conſiders it 3 for and 7 againſt, or 7 to 3 againſt, we ſhould ſay in common talk that he diſbelieves, but not very ſtrongly. In the language of this theory, we ſay that he both believes and diſbelieves, the latter more ſtrongly than the former. Let us add that his *authority* is againſt the concluſion. If he ſay that it is in his mind an even chance, or that he has no opinion one way or the other, let us ſay that he gives no authority either way. If we adapt this definition to the ſuppoſition that + 1 and − 1 repreſent the extremes of authority for and againſt, we have the following rules. The meaſure of authority is twice the meaſure of belief diminiſhed by unity, for, when poſitive, againſt, when negative: the meaſure of belief is half of unity increaſed (algebraically) by the meaſure of authority. If a repreſent the meaſure of belief, and A that of authority, then

$$A = 2a - 1 \quad , \quad a = \tfrac{1}{2}(1 + A)$$

It is alſo adviſable to have a term to repreſent what are uſually called the *odds*. Some might think it deſirable to rid the ſubject as much as poſſible of words derived from gambling: aſtronomers have done the ſame thing with the phraſes of aſtrology, and chemiſts with thoſe of alchemy. When it is 7 for and 3 againſt, it might be ſaid that the *relative teſtimony* for, is $\frac{7}{3}$, and that againſt, $\frac{3}{7}$. But the brevity of the firſt phraſe will inſure its continuance, let who will try to change it.

---

* Many minds, and almoſt all uneducated ones, can hardly retain an intermediate ſtate. Put it to the firſt comer, what he thinks on the queſtion whether there be volcanoes on the unſeen ſide of the moon larger than thoſe on our ſide. The odds are, that though he has never thought of the queſtion, he has a pretty ſtiff opinion in three ſeconds.

The ordinary rule is a conſequence of the notions hereinbefore laid down, and of the particular mode of meaſurement adopted. It is as follows;—When all the things that can happen can be reſolved into a number of equally probable (or credible) caſes, ſome favourable and ſome unfavourable to the event under conſideration, then the fraction which the favourable caſes are of all the caſes, meaſures the probability (or credibility) of the arrival of the event: and the fraction which the unfavourable caſes are of all the caſes, meaſures the probability (or credibility) of the non-arrival. There are, for inſtance, in an urn, 5 white, 4 black, and 3 red balls, 12 in all. It is aſſumed that we know them to be equally likely to be drawn; which here means no more than that we know nothing to the contrary. That one ball muſt be drawn, is ſuppoſed certainly known. Accordingly, our belief in 'one or another' is repreſented by 1: which is, by the poſtulate, the ſum of the ſeveral credibilities of the balls; which laſt are all equal. Therefore each ball has $\frac{1}{12}$: and by the ſame poſtulate, the event 'one or other of the white balls' or the drawing of a white ball, has $\frac{5}{12}$; of a black ball $\frac{4}{12}$; of a red ball, $\frac{3}{12}$.

Inſtances like the above, in which we invent all the caſes and have arbitrary power over their number, are the only ones on which we can employ *à priori* numerical reaſoning. They are alſo the only ones on which we can try experiments. It is important to know whether, as a matter of fact, our belief, numerically formed, will be approximately juſtified by the reſults of trial. And this juſtification is found to exiſt, in the following way. It is a remote, but certain, concluſion from the theory, requiring mathematical reaſoning too complicated to introduce here, that events will, in the long run, happen in numbers proportional to the objective probabilities under which the trials are made. For inſtance;—if a die be correctly formed, ſo that no one face has more tendency than another to fall upwards, the probability of throwing an ace is $\frac{1}{6}$; that of not throwing an ace is $\frac{5}{6}$. The theory tells us its own worthleſſneſs, if in the long run, *not-ace* do not occur five times as often as *ace*. If 60,000 trials were made, the theory would tell us to expect *about* 10,000 aces and about 50,000 *not-aces*. Practice confirms the theory: not, that I know of, in the actual caſe juſt cited, but in ſimilar ones. I will ſtate an inſtance.

Throw a half-penny up, and if it give *tail*, repeat the throw, and ſo on, till *head* arrives: and let this ſucceſſion be called a *ſet*. The probability that a ſet ſhall conſiſt of one throw, is ſhewn by the theory to be $\frac{1}{2}$; that it ſhall have two throws, $\frac{1}{4}$; three throws, $\frac{1}{8}$; and ſo on. If a very large number of ſets be tried, we are to expect that about half will be of one throw, about a quarter of two throws, about an eighth of three throws; and ſo on, as long as the number is large enough to give any proſpect of ſomething like an average. This experiment has been tried twice: once by the celebrated Buffon, and once by a young pupil of mine, for his own ſatisfaction; both in 2,048 ſets. The reſults were as follows; the third column ſhowing the number of each kind which the theory aſſerts to be moſt probable.

	B	H	
Head at the firſt throw	1061	1048	1024
No head till the 2nd throw	494	507	512
3rd —	232	248	256
4th —	137	99	128
5th —	56	71	64
6th —	29	38	32
7th —	25	17	16
8th —	8	9	8
9th —	6	5	4
10th —	0	3	2
11th —	0	1	1
12th —	0	0	1
13th —	0	0	
14th —	0	1	
15th —	0	0	
16th —	0	1	
&c —	0	0	
	2048	2048	2048

In Buffon's trials, there were altogether 1992 tails to 2048 heads, and in Mr. H's there were 2044 tails to 2048 heads.

Inſtances in which we can command all the caſes are to the mind, in this theory, what acceſſible lengths are to the eye. We can meaſure the latter by a rule, and ſo train the organ to judge of lengths which cannot be approached, or caſes in which the rule is not at hand.

I ſhall now refer the reader to other works on the ſubject, for further details on the operative part, and proceed to juſt as much as is neceſſary for the particular purpoſe of the next chapter, namely, the application of the hypotheſis of meaſure of belief to queſtions of argument and teſtimony. Two theorems will be enough: the firſt relating to independent events, the ſecond to the probability of events which are neither wholly independent, nor wholly conſequent, either upon the other. The word *event* is uſed in the wideſt poſſible ſenſe: it does not even neceſſarily mean future event. Unleſs our knowledge, either of the circumſtances, or of the event itſelf, thereby undergo ſome alteration, it is nothing to us now whether it has happened, or is to happen.

Let there be two events, P and Q, of which the probabilities are the fractions a and b; and let them be wholly independent of one another, the arrival or non-arrival of either being perfectly independent of that of the other. The probability that both ſhall happen is the product of a and b: and ſimilarly for more events than two. Suppoſe, to take an inſtance, that a is $\frac{4}{7}$ and b is $\frac{3}{5}$. We muſt then conſider P as an event which has 3 ways of failing to 4 of happening: if we would have an urn from which the credibility of drawing a white ball ſhould be that of the happening of P, we muſt put in 4 white balls and 3 not white (ſay black) balls. Similarly to repreſent Q, we muſt have an urn of 3 white and 2 black balls. Now to aſcertain the proſpect of drawing white from both urns, we muſt count all the caſes. A ball from the urn of 7 may be combined with one from the urn of 5, in 7 × 5 or 35 ways. But a *white* ball from the firſt urn may be combined with a *white* ball from the ſecond, in 4 × 3 or 12 different ways. There are then 35 caſes in all, 12 of which are favourable: hence the probability in favour of white from both (which is that of the two events both happening) is

$$\frac{12}{35} \text{ or } \frac{4\times 3}{7\times 5} \text{ or } \frac{4}{7}\times\frac{3}{5} \text{ or } ab.$$

Similar reaſoning may be applied to more events than two. This theorem has a large number of conſequences, ſome of which we may notice.

When a is the probability for, $1-a$ is the probability againſt. This I ſhall always denote by a': ſimilarly b' will ſtand for $1-b$; and ſo on.

Required the probability that of a number of independent events, P,Q,R, &c one or more ſhall happen. Let a,b,c, &c. be the ſeveral probabilities, then that of their all failing is the product $a'b'c'$ .... and that of their *not* all failing (or of one or more happening) is $1-a'b'c'$ .... Accordingly, if there be only two events, for 'one or both' we have $1-(1-a)(1-b)$ which is $a+b-ab$. If the number of events be n, and all equally probable (ſo that $a=b=c$, &c.) for 'one or more' we have $1-a'^n$ or $1-(1-a)^n$.

It is a conſequence of this laſt that, however unlikely an event may be, it is ſure (in the common ſenſe of the word) to happen, if the trial can be repeated as often as we pleaſe. However ſmall a may be, or however near to unity $1-a$, n may be taken ſo great that $(1-a)^n$ ſhall be as ſmall as we pleaſe, or $1-(1-a)^n$ as near to unity as we pleaſe, or the probability that the unlikely event will happen once or more in n times, as great as we pleaſe. Let $a=1:(k+1)$, which means that the odds are k to 1 againſt the event on any one trial: the following rough deductions will ſhow what kind of reſults the formula gives, true within an inſtance or two when k is conſiderable. In $\frac{7}{10}k$ inſtances it is an even chance that the event happens once or more; in $2{\cdot}3k$, it is 9 to 1; in $4{\cdot}6k$, 99 to 1; $6{\cdot}9k$, 999 to 1; $9{\cdot}2k$, 9999 to 1: and in $23k$, it is ten thouſand millions to 1. Thus, ſuppoſe at each trial it is a hundred to one againſt ſucceſs. Then of thoſe who try 70 efforts, as many will ſucceed once or more as will altogether fail, in the long run. Of thoſe who try 6900 times, only one of a thouſand will always fail. A perſon who will not examine an aſſertion that comes to him with ten to one againſt it, muſt count it an even chance that he throws away one or more truths, if he follow his plan ſeven times.

Let us now ſuppoſe that there are reaſons why the ſeveral inſtances which can arrive are not equally credible. Suppoſe the urn to contain a white, a black, and a red ball, and ourſelves to have reaſons to think the balls not equally probable or credible, but that 6, 5, and 2 are the proportions of the degrees of belief we ſhould accord to them ſeverally. If then $6x$ repreſent the probability of a black ball, $5x$ and $2x$ will repreſent thoſe of the other two ſeverally. By the poſtulate, $13x$ repreſents that of one or the other. But this is certainty; whence x muſt be $\frac{1}{13}$, and $\frac{6}{13}$, $\frac{5}{13}$, and $\frac{2}{13}$ are the probabilities of the white, black, and red balls. That is to ſay, when the ſeveral inſtances are unequally probable, we muſt count each inſtance as though it occurred a number of times proportioned to its probability, and then proceed as in the caſe of equally probable inſtances. Thus, in the above, inſtead of ſaying (as we ſhould do if the balls were equally probable) that the probability of the white ball is

$$\frac{1}{1+1+1}, \quad \text{we ſay it is} \quad \frac{6}{6+5+2}; \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{6m}{6m+5m+2m}$$

would do, m being any number or fraction whatſoever.

Now ſuppoſe two urns, one of all white balls, and the other of all black ones. If we actually draw a ball, and find it white, we know that the urn choſen to draw from muſt have been the firſt: the ſecond *could not* have given that drawing. But ſuppoſe the firſt urn to have 99 white balls to one black, and the ſecond one white to 1000 black. If we now draw again, and draw a white one, not knowing from which we drew, we feel almoſt certain, from the drawing, that we have choſen the firſt urn. We ſtill feel *almoſt* certain that the ſecond urn would have given a black ball. This inverſion of circumſtances, this concluſion that the circumſtances under which the event did happen, are moſt probably thoſe which would have been moſt likely to bring about the event, is of the utmoſt evidence to our minds: but the queſtion now before us is, are we to call it a ſecond poſtulate, or is it deducible from the other one? It is ſo deducible, and is not a ſecond poſtulate; but it has not been uſual to give a very diſtinct account of the deduction.* If it could not be made, the following proceſs would, no doubt, be ſufficient: it has often been held ſo. Let the urns have 6 white balls to 1 black, and 2 white balls to 9 black. Then the probabilities of drawing a white ball from the two are $\frac{6}{7}$ and $\frac{2}{11}$, which are in the proportion of 33 to 7. If, becauſe when we chooſe the firſt urn, we have nearly five times as much chance of a white ball as the ſecond one would give, we conclude that a known white ball from an unknown urn is in that proportion more likely to have come from the firſt urn; we ſhall have $\frac{33}{40}$ and $\frac{7}{40}$ for the proper degrees of belief in the two urns. For if $33x$ be that for the firſt urn, then $7x$ muſt, by the aſſumption, be that for the ſecond: and for one or the other, we have $40x$. But this is certainty; whence x muſt be $\frac{1}{40}$.

---

* So well eſtabliſhed is this ſpecies of inverſion in the mind, that both Laplace and Poiſſon, the two moſt eminent mathematical writers on the ſubject, of the preſent century, have in a certain caſe aſſumed that an equation which gives the moſt probable value of x in terms of y, is therefore the one which gives the moſt probable value of y in terms of x. This is carrying the principle too far.

To reduce this reſult to dependence upon the firſt poſtulate, proceed as follows. The probability that two events are *connected*, our belief, that is, in the *connexion*, muſt be the ſame whether the two events, or either of them, have happened, or whether they be yet to happen: unleſs there be ſomething in the happening which alters our knowledge, and puts us in a different ſtate for forming a judgment. Suppoſe I make up my mind, rightly or wrongly, as to how far I will believe that a white ball, *if* drawn, *will have been* drawn from the firſt urn. An inſtant after, I am told that the trial I anticipated has been made, and the contingency which I ſuppoſed has occurred; a white ball has been drawn. I know no more than I took myſelf to know in my hypotheſis; and cannot therefore have any means of altering my opinion. Now, without altering the proportions in the urns, change the numbers of the balls, ſo that there may be the ſame total number in each: let them be

{66 white, 11 black} {14 white, 63 black}

Now put each ball in an urn by itſelf, 154 urns in all. This gives $\frac{1}{154}$ to any one ball, if I chooſe an urn at hazard. But it was ſo before: as to the firſt of the two urns for inſtance, $\frac{1}{2}$ was the probability of chooſing that urn, and $\frac{1}{77}$ that of chooſing one particular ball from it: and $\frac{1}{2}\times\frac{1}{77}$ is $\frac{1}{154}$. If we then remove all the urns with black balls, ſo that a white ball muſt be drawn, the chance of its being one of the 66 is $\frac{66}{80}$ or $\frac{33}{40}$. If without removing the black balls, we think of the probability of a white ball, if drawn, being of the 66, or of the 14, the credibilities of thoſe ſuppoſitions are as 66 to 14. If, having choſen an urn, we find it contains a white ball, the ſame probabilities are ſtill in that proportion.

The rules derived from ſimilar reaſoning, whether for judging of the probabilities of precedents from an obſerved conſequent, or for judging of the probabilities of events which reſtrict each other, are preciſely the ſame, as follows. If the probability of the obſerved event, ſuppoſed ſtill future, from the ſeveral poſſible precedents, ſeverally ſuppoſed actually to exiſt, be a,b,c, &c: then, when the event is known to have happened, the probabilities that it happened from the ſeveral precedents are

$$\frac{a}{a+b+c+\ldots} \text{ for the firſt, } \frac{b}{a+b+c\ \ldots} \text{ for the ſecond, \&c.}$$

Again, if there be ſeveral events, which are not all that could have happened; and if, by a new arrangement (or by additional knowledge of old ones) we find that theſe ſeveral events are now made all that can happen, without alteration of their relative credibilities: their probabilities are found by the ſame rule. If a, b, c, &c. be the probabilities of the ſeveral events, when not reſtricted to be the only ones: then, after the reſtriction, the probability of the firſt is $a \div (a+b+\ldots)$, of the ſecond, $b \div (a+b+\ldots)$ and ſo on.

We may obtain a very diſtinct notion of this laſt theorem, as follows. Suppoſe two events, which are *among* thoſe that can happen, and let one, ſay, be twice as probable as the other. This means, that among all the independent, and equally likely, caſes, there are twice as many favourable to the firſt as to the ſecond. Now, ſuppoſe by ſome alteration of ſuppoſitions, the introduction of new knowledge, for inſtance, it is found, all the caſes remaining as before, that all are prevented from happening except theſe two events. This new ſtate of things does not alter the caſes in number: accordingly, the *proportion* of the probabilities of the two events is as before, two to one. But now one of them muſt happen: or the ſum of theſe probabilities muſt be unity. It follows then that one of them is $\frac{2}{3}$, and the other $\frac{1}{3}$. The ſame reaſoning may be applied to more complicated caſes.

It frequently happens, when different problems are ſolved by the ſame formula, that they may be conſidered as the ſame problem in two different points of view: and alſo that one and the ſame problem may be conſidered as belonging to either claſs. For inſtance;—Let there be two witneſſes, whoſe credibilities (or the probabilities that in any given inſtance they are correct) are a and b. As long as we do not know that they are talking about the ſame thing, the probability that both will tell truth is ab. But the moment we know that they both aſſert the ſame thing, the problem is changed: they muſt now be either both right or both wrong; before, one might have been right and the other wrong. To take the firſt view of the problem, we have now an obſerved event, both ſtate that the circumſtance did happen. There are two precedents; the event did, or did not, happen. If it did, the probability of the obſerved event (which is then that both are right) would be ab; if it did not, it would then be $(1-a)(1-b)$. Accordingly, the probability that the obſerved event did happen, will be, by the rule above, ab divided by $ab+(1-a)(1-b)$.

If we take the ſecond view, we have, before the reſtriction, four poſſible caſes, the probabilities of which are ab, $a(1-b)$, $b(1-a)$ and $(1-a)(1-b)$. After the reſtriction, only the firſt and fourth are poſſible: whence the concluſion is as juſt given. Full exemplifications of theſe methods will be found in the next chapter.

CHAPTER X.

On probable Inference.

THERE are two ſources of conviction, *argument* and *teſtimony*, reaſon why the thing ſhould be, ſtatement that the thing is. When the argument is neceſſarily good, we call it *demonſtration*: when the ſtatement can be abſolutely relied on, we call it *authority*. Both words are uſed in lower than their abſolute ſenſes; thus, very cogent arguments are often called demonſtration, and very good evidence, authority.

I ſhall ſuppoſe all the arguments I ſpeak of to be logically valid; that is, having concluſions which certainly follow from the premiſes. If then the premiſes be all true, the concluſion is certainly true. If a, b, c, &c. be the probabilities of the independent premiſes, or the independent propoſitions from which premiſes are deduced, then the product abc... is the probability that the argument is every way good.

Argument being offer of proof, its failure is only failure of proof: and the concluſion may yet be true. But teſtimony is an aſſertion of the truth of the concluſion; and its failure can only be failure of truth. If a propoſition of Euclid turn out to be badly demonſtrated, the enunciation need not therefore be falſe. An argument may prove, diſprove, or neither prove nor diſprove: a teſtimony cannot be true, falſe, or neither true nor falſe. This diſtinction generally gains no more than a one-ſided admiſſion: perſons begin to ſee it when ſome over-zealous brother writes weakly on their own ſide of a queſtion; but they are very apt to think, with reſpect to the other ſide, that anſwering the arguments is diſproving the concluſion.

Teſtimony is, for the above reaſon, more eaſily underſtood than argument. It is the moſt effective mode of conveying knowledge to the uneducated. But it muſt not be ſuppoſed that, in any ſtage of reaſon, argument can be the only vehicle of information, even on ſubjects called argumentative. This point is one of great importance.

When argument is demonſtration, it eſtabliſhes its concluſion againſt all teſtimony. The idea of an infallible witneſs bearing evidence againſt a demonſtrated concluſion, is a contradiction. That n conſecutive numbers have a ſum which is diviſible by n, whenever n is odd, is demonſtrated. If a thouſand of the beſt qualified witneſſes that ever lived, both for honeſty and arithmetic, were to ſwear that they had diſcovered 101 very high conſecutive numbers, the ſum of which is not diviſible by 101, any mere beginner in mathematics would be more ſure that a thouſand good witneſſes had loſt their wits or their characters, than any one elſe can be of anything not admitting of demonſtration.

But when argument does not amount to demonſtration, not only is the truth or falſehood of the concluſion matter of credibility, but the iſſue of the argument is not that mere truth or falſehood. It does not ſtand thus : ‘ According as this argument is good or bad, ſo is the concluſion true or falſe,’ but ‘ According as this argument is good or bad, ſo is the concluſion *true in this way*, or *not true in this way*, (that is, either falſe, or true in ſome other way).’ If we were to ſay ‘ men are trees, and trees have reaſon, therefore men have reaſon,’ we have a perfectly logical argument, falſe in the matter of both premiſes : but we cannot deny the concluſion.

Suppoſe now that an argument is preſented to us of which we are ſatisfied that the like will prove their concluſions to be true in the particular modes aſſerted, in nine caſes out of ten. What are we to ſay of the truth or falſehood of the concluſion ? We have $\frac{9}{10}$ of belief to its being true in one particular way : how much ſhall we add for other poſſible ways ? Are we to reſt in the concluſion as having 9 to 1 for it, or are we to allow more ? We cannot ſay, let us confine ourſelves to the grounds we have got, and believe or diſbelieve, not in the concluſion, but in the concluſion as obtained in that one way.

I take it for granted that the mind muſt have a ſtate with reſpect to every aſſertion preſented to it, with reaſon, or without reaſon. Every propoſition, the terms of which convey any meaning, at once, when brought forward, puts the hearer into ſome degree of belief, or, if we uſe the common phraſe, of belief or unbelief : including, of courſe, the intermediate ſtate, which is as clearly marked upon our ſcale as any other. Men who are accuſtomed to ſuſpend their opinion, as it is called, that is, to throw themſelves into the intermediate ſtate when they have no definite reaſon to think either way, are intereſted in this queſtion as much as any others. If there be ſome ſtate, though not numerically appreciable, in which their belief muſt be, there is ſome ſtate, which they would rather know numerically than not, in which it ought to be. In the preceding caſe, ſuppoſe it known that 9 to 1, or $\frac{9}{10}$, is granted to the concluſion from the argument alone, and any one wiſhes to ſuſpend his opinion as to the remaining $\frac{1}{10}$. Is he to grant half of that $\frac{1}{10}$, and ſay that $\frac{9}{10}+\frac{1}{20}$ or $\frac{19}{20}$ is what he would wiſh to make the meaſure of his belief, if he knew how ? The conſideration of this queſtion will enter among others.

The manner in which he deals with the reſult of the argument muſt depend upon *teſtimony*, uſing the word in its wideſt ſenſe. Firſt, every man has, as juſt noticed, a teſtimony in his own mind as to every propoſition. He may ſet out with the intermediate ſtate: he may have no reaſon to lean either way, *and may know it;* that is to ſay, he may have to apply an argument of $\frac{9}{10}$ to an exiſting probability of $\frac{1}{2}$. Or he may have previous good reaſon, or bad reaſon, which makes him lean to the aſſertion or denial; and the meaſure of this leaning muſt then be combined with $\frac{9}{10}$. Or he may have other teſtimony to combine with that of his own previous ſtate. Any way, he cannot have a definite opinion on the bare truth or falſehood of the concluſion of the argument, without appeal to the previous ſtate of his own mind at leaſt, if not to that of others.

It is generally ſaid that we are to throw away authority, and judge by argument alone; that our reaſon is to be convinced, and not biaſſed by the opinion of others; that no concluſions are worth anything, except thoſe which a man forms for himſelf. All the forms in which this frequent caution is expreſſed, I take to be diſtortions of the very needful warning not to allow authority more weight than is properly due to it: a warning, by the way, which is juſt as much wanted with reſpect to argument as to authority. For every miſtake which has been made by taking authorities *on truſt* (that is, taking bad witneſſes to prove the goodneſs of aſſerted good ones), one miſtake at leaſt has been made by taking arguments *on preponderance:* that is, treating them as proving their concluſion, as ſoon as they ſhow it to be more likely than its contradiction.

To form the habit of allowing authority *no more* weight than is due to it, and the ſame of argument, is undoubtedly one great object of mental cultivation: but it ought not to be forgotten that it is another and juſt as great an object to form the habit of allowing them *no leſs*. Suppoſe an argument of value $\frac{9}{10}$ is preſented, and that at the ſame time we have the teſtimony of a witneſs againſt the concluſion, of whom we *know* that he leads us right 1000 times for each once that he miſleads us. Is there any ſenſe in reducing this witneſs to one of no authority, or of an even chance, upon the principle of depending on argument only? Except the argument be demonſtration, we muſt be prepared to admit that a witneſs may be as good as an argument, or better.

I ſhall now proceed to the ſeveral problems which this ſubject requires, conſidering firſt teſtimony alone, next argument alone, and then the two in combination.

Problem 1. There are independent teſtimonies to the truth of an aſſertion, of the value μ, ν, ρ, &c. (one of them being the initial teſtimony of the mind itſelf which is to form the judgment): required the value of the united teſtimony.

Let μ' be $1-\mu$, &c. as in page 187. Here is a problem of the ſame claſs as in page 190; the reſtrictions are, that all the teſtimonies are right, or all wrong, the independent chances of which are $\mu\nu\rho\ldots$ and $\mu'\nu'\rho'\ldots$ Hence the probabilities are

$$\frac{\mu\nu\rho\ldots}{\mu\nu\rho\ldots+\mu'\nu'\rho'\ldots} \text{ for; } \quad \frac{\mu'\nu'\rho'\ldots}{\mu\nu\rho\ldots+\mu'\nu'\rho'\ldots} \text{ againſt.}$$

Obſerve, firſt, that any numbers proportional to μ, μ' &c. will do as well: and if the products have a common denominator, (as generally they have) the numerators only need be uſed. Secondly, the eaſieſt way of expreſſing the reſult is by ſaying that it is $\mu\nu\rho\ldots$ to $\mu'\nu'\rho'\ldots$ for, or $\mu'\nu'\rho'\ldots$ to $\mu\nu\rho\ldots$ againſt.

For inſtance, let it be in my mind 99 to one againſt an aſſertion, that is, I bear only the teſtimony $\frac{1}{100}$ *in favour* of it. Let four witneſſes, for whoſe accuracy it is 2 to 1, 3 to 1, 4 to 1, 5 to 1, depoſe in favour of it: I want to know how it ought to ſtand in my mind. The teſtimonies for and againſt, are

$$\frac{1}{100},\ \frac{2}{3},\ \frac{3}{4},\ \frac{4}{5},\ \frac{5}{6}; \text{ and } \frac{99}{100},\ \frac{1}{3},\ \frac{1}{4},\ \frac{1}{5},\ \frac{1}{6};$$

Hence, neglecting the common denominator, it ought to be $1\times2\times3\times4\times5$ to $99\times1\times1\times1\times1$, or 120 to 99, or 40 to 33, for the aſſertion.

Obſerve that in ſaying the witneſs gives teſtimony, ſay $\frac{2}{3}$, it is of no conſequence whether it be a queſtion of judgment, or of veracity, or of both together. I mean that, come how it may, I am ſatisfied that when he ſays anything, it is 2 to 1 he ſays what is correct.

An eaſy rule for the more common modes of expreſſion preſents itſelf thus. The combined relative teſtimony is the product of the ſeparate relative teſtimonies. Thus, two witneſſes of 6 truths to one error, and of 7 truths to one error, are equivalent to one witneſs of 42 (or 6 × 7) truths to one error. Three witneſſes of 8, 6, 5 truths to 7, 3, 11 errors are equivalent to one witneſs of 80 truths to 77 errors.

A jury of twelve equally truſtworthy perſons, after conferring together, agree to an aſſertion on which previouſly I had no leaning. Suppoſing me fully ſatisfied that ſuch agreement gives 100 to 1 for their reſult, what am I to think of the *deliberate* opinion of any one among them, that is, of his opinion after he has had the advantage of diſcuſſion with others.

Let μ be the value of ſuch teſtimony from any one; then by the queſtion

$$\mu^{12} : (1-\mu)^{12} :: 100 : 1, \quad \text{or } \mu : 1-\mu :: \sqrt[12]{100} : 1$$

ſay as 1·468 to 1. That is, I think inconſiſtently if I rely on the united verdict as upon 100 to 1, unleſs I am prepared to think it 1468 to 1000, or about 3 to 2, for each juror alone.

Of $m+n$ equally truſtworthy jurors, a majority m are for, and n againſt, a concluſion. If μ be the value of the teſtimony of each, then the odds are to be taken as being $\mu^m(1-\mu)^n$ for, and $\mu^n(1-\mu)^m$ againſt. But

$$\mu^m(1-\mu)^n : \mu^n(1-\mu)^m :: \mu^{m-n} : (1-\mu)^{m-n}$$

which are exactly as if the majority $m-n$ had been all, and unanimous. From the original formula it will appear that two equally good teſtimonies on oppoſite ſides produce no effect on the reſult.

If then, the unanimity of the jury box in this country could be conſidered as that of deliberate conviction, we might ſay that a larger jury, with the condition that the majority ſhould exceed the minority by 12 at leaſt, would be always as good, and often better. But there are various conſiderations which prevent the above reſult from being applicable. The neceſſity of being unanimous, as our law ſtands, may lower the value of the verdict. On the other hand, a jury of 30, required to find by a majority of 12, would generally proceed to a vote before they had put the matter to each other with the real deſire to gain opinion which the preſent practice produces: conſequently, the value of their verdict would perhaps be lower than that of the majority only, required to be unanimous.

The theory thus appears to confirm the notion on which we often act, that a given exceſs of majority over minority, is of the ſame value whatever the numbers in the two may be. And this might be the caſe, if the thing called deliberation in a large body, were as well adapted to the diſcovery of truth as the ſame thing in a ſmaller one. The reader muſt remember that this teſt does not compare the one witneſs on his own judgment with a number after common deliberation; but the firſt, after common deliberation with others, is compared with the whole.

But in this, and all the problems of this chapter, the diſtinction muſt be carefully drawn between the credibility of a circumſtance at one time and at another. For example, a witneſs enters with 10 to 1 in his favour, and owing to combination with others, the reſult comes out that it is 100 to 1 he is in error in the particular matter on which he gives evidence. We cannot believe both that it is 10 to 1 he is right, and 100 to 1 that he is wrong. What we believe is the latter, for the caſe in queſtion.

As another inſtance, ſuppoſe m independent witneſſes of equal goodneſs (μ) unite in affirming that a certain ball was drawn from a lottery of n balls: colluſion being ſuppoſed impoſſible. My knowledge of the circumſtances of the affirmation here alters the problem. If n be conſiderable, it is almoſt impoſſible that the witneſſes, by independent falſehood or error, ſhould all pitch on the ſame wrong ball. To find the bias this ought to give me to the concluſion that they have told the truth, I muſt obſerve that there being $n-1$ balls not drawn, whichever of theſe any one chooſes, by error, the chance of any one of the reſt chooſing the ſame is $1 \div (n-1)$, the probability that all the $m-1$ ſhall chooſe the ſame is $1 \div (n-1)^{m-1}$. Hence, the odds are as μ^m to $(1-\mu)^m$ multiplied by the laſt-named expreſſion, or as $(n-1)^{m-1}\mu^m$ to $(1-\mu)^m$. If n be very great, the odds may be enormous for the aſſertion, even though μ, the credibility of each witneſs, may be ſmall. In caſes of ordinary evidence, the thing aſſerted is uſually one out of almoſt an infinite number of equally poſſible aſſertions, and the agreement of even two witneſſes (for when m is *two* or upwards, n appears in the formula) is certain conviction, if, as aſſumed, we know the two witneſſes to be not in colluſion. If $\mu = 1 \div n$, which is as much as to ſay that the evidence of each witneſs makes a ball no more likely to have been the one drawn, becauſe he ſays it, that it was on our mere knowledge that a ball *had* been drawn, it turns out 1 to $n-1$ for the truth of the aſſertion, juſt as it was before the evidence. But let $\mu=(1+a)\div n$, a being any fraction, however ſmall, that is, let each witneſs make the aſſertion more probable than at firſt, however little: then the odds for its truth become

$$(1+a)^m \quad \text{to} \left(1-\frac{a}{n-1}\right)^{m-1}(n-1-a)$$

which odds may be made as great as we pleaſe, by ſufficiently increaſing m. That is to ſay, however little each witneſs may be good for, in real ſupport of the aſſertion, or in making it more probable than it is of itſelf, a ſufficient number of witneſſes, certainly independent, will give it any degree of credibility whatever.

The ſtudent of this ſubject is always ſtruck by the frequency of the problems in which the ſcience confirms an ordinary notion of common life, or is confirmed by it, according to his ſtate of mind with reſpect to the whole doctrine. It is impoſſible to ſay that we have a theory *made to explain* common phenomena, and hence affording no reaſon for ſurpriſe that it does explain them. The firſt principles are too few and two ſimple, the train of deduction ends in concluſions far too remote. I believe hundreds of caſes might be cited in which the reſults of this theory are found already eſtabliſhed by the common ſenſe of mankind: in many of them, the mathematical ſciences were not powerful enough to give the modes of calculation, when the principles of the theory were firſt digeſted.

There are problems, however, in which we cannot eaſily come into poſſeſſion of data on which many will agree. The ſimple queſtion of independent witneſſes is not one of them: but the queſtion of colluſion is. One of the difficulties is as follows. We cannot inſtitute independent hypotheſes upon the goodneſs of the witneſſes and the probability of their having conferred upon their evidence. They declare, expreſſly or by implication, that they have not done ſo: if they have, there is falſehood in one part of their evidence; or, which makes the difficulty ſtill greater, there may have been general, but (as they aſſert or imply) not particular conference: they may have been biaſſed by each other, without knowing how or to what extent. The firſt ſtep in one view of the problem is eaſily made, as follows.

Let μ be the value of the evidence of each witneſs, m their number, n the number of aſſertions they have power to chooſe from, all as before. Let λ be the probability that there has been particular conference between them. There are then four caſes to which the problem is reſtricted:—(1) they have conferred and agreed to ſpeak truth; (2) they have not conferred and all ſpeak truth; (3) they have conferred and agreed on a falſehood; (4) they have not conferred and have all lighted upon the ſame falſehood. The à priori probabilities of theſe four caſes are

$$\lambda\mu^m, \quad (1-\lambda)\mu^m, \quad \lambda(1-\mu)^m, \quad \frac{(1-\lambda)(1-\mu)^m}{(n-1)^{m-1}}:$$

and the odds that they ſpeak the truth (ſuppoſing n ſo great that we may reject the fourth caſe) are μ^m to $\lambda(1-\mu)^m$. Now comes the practical difficulty of this queſtion;—How are λ and μ to be connected? Every caſe which is worth examining ſuppoſes that the greater the chance of there having been particular conference, the leſs is the witneſs worth from that very circumſtance. For it is to be remembered that we are not generally able to give the witneſs a character wholly independent of his evidence in the caſe before us; in hiſtorical queſtions, for inſtance, it frequently happens that we have nothing but the witneſſes to try* the caſe by, and nothing but the caſe to try the witneſſes by. A very common occurrence is this;—that a caſe is one in which no one would throw any doubt upon the witneſſes, except for ſuſpicion of conference, and juſt as much doubt as there is ſuſpicion of conference. This makes $\mu=1-\lambda$, and gives $(1-\lambda):\lambda^{m+1}$ for the odds in favour of the aſſertion. On this ſuppoſition, it follows that whenever the chances are againſt all the witneſſes having conferred particularly, their number, if great enough, ought to give any degree of credibility to the aſſertion.

* This gives riſe to two great tendencies, which very nearly divide the world among them. Some ſettle the caſe in their own minds, and then try the witneſſes: ſome ſettle the witneſſes and then try the caſe: not a few bring their ſecond reſult back again to juſtify their firſt aſſumption. When there are two unknown quantities with only one equation, it is eaſy for thoſe who will aſſume either to find the other. But the difficulty is to find the moſt probable value of both.

Problem 2. Let there be any number of different aſſertions, of which one muſt be true, and only one: or of which one may be true, and not more than one: or of which any given number may be true, but not more: required the probability of any one poſſible caſe.

The ſolution of all theſe varieties depends on one principle, explained in page 190; requiring the previous probabilities of all the conſiſtent caſes to be compared. As an inſtance, ſuppoſe four aſſertions, A,B,C,D, and ſuppoſe μ,ν,ρ,σ, to be the probabilities from teſtimony, for each of them. If either of them have ſeveral teſtimonies, their united force muſt be aſcertained by the laſt problem. Firſt, let it be that one of them muſt be true, and one only. The probabilities in favour of A,B,C,D, are in the proportion of $\mu\nu'\rho'\sigma'$, $\nu\mu'\rho'\sigma'$, $\rho\mu'\nu'\sigma'$, and $\sigma\mu'\nu'\rho'$. Either of theſe, divided by the ſum of all, repreſents the probability of its caſe. Secondly, let it be that one of them only can be true, and all may be falſe. Put on the fifth quantity $\mu'\nu'\rho'\sigma'$, for the caſe in which all are falſe. For example, there are four diſtinct aſſertions, not more than one of which can be true. The ſeparate evidences for theſe four aſſertions give them the probabilities $\frac{2}{7}$, $\frac{3}{11}$, $\frac{1}{8}$ and $\frac{4}{5}$. There is a certain aſſertion which is true if either of the firſt three be true: required the probability of that aſſertion. Here, neglecting the common denominator, which is $7\times 11\times 8\times 5$ in every caſe, the probabilities of the ſeveral aſſertions, and that of all being falſe, are as 2.8.7.1, 3.5.7.1, 1.5.8.1, 4.5.8.7, and 5.8.7.1, or as 112, 105, 40, 1120, and 280. The odds for one of the firſt three caſes againſt one of the other two are $112+105+40$ to $1120+280$ or as 257 to 1400; or it is 1400 to 257 againſt the truth of the aſſertion.

Suppoſe the condition were that two of the aſſertions, but not more, *may* be true, and that one *muſt* be true. Then the poſſible caſes, meaning by an accent that the aſſertion is not true, are AB'C'D', BA'C'D', CA'B'D', DA'B'C', ABC'D', ACB'D', ADB'C', BCA'D', BDA'C', CDA'B'. Conſequently, the probabilities of theſe caſes are in the proportion of $\mu\nu'\rho'\sigma'$, $\nu\mu'\rho'\sigma'$, $\rho\mu'\nu'\sigma'$, &c. And the odds in favour of, ſay A, being true, are as the ſum of all the terms which contain μ, to the ſum of thoſe which contain μ'.

When we wiſh to ſignify that no evidence is offered either for or againſt one of the aſſertions, we muſt put it down as having the teſtimony $\frac{1}{2}$. To put down 0 in the place of $\frac{1}{2}$ would be to make an infallible witneſs declare that it is not true. Suppoſe there are four aſſertions, one of which muſt be true and one only: evidence of goodneſs $\frac{4}{7}$ is offered for the firſt, and none either way for the others. Required the probability of the firſt. The probabilities of the four aſſertions are in the proportion of 4.1.1.1, 1.3.1.1, 1.3.1.1, and 1.3.1.1, and it is 4 to 9 for the firſt, or 9 to 4 againſt it.

Problem 3. Arguments being ſuppoſed logically good, and the probabilities of their proving their concluſions (that is, of all their premiſes being *true*) being called their validities, let there be a concluſion for which a number of arguments are preſented, of validities a, b, c, &c. Required the probability that the concluſion is proved.

This problem differs from thoſe which precede in a material point. Teſtimonies are all true together or all falſe together: but one of the arguments may be perfectly ſound, though all the reſt be prepoſterous. The queſtion then is, what is the chance that one or more of the arguments proves its concluſion. That all ſhall fail, the probability is $a'b'c'$.... that all ſhall not fail, the probability is $1-a'b'c'$.... Accordingly, if we ſuppoſe n equal arguments, each of validity a, the probability that the concluſion is proved is $1-(1-a)^n$. And, as in page 187, if the odds againſt each argument be k to 1, then, the number of ſuch arguments being as much as $7\ k$, the concluſion is rendered as likely as not.

But are we really to believe, having arguments againſt the validity of each of which it is 10 to 1, that ſeven ſuch arguments make the concluſion about as likely to be true as not. If ſuch be the caſe, the theory, uſually ſo accordant with common notions, is ſtrangely at variance with them. This point will require ſome further conſideration.

In this problem I conſider only argument, and not teſtimony, which, nevertheleſs, cannot be finally excluded (ſee page 194). If the concluſion be one on which our minds are wholly unbiaſſed to begin with, it may ſeem that we have no eſcape from the preceding reſult. And to it we muſt oppoſe, for conſideration at leaſt, the common opinion of mankind that ſtrong arguments are the preſumption of truth, weak arguments of falſehood.

If a controverſialiſt were to bring forward a hundred arguments, and if his opponent were ſo far to anſwer them as to make it ten to one againſt each, there can be no doubt that the latter would be conſidered as having fairly contradicted the former.

We muſt not forget that argument, in a great many caſes, involves and produces the effect of teſtimony, and this in an eaſily explicable and perfectly juſtifiable manner. If I were to pick up a bit of paper in the ſtreets, on which an argument is written, for a concluſion on which I have no previous opinion, and by an unknown writer, and if I could ſay that that argument left on my mind the impreſſion of ten to one againſt its validity, I might be prepared to allow it to ſtand as giving $\frac{1}{11}$ of probability, and upon that ſuppoſition to combine it with my previous opinion, $\frac{1}{2}$, as in the next problem. But ſuppoſe it is on a queſtion of phyſics, and Newton is the propoſer of it, and that it is his only argument, and therefore, I conclude, his beſt. The caſe is now entirely altered: poſſibly the concluſion is one on which the following argument would have great probability: 'If this concluſion were true, it could be proved; if it could be proved, Newton could have proved it; therefore if it were true, Newton could have proved it: but Newton cannot prove it; therefore it is not true.' If the caſe be ſuch that the two premiſes of this laſt argument have each 9 to 1 for it, or $\frac{9}{10}$; then, though the original argument give $\frac{1}{11}$ for the concluſion, the mere circumſtance of Newton bringing this argument as his beſt is $\frac{81}{100}$ againſt it. If Newton at the ſame time declare his belief in the concluſion, we have on one ſide his argument and his authority, on the other ſide the argument ariſing from his being reduced to ſuch an argument.

That ſuch conſiderations have weight, we know: and that they ought to have weight, we may eaſily ſee. It is of courſe, dependent upon the particular concluſion what weight ſhall be attached to the aſſertion, 'if this concluſion were true it could be proved.' The courts of law conſtantly act upon this principle. They conſider (very juſtly I think) that evidence, however good it may be, is much lowered by not being the beſt evidence that could be brought forward. If a man be alive, and capable of being produced with ſufficient eaſe, they will not take any number of good witneſſes to the fact of his having been very recently alive. In enumerating the arguments, then, for or againſt a propoſition, thoſe muſt be included, if any, which ariſe out of the nature, mode of production, or producers, of any among them. And until this has been properly done, we are not in a condition to apply the methods of the preſent chapter.

Problem 4. A concluſion and its contradiction being produced, one or the other of which muſt be true, and arguments being produced on both ſides, required the probability that the concluſion is proved, diſproved (*i. e.* the contradiction proved), or left neither proved nor diſproved.

Collect all the arguments for the concluſion, as in the laſt problem, and let a be the probability that one or more of them prove the concluſion. Similarly, let b be the probability that one or more of the oppoſite arguments prove the contradiction. Both theſe caſes cannot be true, though both may be falſe. The probabilities of the different caſes are thus derived. Either the concluſion is proved, and the contradiction not proved, or the concluſion not proved and the contradiction proved, or both are left unproved. The probabilities for theſe caſes are as $a(1-b)$, $b(1-a)$ and $(1-a)(1-b)$, and the probability that the concluſion is *proved* is $a(1-b)$ divided by the ſum of the three, and ſo on. The fraction $(1-a)(1-b)$ divided by this ſum may be called the *inconcluſiveneſs* of the combined arguments. The manner in which this inconcluſiveneſs is to be diſtributed between the hypotheſis of the truth and falſehood of the concluſion *muſt* depend upon teſtimony, in the complete ſenſe of the word.

The predominance of one ſide or the other, as far as arguments only are concerned, depends on which is the greateſt, $a(1-b)$ or $b(1-a)$, or ſimply on which is the greateſt, a or b. If the arguments on both ſides be very ſtrong, or a and b both very near to unity, then, though $a(1-b)$ and $b(1-a)$ are both ſmall, yet $(1-a)(1-b)$ is very ſmall compared with either. The ratio of $a(1-b)$ to $b(1-a)$ on which the degree of predominance depends, may, conſiſtently with this ſuppoſition, be anything whatever. But we cannot pretend that, when oppoſite ſides are thus both nearly demonſtrated, the mind can take cognizance of the predominance which depends upon the ratio of the ſmall and imperceptible defects from abſolute certainty. The neceſſary conſequence is, that the arguments are evenly balanced, and are as if they were equal: there is no ſenſible notion of predominance. This is the ſtate to which moſt well conducted oppoſitions of argument bring a good many of their followers. They are fairly outwitted by both ſides, and unable to anſwer either, and the concluſion to which they come is determined by their own previous impreſſions, and by the authorities to which they attach moſt weight; and theſe are, of courſe, thoſe which favour their own previouſly adopted ſide of the queſtion.

When no argument is produced on one ſide of the queſtion, the caſe is very different from the caſe of the preceding problems, in which no teſtimony is produced. Here the queſtion is, 'Has the concluſion been proved or not proved;' and when no argument is produced, we are certain it has not been proved. Accordingly, if no argument were urged for the contradiction, we ſhould have $1-b=1$, or $b=0$.

If, in the preceding problem, the two ſides of the queſtion be not contradictions, but ſubcontradictions, of which neither need be true, but both cannot be, the problem is ſolved in the ſame way, for the caſes are juſt the ſame. But we may introduce a diſtinction which the former caſe would not admit. When one muſt be true, every argument againſt one is of equal force for the other; which is not the caſe when neither need be true. Let there, then, be arguments for the firſt concluſion and againſt it, and let a and p be the probabilities that one or more of the arguments for, prove it, or againſt, diſprove it. Let b and q be the ſimilar probabilities for the ſecond concluſion. Then, there are theſe caſes:—1. The arguments (or ſome of them) for the firſt are valid, againſt it invalid, and thoſe *for* the ſecond are invalid (it matters nothing whether thoſe *againſt* the ſecond be valid or invalid). 2. The arguments for the firſt are invalid, thoſe for the ſecond valid, and againſt it invalid. 3. The arguments againſt the firſt are valid, and thoſe for it invalid. 4. The arguments againſt the ſecond are valid, and thoſe for it invalid. 5. All the arguments are invalid. Accordingly, the probabilities that the firſt is proved, that it is diſproved, that the ſecond is proved, that it is diſproved, and that neither of the two is proved nor diſproved, are in the proportion of $a(1-p)(1-b)$, $(1-a)p$, $b(1-q)(1-a)$, $(1-b)q$, and $(1-a)(1-b)(1-p)(1-q)$.

Problem 5. Given both teſtimony and argument to both ſides of a contradiction, one ſide of which muſt be true, required the probability of the truth of each ſide.

This is the moſt important of our caſes, as repreſenting all ordinary controverſy. Collect all the teſtimonies, and let their united force for the firſt ſide be μ, and, from the nature of this caſe, $1-\mu$ for the other ſide. Let a and b be the probabilities that the firſt ſide and the ſecond ſide are proved by one or more of the arguments in their favour. Now, obſerve that, for the *truth* of either ſide, it is not eſſential that the argument for it ſhould be valid, but only that the argument againſt it ſhould be invalid. Accordingly, the probabilities of the two ſides are in the proportion of $\mu(1-b)$ and $(1-\mu)(1-a)$, and the probabilities of the two ſides are repreſented by

$$\frac{\mu(1-b)}{\mu(1-b)+(1-\mu)(1-a)} \qquad \frac{(1-\mu)(1-a)}{\mu(1-b)+(1-\mu)(1-a)}$$

Firſt, let there be no teſtimony either way: we muſt then have $\mu=\frac{1}{2}=1-\mu$; conſequently, theſe probabilities are as $1-b$ to $1-a$. Let no argument have been offered for the ſecond ſide, or let $b=0$. Then we have 1 to $1-a$, for the odds, or $1\div(2-a)$ for the probability of the firſt ſide being true. It has been uſual to ſay that if an argument be preſented of which the probability is a, the truth of the concluſion has alſo the probability a. Probably the above was the caſe intended as to teſtimony, &c., and the probability ſhould then have been

$$\frac{1}{2-a} \quad \text{or} \quad a+\frac{(1-a)^2}{2-a}$$

which is always greater than a. Or, as we might expect, the poſſibility of the concluſion being true, though the argument ſhould be invalid, always adds ſomething to the probability of its being true. Moreover, $1\div(2-a)$ is always greater than $\frac{1}{2}$: or any argument, however weak, adds ſomething to the force of the previous probability. The ſame thing is true in every caſe. Suppoſe a new argument to be produced for the firſt ſide, of the force k. The effect upon the formula is to change $1-a$ into $(1-a)(1-k)$, and the odds in favour of the concluſion are increaſed in the proportion of 1 to $1-k$. But this is to be underſtood ſtrictly in the ſenſe deſcribed in page 202, namely, we are to ſuppoſe that the newly produced argument *is* ſingle, that is, does not by the circumſtances of its production cauſe itſelf to be accompanied by an argument for the ſecond ſide, or againſt the firſt. If this laſt ſhould happen, and the argument thus created for the ſecond ſide have the force l, the odds are altered in the proportion of $1-l$ to $1-k$.

From the above it appears that oppoſite arguments of the force a and b are exactly equivalent to a teſtimony the odds for the truth of which are as $1-b$ to $1-a$. Thus, ſuppoſe we have for a concluſion witneſſes whoſe teſtimonies are worth $\frac{2}{3}$, $\frac{2}{3}$, $\frac{4}{7}$, $\frac{9}{10}$; arguments for of the ſeveral forces, $\frac{1}{5}$, $\frac{11}{12}$, $\frac{5}{8}$; and arguments againſt of the forces $\frac{2}{9}$, $\frac{2}{11}$, $\frac{6}{7}$. Writing numerators only, we put down

For, 2, 2, 4, 9; 7, 9, 1:
Againſt, 1, 1, 3, 1; 4, 1, 3.

Hence it is, 2. 2. 4. 9. 7. 9. 1 to 1. 1. 3. 1. 4. 1. 3, or
252 to 1 for the concluſion.

An argument, we ſhould infer beforehand, is better than a teſtimony of the ſame force; for the failure of the argument is nothing againſt the concluſion, but the failure of the teſtimony is its overthrow. So ſays the formula alſo: the introduction of a teſtimony of the value k, not before received, alters the exiſting odds in the proportion of k to $1-k$: but the introduction of an argument of the ſame force alters them in the greater proportion of 1 to $1-k$. Thus, the introduction of the teſtimony of a perſon who is as often wrong as right ($\frac{1}{2}$) alters the odds in the proportion of 1 to 1, or does not alter them at all: but the introduction of an argument which is as likely as not to prove the concluſion, alters them in the proportion of 1 to $1-\frac{1}{2}$, or of 2 to 1.

Are we not in the habit, unconſciouſly, of recognizing ſome ſuch diſtinction? Do we not give much more weight to argument than to teſtimony? I ſuſpect the anſwer ſhould be in the affirmative: that an argument of 3 to 1 does convince us much more than a teſtimony of 3 to 1. I ſuſpect we ſhow it, not in numerical appreciation, of courſe, but in liſtening to and allowing weight to arguments, when we ſhould refuſe teſtimony of the ſame character.

It may be doubted, however, whether we have much ſcope for experiment on the lower degrees either of teſtimony or argument. Perhaps it is not often we meet a witneſs, whether as bearing teſtimony of veracity to a fact, or of judgment to a concluſion, whoſe evidence is as low as $\frac{1}{2}$; and the ſame perhaps of an argument.

I have ſpoken, in the previous part of this chapter, of the rejection of authority, that is, of teſtimony, authority being only high teſtimony. Let us now examine by the formula and ſee what it amounts to. Let a be the probability that the argument proves its concluſion: and let us therefore perſiſt in ſaying that a is the probability for the truth of the concluſion. In the formula, b being$=0$, let μ be made $a \div (1+a)$, it will be found that the probability for the concluſion, μ divided by $\mu+(1-\mu)(1-a)$, comes out a, as required. Conſequently, in the caſe of a ſingle argument, the total rejection, as it would be thought, of all teſtimony, is really equivalent to accompanying every argument by a teſtimony leſs than $\frac{1}{2}$, depending upon its own force. It is to declare that, by the laws of thought, an argument of $\frac{7}{10}$ is of its own nature accompanied by a witneſs of $\frac{7}{17}$, one of $\frac{3}{4}$ by a witneſs of $\frac{3}{7}$, and ſo on; this is clearly not what was meant. Nor, I ſuppoſe, can it be meant that we are arbitrarily to ſtart with the teſtimony $\frac{1}{2}$, and to reduce our own evidence, and that of all others, to the ſame. If there be any ſenſe in which the rejection of authority is defenſible, it muſt be when we are required to proceed as if we were in perfect ignorance what the value of the authority is. We cannot ſuppoſe it to be as likely to have one value as another. Suppoſe, for inſtance, that the arguments have unknown propoſers: we cannot treat their authorities as if they were juſt as likely to be exceſſively high or low as to be very near to none at all. The more rational ſuppoſition is that the authority ſhould be more likely to be ſmall than great, as likely to be againſt as for, and very unlikely to be exceſſively great either for or againſt. I cannot here enter into the mode in which ſuch an hypotheſis can be expreſſed or uſed: but the reſult of the ſimpleſt formula which ſatisfies the above conditions, is as follows:— Let $r=(1-b)\div(1-a)$, b and a meaning as above; then the probability that the concluſion is true, which has a for the validity of its argument, &c. is

$$r(r^3-6r^2+3r+6r\log r+2)\div(r-1)^4$$

where $\log r$ means the *Naperian* logarithm (99-43rds of the common logarithm will be near enough for the preſent purpoſe). If, for inſtance, $r=2$, which, on the ſuppoſition of no previous balance of teſtimony, would give 2 to 1 for the concluſion, the formula juſt written gives ·636, or 636 to 364, ſomething leſs than 2 to 1.

In the caſe firſt diſcuſſed in page 202, it may be thought that the weakneſs of a propoſed argument, from one who ſhould have brought a better, if there had been one, may be conſidered as a *teſtimony* againſt the concluſion rather than an *argument*. Suppoſe his argument, for inſtance, to have only the probability $\frac{1}{10}$. He tells us then, that after he has done his beſt, it is 9 to 1 againſt the propoſition being proved. If we are very confident that it could be proved, if true, and that he could do it, if any one, he comes before us as a teſtimony of 9 to 1 againſt the *truth* of the concluſion, or very nearly ſo. If we take, then, all that his argument wants of demonſtration, as ſo much evidence from him againſt the concluſion, this amounts to ſuppoſing that, a being the validity of his argument, a is alſo his teſtimony for the concluſion (and $1-a$ that againſt it). If there be only argument for, and none againſt, and if our minds be previouſly unbiaſſed, we repreſent this caſe by putting a for μ in the formula, and the odds for the concluſion are then as a to $(1-a)^2$. On this ſuppoſition, which I incline to think well worthy of attention, we ſhould not conſider an unoppoſed argument from an acute reaſoner as giving the concluſion to be as likely as not, unleſs $a=(1-a)^2$ or $a=\cdot 382$, a little more than $\frac{1}{3}$. Were it not for our peculiar introduction of teſtimony, then, the concluſion being as likely as not to begin with, an argument which has any probability of proving it, would have made it more likely than not, as before ſeen.

But that the introduced teſtimony ſhould be exactly as above, is a mere ſuppoſition. If it were a mathematical propoſition, for inſtance, and Euler were to declare himſelf unable to give more than a probability of proof, I, for one, ſhould conſider him as giving a much higher rate of teſtimony againſt the truth of the aſſertion than is ſuppoſed in the preceding. But all this has reference to the queſtion how to meaſure teſtimonies and validities in particular caſes, which is quite a diſtinct thing from the inveſtigation of the way to uſe them when meaſured.

In caſes in which the number of arguments is multiplied, it generally happens that they ſtand or fall together, in parcels: namely, that the ſame failure which makes one invalid, neceſſarily makes others invalid. In this caſe, independent arguments muſt be ſelected, and the probabilities for them alone employed.

We ſee in this problem an illuſtration of the commonly obſerved reſult, that the ſame argument produces very different final concluſions in two different minds; and this when, ſo far as can be judged, both are diſpoſed to give the ſame probabilities to the ſeveral premiſes of the argument. The initial odds, come how they may, or μ to $1-\mu$, ſhould be altered by the arguments in the proportion of $1-b$ to $1-a$. Accordingly, b and a being the ſame to both parties, their belief in the concluſion may have any kind of difference, if μ be not the ſame thing to both.

Problem 6. Given an aſſertion, A, which has the probability a; what does that probability become, when it is made known that there is the probability m that B is a neceſſary conſequence of A, B having the probability b? And what does the probability of B then become?

Firſt, let A and B not be inconſiſtent. The caſes are now as follows, with reſpect to A. Either A is true, and it is not true that both the connexion exiſts and B is falſe: or A is falſe. This is much too conciſe a ſtatement for the beginner, except when it is ſuppoſed left to him to verify it by collecting all the caſes. The odds for the truth of A, either as above or by the collection, are $a\{1-m(1-b)\}$ to $1-a$. As to B, either B is true, or B is falſe and it is not true that A and the connexion are both true. Accordingly, the odds for B are as b to $(1-b)(1-ma)$.

The reader muſt remember that when B neceſſarily follows from A, B muſt be true when A is true, but may be true when A is falſe; while A muſt be falſe when B is falſe. And now we ſee that a propoſition is not neceſſarily unlikely, becauſe it is very likely to lead to an incredibility, or even to an abſolute impoſſibility. Let $b=0$, or let B be impoſſible: then the odds for A are as $a(1-m)$ to $1-a$. Say that it is 9 to 1 that the connection exiſts; then theſe odds are as a to $10(1-a)$. If a be greater than $\frac{10}{11}$, ſtill A remains more likely than not, even when it is 9 to 1 that it leads to the abſurdity B.

Secondly, let A and B be inconſiſtent, ſo that both cannot be true. Either then A is true, B falſe, and the connexion does not exiſt; or A is falſe. The odds for A are then as $a(1-b)(1-m)$ to $1-a$. With reſpect to B, either B is true and A is falſe, or B is falſe, and A and the connexion are not both true. The odds for B are then as $b(1-a)$ to $(1-b)(1-ma)$.

Among the early ſophiſms with which the Greeks tried the power of logic, as a formal mode of detecting fallacies, was the conſtruction of what we may call *ſuicidal* propoſitions, aſſertions the truth of which would be their own falſehood. If a man ſhould ſay 'I lie,' he ſpeaks neither truth nor falſehood; for if he ſay true, he lies, and if he lie, he ſpeaks truth. Such a ſpeech cannot be interpreted. Again, the Cretan, Epimenides, ſaid that all the Cretans were incredible liars; is he to be believed or not? If we believe him, we muſt, he being a Cretan, diſbelieve him. Some ſtated it thus;—'If we believe him, then the Cretans are liars, and we ſhould not believe him; then there is no evidence againſt the Cretans, or we may believe him, ſo that the evidence againſt the Cretans revives, &c. &c. &c. Refer ſuch a propoſition to the theory of probabilities, and the difficulty immediately diſappears. Whatever the credit of Epimenides as a witneſs may be, that is, whatever, upon his word, the odds may be for his propoſition, the ſame odds are there againſt him from the propoſition itſelf. Theſe equal conflicting teſtimonies balance one another (problem 1) and leave the effect of other teſtimonies to the ſame point unaltered. The ſophiſm of Epimenides, as ſtated, is but an extreme caſe of the ſecond of the problems before us. The propoſition B is inconſiſtent with A, and the connexion is certain ($m=1$): the odds for B muſt then be as $b(1-a)$ to $(1-b)(1-a)$, or as b to $1-b$, exactly what they are independently of the previous aſſertion.

CHAPTER XI.

On Induction.

THE theory of what is now called *induction* muſt occupy a large ſpace in every work which profeſſes to treat of the matter of arguments; but there is not much to ſay upon the genuine meaning of the word, in any ſyſtem of formal logic. And that little would be leſs, if it were not for the miſtaken oppoſition which it has long been cuſtomary to conſider as exiſting between the inductive proceſs and the reſt of our ſubject.

By induction (ἐπαγωγή) is meant the inference of a univerſal propoſition by the ſeparate inference of all the particulars of which it is compoſed: whether theſe particulars deſcend ſo low as ſingle inſtances or not. Thus if X be a name which includes P,Q,R, ſo that every thing which is X muſt be one of the three: then if it be ſhown ſeparately that every P is Y, and that every Q is Y, and that every R is Y; it follows that every X is Y. And this laſt is ſaid to be proved by induction. Thus (Chapter VI).

$$X)P,Q,R + P)Y + Q)Y + R)Y = X)Y$$

is an inductive proceſs. In form, it may be reduced as in page 123, to one ordinary ſyllogiſm.

Complete induction is demonſtration, and ſtrictly ſyllogiſtic in its character. In the preceding proceſs we have y)p, y)q, y)r, which give y)pqr: and X)P,Q,R is pqr)x; whence y)x, or X)Y. It is a queſtion of names, that is, it depends upon the exiſtence or nonexiſtence of names, whether a complete induction ſhall preſerve that form, or loſe it in the appearance of a *Barbara* ſyllogiſm, formed by help of the conjunctive poſtulate of Chapter VI.

But when the number of ſpecies or inſtances contained under a name X is above enumeration, and it is therefore practically impoſſible to collect and examine all the caſes, the final induction, that is, the ſtatement of a univerſal from its particulars, becomes impoſſible, except as a *probable* ſtatement: unleſs it ſhould happen that we can detect ſome law connecting the ſpecies or inſtances, by which the reſult, when obtained as to a certain number, may be inferred as to the reſt.

This laſt named kind of *induction by connexion*, is common enough in mathematics, but can hardly occur in any other kind of knowledge. In an innumerable ſeries of propoſitions, repreſented by P_1, P_2, P_3, P_4, &c, it may and does happen that means will exiſt of ſhowing that when any conſecutive number, ſuppoſe three, of them are true, the next muſt be true. When this happens, a formal induction may be made, as ſoon as the three firſt are eſtabliſhed. For by the law of connexion, P_1, P_2, and P_3, eſtabliſh P_4; but P_2, P_3, and P_4, eſtabliſh P_5; and then P_3, P_4, and P_5, eſtabliſh P_6; and ſo on *ad infinitum*. It is to be obſerved that this is really *induction*: there is no way, in this proceſs, of compelling an opponent to admit the truth of P_{100} without forcing him, if he decline to admit it otherwiſe, through all the previous caſes.

As an eaſy inſtance, obſerve the proof that the *ſquare* of any number is equal to the ſum of as many conſecutive odd numbers, beginning with unity, as there are units in that number: as ſeen in

$$6 \times 6 = 1 + 3 + 5 + 7 + 9 + 11$$

Take any number, n; and write n ns (repreſenting a unit by a dot) in rank and file. To enlarge this figure into $(n+1)$ $(n+1)$s, we muſt place n more dots at each of two adjacent ſides, and one more at the corner. So that the ſquare of n is turned into the ſquare of $n+1$ by adding $2n+1$, which is the $(n+1)$th odd number. Thus 100×100 is turned into 101×101 by adding the 101ſt odd number, or 201. If then the theorem alleged be true of $n \times n$, it is therefore true of $(n+1) \times (n+1)$. But it is true of the firſt number, 1×1 being 1; therefore it is true of the ſecond, or $2 \times 2 = 1 + 3$; therefore it is true of the third, or $3 \times 3 = 1 + 3 + 5$; and ſo on.

But when we can neither examine every caſe, nor frame a method of connecting one caſe with another, no abſolutely demonſtrative induction can exiſt. That which is uſually called by the name is the declaration of a univerſal truth from the enumeration of ſome particulars, being the aſſumption that the unexamined particulars will agree with thoſe which have been examined, in every point in which thoſe which have been examined agree with one another. The reſult thus obtained is one of probability; and though a moral certainty, or an unimpeachably high degree of probability, can eaſily be obtained, and actually is obtained, and though moſt of our concluſions with reſpect to the external world are really thus obtained, yet it is an error to put the reſult of ſuch an induction in the ſame claſs with that of a demonſtration. There is no objection whatever to any one ſaying that the former reſults are *to his mind* more certain than thoſe of the latter: the fact may be that they are ſo. The difference between neceſſary and contingent propoſitions lies in the qualities from which they receive thoſe adjectives, more than in difference of credibility. I know that a ſtone *will* fall to the ground, when let go: and I know that a ſquare number *muſt* be equal to the ſum of the odd numbers, as above: and though, when I ſtop to think, I do become ſenſible of more aſſurance for the ſecond than for the firſt, yet it is only on reflection that I can diſtinguiſh the certainty from that which is ſo near to it.

The rule of probability of a *pure induction* is eaſily given. Suppoſing the ſimple queſtion to be whether X *is* or *is not* Y, there being no previous circumſtances whatſoever to make us think that any one X is more likely than not to be Y, or leſs likely than not. Theſe are the circumſtances of what I call a *pure* induction. To begin with, it is 1 to 1 that the firſt X examined ſhall be a Y: if this be done, and X_1 be a Y, then it is 2 to 1 that X_2 ſhall be a Y; ſhould it ſo happen, then it is 3 to 1 that X_3 ſhall be a Y. Generally, when the firſt m Xs have all been examined, and all turn out to be Ys, it is $m+1$ to 1 that the $(m+1)$th X ſhall be a Y.

The ſimplicity of this rule muſt not lead the ſtudent to ſuppoſe he can find a ſimple reaſon for it. Let 10 Xs have been examined and found to be Ys: what do we aſſert when we ſay it is 11 to 1 that the 11th X ſhall be a Y? We aſſert that if an *infinite* number of urns were collected, each having white balls and black balls in *infinite number* but in a definite ratio, and ſo that every poſſible ratio of white balls to black ones occurs once; and if every poſſible way of drawing eleven balls, the firſt ten of which are white, were ſelected and put aſide: then, of thoſe put aſide, there are eleven in which the eleventh ball is white, for one in which the eleventh ball is black. The reader will find ſome difficulty in forming a diſtinct conception of this, and of courſe will find it impoſſible to have any axiomatic perception of the truth or falſehood of the reſult.

It may be worth while to ſhow that a ſuppoſition making ſome degree of approach to the preceding circumſtances will give ſome approach to the reſult. Firſt, in lieu of an infinite number of balls in each box, which is ſuppoſed only that withdrawal of a definite number may not alter the ratio, let each ball drawn be put back again, which will anſwer the ſame purpoſe. Let there be only ten urns with ten balls in each, of which let the firſt have one white, the ſecond two white, &c. and the laſt all white. The number of ways of drawing eleven white balls ſucceſſively out of any one urn is the eleventh power of the number of white balls in the urn: that of drawing ten white balls followed by one black one is the tenth power of the number of white balls multiplied by the number of black ones. If we were to put together all the firſt, and then all the ſecond, we ſhould find about 21 times as many ways of arriving at the firſt reſult (ten white, followed by a white) as the ſecond (ten white followed by a black). But if we now increaſed the number of urns, and took a hundred, having one, two, &c. white balls, we ſhould find inſtead of 21, a number much nearer to 11; and ſo on.

Accordingly, when without any previouſly formed bias, we find that m Xs, ſucceſſively examined, are each of them a Y, we ought then to believe it to be $m+1$ to 1 that the next, or $(m+1)$th X, will be a Y. And further, a being a fraction leſs than unity, we have a right to ſay there is the probability $1-a^{m+1}$ that the Xs make up the fraction a or more, of the Ys. Or thus;—if the fraction a be, ſay $\frac{6}{7}$, and if m be 10: then if the 10 firſt Xs be all Ys, the probability that $\frac{6}{7}$ or more of the Xs are Ys is juſt that of drawing one or more black balls in 11 drawings, from an urn in which $\frac{6}{7}$ of the balls are always white.

If, for example, the firſt 100 Xs were all Ys, it would be found to be 1000 to 1 that $93\frac{4}{10}$ per cent, at leaſt, of all the Xs are Ys.

If as before, the firſt m Xs obſerved have all been Ys, and we aſk what probability thence, and thence only, ariſes that the next n Xs examined ſhall all be Ys, the anſwer is that the odds in favour of it are $m+1$ to n, and againſt it n to $m+1$. No induction then, however extenſive, can by itſelf, afford much probability to a univerſal concluſion, if the number of inſtances to be examined be very great compared with thoſe which have been examined. If 100 inſtances have been examined, and 1000 remain, it is 1000 to 101 againſt all the thouſand being as the hundred.

This reſult is at variance with all our notions; and yet it is demonſtrably as rational as any other reſult of the theory. The truth is, that our notions are not wholly formed on what I have called the *pure induction*. In this it is ſuppoſed that we know no reaſon to judge, except the mere mode of occurrence of the induced inſtances. Accordingly, the probabilities ſhown by the above rules are merely *minima*, which may be augmented by other ſources of knowledge. For inſtance, the ſtrong belief, founded upon the moſt extenſive previous induction, that phenomena are regulated by uniform laws, makes the firſt inſtance *of a new caſe*, by itſelf, furniſh as ſtrong a preſumption as many inſtances would do, independently of ſuch belief and reaſon for it.

With this however I have nothing farther to do, except to obſerve that, in the language of many, induction is uſed in a ſenſe very different from its original and logical one. It is made to mean, not the collection of a univerſal from particulars, but the mode of arrival at a common cauſe for varied, but ſimilar, phenomena. A great part of what is thus called induction conſiſts in diſcovery of *differences*, not *reſemblances*. Under this confuſed uſe of language, the uſual theory is introduced, namely, that Ariſtotle was oppoſed to all induction, that Bacon was oppoſed to every thing elſe, that the whole world up to the time of Bacon followed Ariſtotle, that the former was the firſt who ſhowed the way to oppoſe the latter, that each had a logic of his own, &c. &c. The whole of this account abounds with miſtatements. The admitted and ſufficiently ſtriking difference between the philoſophy of modern and ancient times, in all natural and material branches of inquiry, is not ſo eaſily explained as by chooſing two men, one to bear all the blame, the other all the credit: nor are Copernicus, Gilbert, Tycho Brahé, Galileo, and the other predeceſſors of the *Novum Organum*, deſtined to be always deprived of their proper rank.

What is now called induction, meaning the diſcovery of laws from inſtances, and higher laws from lower ones, is beyond the province of formal logic. Its inſtruments are induction properly ſo called, ſeparation of apparently related, but really diſtinct particulars (the neglect of which was far more hurtful to the old philoſophy than a neglect of induction proper would have been, even had it exiſted) mathematical deduction, ordinary logic, &c. &c. &c. It is the uſe of the whole box of tools: and it would be as abſurd to attempt it here, as to append a chapter on carpentry to a deſcription of the mode of cutting the teeth of a ſaw.

The proceſſes of Ariſtotle and of Bacon are equally thoſe which we are in the habit of performing every day of our lives. But ſome perform them well, and ſome ill. It is extraordinary that there ſhould be ſuch diviſion of opinion on the queſtion whether a careful analyſis of them, and ſtudy of the parts into which they decompoſe, is of any uſe towards performing them well. On this point, and on the character of Bacon's office in philoſophy, a living writer, to whom I ſhould think it likely that many yet unborn would owe their firſt notions of Bacon's writings, expreſſes himſelf in a manner which I quote, and comment on at length, as the beſt expoſition I can find, of a claſs of opinions which is very prevalent, and, I fully believe, to the prejudice of ſober thought and accurate knowledge.

The vulgar notion about Bacon we take to be this, that he invented a new method of arriving at truth, which method is called Induction, and that he detected ſome fallacy in the ſyllogiſtic reaſoning which had been in vogue before his time. This notion is about as well founded as that of the people who, in the middle ages, imagined that Virgil was a great conjuror. Many who are far too well informed to talk ſuch extravagant nonſenſe, entertain what we think incorrect notions as to what Bacon really effected in this matter.

The inductive method has been practiſed ever ſince the beginning of the world, by every human being. It is conſtantly practiſed by the moſt ignorant clown, by the moſt thoughtleſs ſchoolboy, by the very child at the breaſt. That method leads the clown to the concluſion that if he ſows barley, he ſhall not reap wheat. By that method a ſchoolboy learns that a cloudy day is the beſt for catching trout. The very infant, we imagine, is led by induction to expect milk from his mother or nurſe, and none from his father.

Not only is it not true that Bacon invented the inductive method; but it is not true that he was the firſt perſon who correctly analyſed that method and explained its uſes. Ariſtotle had long before pointed out the abſurdity of ſuppoſing that ſyllogiſtic reaſoning could ever conduct men to the diſcovery of any new principle, had ſhown that ſuch diſcoveries muſt be made by induction, and by induction alone, and had given the hiſtory of the inductive proceſs, conciſely indeed, but with great perſpicuity and preciſion.

Again, we are not inclined to aſcribe much practical value to that analyſis of the inductive method which Bacon has given in the ſecond book of the *Novum Organum*. It is indeed an elaborate and correct analyſis. But it is an analyſis of that which we are all doing from morning to night, and which we continue to do even in our dreams. A plain man finds his ſtomach out of order. He never heard Lord Bacon's name. But he proceeds in the ſtricteſt conformity with the rules laid down in the ſecond book of the *Novum Organum*, and ſatisfies himſelf that minced pies have done the miſchief. "I eat minced pies on Monday and Wedneſday, and I was kept awake by indigeſtion all night." This is the *comparentia ad intellectum inſtantiarum convenientium*. "I did not eat any on Tueſday and Friday, and I was quite well." This is the *comparentia inſtantiarum in proximo quæ natura data privantur*. "I ate very ſparingly of them on Sunday, and was very ſlightly indiſpoſed in the evening. But on Chriſtmas-day I almoſt dined on them, and was ſo ill that I was in great danger." This is the *comparentia inſtantiarum ſecundum magis et minus*. "It cannot have been the brandy which I took with them; for I have drunk brandy daily for years without being the worſe for it." This is the *rejectio naturarum*. Our invalid then proceeds to what is termed by Bacon the *Vindemiatio*, and pronounces that minced pies do not agree with him.

We repeat that we diſpute neither the ingenuity nor the accuracy of the theory contained in the ſecond book of the *Novum Organum*; but we think that Bacon greatly overrated its utility. We conceive that the inductive proceſs, like many other proceſſes, is not likely to be better performed merely becauſe men know how they perform it. William Tell would not have been one whit more likely to cleave the apple if he had known that his arrow would deſcribe a parabola under the influence of the attraction of the earth. Captain Barclay would not have been more likely to walk a thouſand miles in a thouſand hours, if he had known the place and name of every muſcle in his legs. Monſieur Jourdain probably did not pronounce D and F more correctly after he had been appriſed that D is pronounced by touching the teeth with the end of the tongue, and F by putting the upper teeth on the lower lip. We cannot perceive that the ſtudy of grammar makes the ſmalleſt difference in the ſpeech of people who have always lived in good ſociety. Not one Londoner in ten thouſand can lay down the proper rules for the uſe of *will* and *ſhall*. Yet not one Londoner in a million ever miſplaces his *will* and *ſhall*. Dr. Robertſon could, undoubtedly, have written a luminous diſſertation on the uſe of theſe words. Yet, even in his lateſt work, he ſometimes miſplaced them ludicrouſly. No man uſes figures of ſpeech with more propriety becauſe he knows that one figure of ſpeech is called a metonymy, and another a ſynecdoche. A drayman in a paſſion calls out 'You are a pretty fellow,' without ſuſpecting that he is uttering irony, and that irony is one of the four primary tropes. The old ſyſtems of rhetoric were never regarded by the moſt experienced and diſcerning judges as of any uſe for the purpoſe of forming an orator. "Ego hanc vim intelligo" ſaid Cicero "eſſe in præceptis omnibus, non ut ea ſecuti oratores eloquentiæ laudem ſint adepti, ſed quæ ſuâ ſponte homines eloquentes facerent, ea quoſdam obſervaſſe, atque id egiſſe; ſic eſſe non eloquentiam ex artificio, ſed artificium ex eloquentia natum." We muſt own that we entertain the ſame opinion concerning the ſtudy of Logic, which Cicero entertained concerning the ſtudy of Rhetoric. A man of ſenſe ſyllogizes in *celarent* and *ceſare* all day long without ſuſpecting it: and though he may not know what an *ignoratio elenchi* is, has no difficulty in expoſing it whenever he falls in with it.—('*Lord Bacon*,' in *Critical and Hiſtorical Eſſays contributed to the Edinburgh Review.* By Thomas Babington Macaulay.)

This brilliant paſſage has, I have no doubt, appeared to many completely deciſive of the queſtion which it affirms: and, as ſo often happens in like caſes, there is a certain exaggeration againſt which it is of truth. It is good againſt thoſe who confound analyſis and recombination of exiſting materials with introduction of them: and who might profeſs to ſee in agriculture ſomething which would have benefited mankind, though plants and animals had not been natural products of the ſoil. But I now proceed to examine it, againſt thoſe who affirm that Ariſtotle and Bacon are of *no* uſe, and who very frequently fall into the common logical fallacy of ſuppoſing that their caſe is proved, as ſoon as it is made out that they are not of *all the* uſe: which Mr. Macaulay himſelf has done, except as againſt the exaggerators aforeſaid.

We reaſon inductively from morning till night, and even in our dreams. True: and how badly we often do it, particularly in ſleep. A plain man is then produced, to reaſon on Bacon's principles: and Mr. Macaulay has imitated a plain man better than he intended, by making him do it wrongly. Look over the induction, and it will appear that the caſe is not made out; an excluſion is wanting: it may have been the *mixture* of minced pies and brandy which did the miſchief. The plain man ſhould have tried minced pies without brandy; but he had drunk the latter daily for years, and it never ſtruck him. This is preciſely one of the points in which we are moſt apt to deceive ourſelves, and for which we moſt need to have recourſe to the completeneſs of a ſyſtem of rules; ſomething is left taken for granted. The things of courſe, our daily habits, are neglected in the conſideration of anything of a leſs uſual character: the plain man left off the minced pies upon trial; but not the brandy: Chriſtmas miſchief muſt be referred, he thinks, entirely to Chriſtmas fare, if at all.

But even if this omiſſion had been ſupplied, and the reſult found to confirm the concluſion, yet the plain man has ſtopped where the plain man frequently does ſtop, at what Bacon calls the *Vindemiatio prima*, the rudiments of interpretation. Completeneſs is ſeldom anything but ſtudy and ſyſtem. Philoſophy ought to bring him to the reſult that daily brandy has made that ſpirit ceaſe to give the ſtimulus which, were its uſe only occaſional, would enable his ſtomach to bear an unuſually rich diet for a ſhort time. Our plain friend is preciſely in the poſition of a bankrupt who curſes the times, on reaſoning ſtrictly Baconian as far as it goes, and forgets that a caſual tightneſs in the money market would never have upſet him, if it had not been for the previous years of extravagant living and raſh ſpeculation.

But there are many proceſſes which are not better performed becauſe men know "how they perform them." Mr. Macaulay here means "becauſe men know the laws of that part of the proceſs which nature does for them." That men ſhould not know better how to perform for knowing how *they* perform is almoſt a contradiction in terms. William Tell knew how to ſhoot all the better for knowing which end of the arrow *he* was accuſtomed to fit to the ſtring: had he wanted this knowledge, his chance of cleaving the apple would have been much diminiſhed. But he would not have been improved by knowing that his arrow deſcribed a parabola. True, becauſe it did not do ſo. The *centre of gravity* of the arrow would deſcribe a parabola, if it were not for the reſiſtance of the air; or ſomething ſo near it as to be undiſtinguiſhable. But, taking the deſcription ai as roughly correct, William Tell did know, inductively, that the arrow deſcribes a curve, concave to the earth: and had made thouſands of experiments in connexion of the *two ends* of that curve, which were all that he was concerned with. It is no argument againſt the ſtudy, as a ſtudy, of *induction*, that the amount of uſeful reſult which it had recorded in the mind of William Tell in the ſhape of habit, would not have been augmented by *deductive* knowledge of an intermediate *ſtatus* with which *he* had nothing to do. But let knowledge advance, under both modes of progreſs, and Tell becomes an artillery officer, the rude arrow a truly ſhaped and balanced ball, means of meaſurement are applied, the true curve is more correctly repreſented than by the parabola, and thirty pounds of iron are thrown to four times the diſtance which an arrow ever reached, and with a certainty almoſt equal to that of the legend.

But if Captain Barclay had known the places and names of the muſcles, he would not have been more likely to walk a thouſand miles in a thouſand hours. The inſtance is far fetched: becauſe the feat conſiſted in the exhibition of power of endurance acquired by practice. If my denial ſeem as far fetched, it is the fault of the propoſer. Captain Barclay muſt, by habit, by induction, have acquired facility in varying his pace and geſture ſo as to eaſe the muſcles. Had he been well acquainted with the *diſpoſition and uſes* of theſe organs to begin with (towards which knowledge of their *places and names* would have contributed) he would have learnt this art more eaſily. Though not altogether *ad elenchum*, yet I may ſay that in this caſe the effect of ſuch knowledge would have been that he would have been *leſs* likely to have performed the feat. Had he directed his attention to ſome ſcience of obſervation, he would not have needed to have ſought fame, or exhauſtion of remarkable energy, in ſuch a trifling purſuit. And further, in a very common caſe, mechanics has taught what few ever learn by induction, though they have conſtant opportunities of doing it: namely, that in walking, the ordinary practice of ſwinging the arms is injurious and tiring; that a very trifling amount of it tells ſeriouſly in a long journey. Here is one uſeful reſult, which natural induction does not commonly teach, and there may be many more of the ſame kind: the queſtion between it and regular ſtudy requires the conſideration, not only of what is done, and whether it might be done better, but of what is not done.

Next, M. Jourdain did not pronounce D and F more correctly after his attention had been called to the details of the act of pronunciation. None but Molière ever knew whether he did or not: but all who have watched the progreſs of inſtruction know that the bad habits or natural imperfections of children are removed or alleviated by making them practice mechanical pronunciation, with perceptive adoption of rules. In every one of a few detached inſtances in which I have ſeen children at their reading leſſons in France, I have noticed that a return upon the habits of pronunciation is always a part of the exerciſe: and that the letters are pronounced with that diſtinct effort which makes the pupil ſenſible of the action required. I have always attributed to this practice the more uniform ſtandard of pronunciation which prevails among the educated French, as compared with ourſelves.

But the ſtudy of grammar makes no difference in the ſpeech of people who have always lived in good ſociety. If Mr. Macaulay mean merely as to the uſe of *ſhall* and *will*, and the like, it may certainly be ſaid that the perpetual uſe of ſpeech (which is not reaſoning) does enable every one to form the habits of thoſe about him. But that grammar, as a whole, produces no effect upon the ſpeech of good ſociety, is one ſide of a balanced matter of opinion. Many contend that it has produced, in our generation and the one above it, a very unfortunate effect: they aver that the purity and character of our Engliſh has been deteriorated by Lindley Murray and his ſchool, and that we much want better grammar teaching. On the ſubject of *ſhall* and *will*, it is remarkable that Mr. Macaulay, whom a vigorous faculty of illuſtration, combined with immenſe reading, enables to ſtrew his path with inſtances, has to invent his caſe, and to refer to a treatiſe which Robertſon could have written. But it is not enough: if we grant that ſuch a treatiſe would have been *luminous*, we may be ſafe; but would it have been *correct?* And further, knowledge muſt abdicate at once, if we pronounce uſeleſs all that has been clearly explained by thoſe who have not rightly practiſed. Bacon himſelf might have taken *exſors ipſa ſecandi* for his motto.

Next, it is ſaid that no man uſes figures of ſpeech more correctly becauſe he knows that one is *metonymy* and another *ſynecdoche.* True; and in like manner no man conſults his books more eaſily becauſe he has a bookcaſe. But, having the bookcaſe, he arranges his books in it, and then he knows where to find them. Mr. Macaulay dwells throughout upon nomenclature. I might inſiſt upon its ſuperſtructure: but even mere naming is uſeful, when the meaning of the name is clearly underſtood. A mind well ſtocked with underſtood names cannot keep itſelf from being conſtantly in the act of claſſification, which contains induction. The mere involuntary reference of inſtance number two to inſtance number one, which is made when we remember that the ſecond muſt have the ſame name as the firſt, is compariſon and induction, leads to reflection, cultivates taſte, and gives power. The drayman, who calls out in a paſſion, "You are a pretty fellow!" without knowing that he is uttering irony, is an incomplete picture: there is omitted a wiſh relative to the eyes of his opponent, and an adjective which is (in ſuch quarrels) ſometimes prophetically, but ſeldom deſcriptively, true. The value of the difference between this ſavage irony and the more elegant form of it which is ſo pleaſing in the deſcription of the plain man's induction quoted above, is not within the comprehenſion of the drayman: the foundation of a better mode of expreſſion than undiſciplined rhetoric furniſhes, ſo far as its adoption is matter of taſte, was laid by thoſe who placed irony among the primary tropes. Good taſte is a reſult of compariſons, which could not have been made without nomenclature.

Did Cicero declare that ſyſtems of rhetoric are not of any uſe? The very quotation appears to mean that theſe ſyſtems, *præcepta*, have their power; that men get them by obſervation, and put them into practice. The *ea ſecuti oratores* refers to what was done in the firſt inſtance, by the firſt eloquent men, *ſuâ ſponte.* Moſt truly does he ſay that the art of rhetoric is derived from eloquence, and not *vice verſâ:* moſt falſely, as far as can be judged, does he ſeem to inſinuate that it was all done at one ſtep; firſt, ſome one or more conſummate orators, ſecondly, a finiſhed ſyſtem, drawn from obſervation of their methods. Perhaps he intended a particular reference to a certain orator then nameleſs: the ſentence, thus conſtrued, contains nothing but matter which Tully is likely enough to have whiſpered to Cicero.

A ſyſtem is a tool, and it muſt be employed upon materials which different men furniſh from their different means. But the coat muſt be cut according to the cloth, both in ſize and quality: no reproach to the ſciſſors, nor prejudice to their ſuperiority over the ſharpened wood of the ſavage, even though practice will enable him to uſe the latter better than any civilized man who is not a tailor can uſe the former. The formation of tools, mental or material, is a cyclical proceſs. The firſt iron was obtained by help of wood; one of the firſt uſes of it was to make better tools, to get more iron, with which better tools ſtill were made, and ſo on. And in this way we may trace back any art to natural tools, and to materials which are to be had for the gathering. The aſſertion made by Mr. Macaulay, and many others, that in logic only, of all the abſtract ſciences, our natural means are as good as thoſe which reſult from diligent analyſis, is one which terminates in an iſſue of fact. The inſtances given are contained in the aſſertion that a *man of ſenſe* ſyllogizes in *ceſare* and *celarent* all day long without *ſuſpecting it*, and though he does not know what an *ignoratio elenchi* is, can always detect it when he meets with it.

Mr. Macaulay begins with an indefinite term, a man *of ſenſe:* and the clauſe is deficient in logical perſpicuity. Firſt, what is a man *of ſenſe?* I grant that I ſhould doubt the ſenſe of a man who could not make the inferences deſcribed by *ceſare* and *celarent.* But do men become men of ſenſe by nature, without education? if yes, I deny the aſſertion that men of ſenſe reaſon (correctly) in *ceſare*, &c. The man of ſenſe who is not educated is as likely to aſſert that *ceſaro* is all that can be obtained, or to invent the form *feſape*, as the plain man to forget to try the mince pies without brandy before he concludes. If no, then the aſſertion is itſelf *ignoratio elenchi:* for the very queſtion is how to make men of ſenſe; can they not be, *ceteris paribus*, formed better and faſter with ſtudy of logic than without: it being agreed on all hands that *this* man of ſenſe is always a practical logician.

Next, a man of ſenſe reaſons, &c. without ſuſpecting it. Suſpecting what? that he is reaſoning, or that he is reaſoning in *ceſare?* I ſuppoſe the latter: that is to ſay, I take it to be meant that a man of ſenſe *may* (not *muſt*, for ſome Ariſtotelians are men of ſenſe) not know that the logicians call the form of reaſoning he uſes *ceſare.* This is eaſily granted: but what is it but the celebrated *ignoratio elenchi* of Locke, who fancied that he raiſed an objection againſt the pretenſions of the logicians, when he declared he never could believe that God had made men only two-legged, and left it to Ariſtotle to make them rational. No one ever denied that men reaſoned before Ariſtotle, and would have reaſoned ſtill if he had never lived.

Mr. Macaulay, probably without ſo much as a new application to the inkſtand, after falling into the *ignoratio elenchi*, ſingles out this very fallacy as the one which a man of ſenſe is ſure to detect. But if there be a fallacy which is the ſtaple of paralogiſm, it is this one. *Delectat domi*, for ordinary diſcuſſion (eſpecially after dinner) is little elſe; *impedit foris*, for three fourths of public debate, from the Houſes of Parliament downwards, is made up of it. A man who expoſes it in converſation is conſidered a tireſome, and if he do it often, an uncourteous perſon: he "has no converſation," he "harps upon one ſubject," he "won't let you ſpeak."

I have made the above comments upon a very marked paſſage of an eminent writer, in preference to introducing their ſubſtance as a diſſertation of my own, that I might have the advantage of the reader ſeeing that I meet real arguments, inſtead of my own verſion or ſelection. It would probably be difficult to find a better concentration of the ſubſtance of the antagoniſt views, with reſpect to the formal ſtudy of reaſoning, than is contained in my quotation from Mr. Macaulay: and I may ſafely take his adoption of them as proof that theſe views yet require the notice of a writer on logic.

There is one reſult of the theory of probabilities, cloſely connected with induction proper, which it will be adviſable to notice here.

When the ſyllogiſm is declared illegitimate, on account of both premiſes being particular, a probable concluſion of great ſtrength may be admitted in many caſes. This muſt be the more inſiſted on, becauſe it is too common to attend to nothing but the demonſtrative ſyllogiſm, leaving all of which the concluſions are only probable, however probable, entirely out of view.

I take as the inſtance the ſyllogiſm, or imperfect ſyllogiſm, 'Some Xs are Ys, ſome Zs are Ys, therefore there is ſome probability that ſome Xs are Zs.' If the number of Xs and Zs together exceed the number of Ys (as in Chapter VIII) there is a certainty that ſome Xs are Zs. Let us then ſuppoſe this is not the caſe.

Let the whole number of Ys in exiſtence be n, and let m and

n be the numbers of Xs and Zs which are among them. I ſhall conſider two diſtinct caſes:—Firſt, when the diſtribution of the Xs and Zs among the Ys is utterly unknown; ſecondly, when their diſtribution is that of *contiguity*, that is, when the Ys being for ſome reaſon arranged in a particular order, the Xs which are Ys are ſucceſſive Ys, and the ſame of the Zs which are Ys.

For the firſt caſe a very rough notion will do, confined to the ſuppoſition that few Xs and Zs are mentioned, compared with the whole number of Ys. When the Xs and Zs together make a large proportion of the Ys in number, then, if we have no reaſon for making them contiguous, or otherwiſe limiting the equally probable arrangements, it may be ſaid to be a moral certainty that ſome Xs are Zs.

In the firſt caſe, if we divide 43 times the product of m and n by 100 times ν, it gives us a ſufficient notion (not large enough) of the common logarithm of k, the odds in favour of ſome Xs being Zs being k to 1. Say there are 1000 Ys, and that 100 Xs are Ys and 100 Zs are Ys. Then $43 \times 100 \times 100$ divided by 100×1000 is 4·3, which is the logarithm of 20,000. It is then more than 20,000 to 1 that, in this caſe, one or more Xs are Zs. A more exact rule is as follows. To $43mn$ divided by 100ν add its hundredth part, and to the reſult add ſuch a fraction of itſelf as $m+n$ is of 2ν. Thus $43mn \div 100\nu$ being 4·3, which, with its hundredth part is 4·343, and $m+n$ (200) being the tenth part of 2ν (or 2000), we add to 4·343 its tenth part, giving 4·777, which is about the logarithm of 60,000, ſtill under the mark. It is more than 60,000 to 1 that ſome Xs are Zs. When the fractions are very ſmall, this rule is accurate enough, if ν be conſiderable. Its reſult is, that if ν be very conſiderable, and if a perceptible fraction of the Ys be Xs, and a perceptible fraction Zs, *and if we really have no reaſon to make the limitation of contiguity or the like*, then we are juſtified in treating it as a moral certainty that ſome Xs are Zs. But I ſuſpect the relation of contiguity, to which I now proceed, better repreſents the actual ſtate of the caſe in ordinary argument.

When the Xs which are Ys are contiguous, and alſo the Zs which are Ys, the probability that no Xs are Zs is the fraction having the product of $\nu-m-n+1$ and $\nu-m-n+2$ for numerator, and the product of $\nu-m+1$ and $\nu-n+1$ for denominator. Thus in the example above propoſed, 1000 Ys containing among them 100 Xs and 100 Zs (each ſet contiguous) we have 801 × 802 for numerator and 901 × 901 for denominator. This fraction is about 8-tenths; ſo that it is now 8 to 2, or 4 to 1, *againſt* any Xs being Zs.

In order to find the probability againſt the number of Xs which are Zs exceeding k, add k to both the multipliers in the numerator, which then become $\nu-m-n+k+1$ and $\nu-m-n+k+2$. For example, there are 100 Ys, containing 30 Xs and 60 Zs (each ſet contiguouſly): what is the chance againſt the number of Xs which are Zs exceeding 10? The numerator is 21 × 22: the denominator is 71 × 41. This fraction is 462 by 2911; whence it is 462 to 2449 *againſt*, or 2449 to 462 (more than 5 to 1) *for*, the number of Xs which are Zs exceeding 10.

The chances, it is to be remembered, are all *minima:* except when we mean that m Xs, *and not more*, are Ys, &c. Theſe queſtions may ſerve to give ſome notion of the manner in which arguments not logically concluſive, may be morally ſo.

What is called *circumſtantial* evidence is a ſpecies of induction by probability. The thing required to be found has the marks P,Q,R,S, &c.: this Y has the marks P,Q,R,S, &c.: there is then a certain amount of circumſtantial evidence that this Y is the thing we want to find. If it can be ſhown that there is but one thing which has all theſe marks, then the circumſtantial evidence is demonſtrative. But if there were, ſay 100 Ys, of which 5 have the mark P, 5 the mark Q, &c., then having aſcertained one Y which has all the marks, the queſtion is, what chance is there againſt another Y having them all: the ſame chance, at leaſt, is there that the Y found is the one ſought. Inſtead however, of attempting the problem in this way, which is never reſorted to for want of data (I mean that the reſemblance which the rough proceſſes of our minds bear to thoſe of the theory of probabilities does not here exiſt) I take it as follows. If the poſſeſſion of the mark P give a certain probability to the Y found being that ſought, it is as a witneſs whoſe teſtimony has a certain credibility. Similarly for Q,R,S, &c. Compound theſe teſtimonies, when known, by the rule in page 195, and the reſult is the value of the circumſtantial evidence.

CHAPTER XII.

On old Logical Terms.

IN this chapter I propoſe to ſay ſomething on a few terms of the old Logic, which though they keep their places in works on the ſubject, and have ſome of them paſſed into common language, are very little uſed. They relate generally to the ſimple notion, and the name by which it is expreſſed: and have little of ſpecial reference, either to the propoſition or ſyllogiſm. They are moſtly derived from Ariſtotle, whoſe incidental expreſſions became or give riſe to technical terms, and whoſe ſingle ſentences were amplified into chapters. And here, as in other places, I have nothing to do with the degree of correctneſs with which Ariſtotle's meaning was apprehended, nor even with how much was drawn from Ariſtotle and how much added to him, but only with the actual phraſes and their uſual meaning.

The words *logic* and *dialectics*[*] are now uſually taken as meaning the ſame thing: the old diſtinction is that dialectics is the part of logic in which common and probable, but not neceſſary, principles, are uſed. But the diſtinction is neither clearly laid down, nor faithfully adhered to, even by Ariſtotle himſelf.

The *term* (in this work always called *name*) was divided into *ſimple* and *complex:* the ſimple term was the mere name, the complex term was what all moderns call the *affirmative propoſition*. Thus *man* and *run* were ſimple terms: *man runs*, a complex term. Later writers rejected this confuſion: and divided the acts of the mind conſidered in logic into *apprehenſion*, *judgment*, and *diſcourſe*, taking cognizance of notions, propoſitions, and arguments. The common meaning of the word *diſcourſe*,

---

[*] Our language is capricious with regard to the uſe of ſingular and plural of words in *ic:* thus we have logic and dialectic*s*, arithmetic and mathematic*s*, phyſic and phyſic*s* for medicine and natural philoſophy. Some modern writers are beginning to adhere uniformly to the ſingular, in which I cannot follow them, for I am afraid an Engliſh ear would not bear with *mathematic* as a ſubſtantive. Would it not better conſiſt with the genius of our language if the plurals were to be always uſed, and the ſingulars made adjectives without the termination *al*?

(which now generally applies to ſomething ſpoken) is derived from its place in this diviſion. The word *argument*, which is now equivalent to *reaſoning againſt oppoſition expreſſed or implied*, was originally nothing but the middle term of a ſyllogiſm.

The ſimple term was *univerſal* or *ſingular*: univerſal, when of more inſtances than one, as man, horſe, ſtar; ſingular, when of one inſtance only, as the ſun, the firſt man, the pole-ſtar, this book. Singular names were called *individuals*, from the etymology of the word, as belonging to objects not diviſible into inſtances to each of which the name could be applied. I have not dwelt upon the diſtinction between ſingular and univerſal, becauſe it is ineffective in inference. And moreover, a ſingular propoſition is only objectively ſingular, but ideally plural. 'Julius Cæſar was a Roman': in point of fact, there was but one Cæſar. But take any imaginary repetition of the circumſtances of Cæſar's life; ſuch, for inſtance as occurs to thoſe who have thought of the poſſibility of the ſame courſe of events returning into exiſtence after a certain cycle: and then the term Cæſar becomes plural. Or, even without ſo forced a ſuppoſition, we may ſay that, if we deſcribe Cæſar, we muſt deſcribe a Roman: that our definition of Cæſar is ſo cloſe as to fit only one man that ever lived, makes no eſſential difference in the character of the propoſition.

But a further diſtinction which was made divided ſingular terms into ſubjects of univerſal, and ſubjects of particular, propoſitions. A determinate (or definite) individual, as Cæſar, this man, was the former: a vague (or indefinite) individual, as a certain man, the firſt comer, was the latter. The diſtinction is that of 'ſome man' and 'this one man.'

Certain notions of eſſence or relation, accompanying the apprehenſion of a name, were called *categories*, or *predicaments*, meaning 'modes of aſſertion with reſpect to' the object named. Ariſtotle gave ten categories, and might have given ten hundred. In their uſual Latin form they were *ſubſtantia*, *quantitas*, *qualitas*, *relatio*, *actio*, *paſſio*, *ubi*, *quando*, *ſitus*, *habitus*.

The word tranſlated by ſubſtance, οὐσία, means mode of being: and its literal Latin is *eſſentia*, eſſence. It is called *ſubſtance* (that which ſtands under) as ſupporting *accidents*, preſently explained. It is far too metaphyſical a term to come into common life without ſome degradation: and accordingly it there means that of which a thing is compoſed, whether material or not. Accordingly we have the material ſubſtance of a coat, the intellectual ſubſtance of an argument. But, as we uſe the word, its meaning belongs to the other predicaments. In fact, the ſubſtance of the old logicians ſtands, as to exiſtence, in the ſame ſituation as *matter* (page 30) with reſpect to our ſenſible perceptions, or *object* with reſpect to our ideas. The ſubſtance, it was ſaid, is *per ſe ſubſiſtens*, while the accident could not be ſaid *eſſe*, but *ineſſe*. The diſtinction between the ſubſtance (mode of being) and the material ſubſtance (in the modern ſenſe) may be helped by the diſtinction between *ſubſtantia prima* and *ſubſtantia ſecunda*, the firſt referring to the individual, the ſecond to the general term. Thus the ſubſtance of John, as John, was *ſubſtantia prima*; as man, *ſubſtantia ſecunda*. All theſe very metaphyſical notions were the ſtudent's firſt introduction to logic, and were conſidered as of the utmoſt importance.

The predicament of *quantity*, derived from the notion of whole and part, was conceived as either *continuous* or *diſcrete*. In continuous quantity, the unit was diviſible, in diſcrete, indiviſible. Thus ten feet is continuous, ten men diſcrete. The diſtinction is preciſely that of magnitudinal and numerical.

Quality was ſubdivided into 1. *Habit* and *diſpoſition*, the latter term being uſed for the imperfect ſtate of the former 2. *Power* and want of it 3. *Patibilis qualitas* and *paſſio*, applied to the ideas of that which is undergone, the firſt permanently, the ſecond for a time. 4. *Form* and *figure*.

Relation then, as now, referred to the ſuggeſtions derived from compariſon of two things or ideas. It was divided into verbal and real (*ſecundum dici* and *ſecundum eſſe*). Thus the relation of *profit* to *profitable* was verbal: that of *father* to *ſon*, or of *above* to *below*, real. The two things related, or *correlatives*, were called *ſubject* and *term*: ſo that of two correlatives, giving two oppoſite relations, the ſubject of either was the term of the other. The *fundamentum* of the relation was that in which it took its riſe, when it had a beginning.

Action and *paſſion*, the production and reception of an effect, requiring the producing *agent*, and the receiving *patient*, were divided into *immanent*, or enduring in the agent, and *tranſient*, or paſſing out to another. Actions were *univocal*, or *æquivocal*, according as their effects were of the ſame or different ſpecies. A few years before the publication of Newton's Principia, it was taught in a work imported into Cambridge that when mice bred mice, the action was univocal, but when *the sun* bred mice (the writer muſt have been thinking of Ariſtotle and ſome of the ſchoolmen) æquivocal. There was alſo the *terminus à quo* and the *terminus ad quem* to repreſent the ſtate before and the ſtate after the action. Thus, when all this nonſenſe was ſent to Coventry, the *terminus à quo* was an immenſe quantity of univocally bred learning of the preceding kind; the *terminus ad quem* was the rooting up of the wheat of logic with the tares.

The *where* (as to abſolute poſition), the *when*, and the *ſite* (relative poſition) gave no peculiar terms of ſubdiviſion. The *habitus* (ἔχειν) referring to *poſſeſſion* generally in the firſt inſtance, was materialized by ſome of the old logicians till it related to *dreſs* only, or *habit* in the thence acquired meaning.

The word predicament (and category as well) has been introcuced into common language to ſignify a ſet of circumſtances under which any thing takes place. It is then no longer confined to the above predicaments, nor is there any occaſion that it ſhould be.

The *predicables* (κατηγορούμενα) are diſtinguiſhed from *predicaments* (κατηγορίαι) in that the former belong to any ſimple notion or name, and may be predicated of it: the latter belong to the connexion (when affirmative) between two names. They are ſaid to be five in number, *genus*, *ſpecies*, *differentia*, *proprium*, and *accidens*.

The words *genus* and *ſpecies* have preſerved their old meaning. If there be a number of names of which each is ſubidentical of the one which follows, ſay V, W, X, Y, Z: then of any two, ſay W and X, X is a *genus* containing the *ſpecies* W. Here Z is the *ſummum genus*, and V the *infima ſpecies*: X is the *genus proximum* of W, Y the *genus remotum*. In what I have called a *univerſe*, which is a *ſummum genus*, having for its *infima ſpecies* the individual inſtance of any name in it, the ſuperidentical is the genus, the ſubidentical the ſpecies. Subcontraries (and contraries) are *oppoſite ſpecies*; ſupercontraries and complex particulars have no ancient name.

The *differentia* is that by which one claſs (be it ſpecies or genus, the difference being accordingly termed *ſpecific* or *generic)* is diſtinguiſhed from another. Thus the difference (or one difference) ſeparating the ſpecies *man* from the other ſpecies of the genus *animal*, is the epithet *rational.*

The *proprium* (or property) is that which belongs to the ſpecies *only*, whether it be to all or only to ſome: thus to ſtudy, and to ſpeak, are equally *propria* of man. But the old commentators give definitions of the property as follows. There are four kinds. 1. That which belongs to the ſpecies alone, but not to all. 2. To all the ſpecies, but not to that alone. 3. To the ſpecies only, and to all of it, but not at all times. 4. To the ſpecies alone, to all, and always.

The *accidens* (or accident) is that which may ſometimes belong to the individual of a ſpecies, but not neceſſarily, nor to that ſpecies alone. In modern language, the term is limited to what is unuſual and unexpected.

The word *cauſe* was uſed by the ancients in a wider ſenſe than by us: more nearly in the ſenſe of the Latin *cauſa*, or the Italian *coſa.* Cauſes were diſtinguiſhed into *material*, *formal*, *efficient*, and *final.* The *material* cauſe was the very matter of a thing, conſidered as a kind of giver of exiſtence; the *formal* cauſe was its form, in the ſame light; the *efficient* cauſe (our common Engliſh word) the agent or precedent; and the *final* cauſe, the ultimate end or object, conſidered as a reaſon for the exiſtence of the thing. Sometimes writers ſtill talk of final cauſes, and are as unintelligible to moſt readers as if they had talked of final beginnings.

The word form was uſed in a wider ſenſe than that of figure or ſhape, to mean, as it were, law of exiſtence, mode, diſpoſition, arrangement. Mere figure or ſhape was only one of the *accidental forms*, as diſtinguiſhed from *ſubſtantial forms*, belonging to the ſubſtance. And *motion* was as widely uſed as *form*: it meant any alteration. Thus, *corruption* was one of the *motions* of matter. Change from place to place, to which the modern word is confined, was *local* motion.

The original uſe of the terms *ſubject* and *object* is to denote a thing conſidered as that which may have ſomething inherent in it, or attached to it, or ſpoken of it, &c.; and as that which may be *objected* to the mind or reaſon, or made to come in its way. Thus it was ſaid that matter is the *ſubject* of thoſe properties which are the *objects* of the mind in natural philoſophy. The tranſition to the modern ſenſe of *object*, namely, end propoſed, is natural enough. In modern times, ſubject and object are uſed* with reſpect to *knowledge:* the ſubject being the mind in which it is, the object being the external ſource from which it comes. For *ſubjective* and *objective* I have in this work uſed *ideal* and *objective* (page 29). *Adjunct* was the technical term for that which is in the ſubject.

A *modal* propoſition was one in which the affirmation or negation was expreſſed as more or leſs probable: including all that is technically under probability (Chapter IX) from neceſſity to impoſſibility. The theory of probabilities I take to be the unknown God which the ſchoolmen ignorantly worſhipped when they ſo dealt with this ſpecies of enunciation, that it was ſaid to be beyond human determination whether they moſt tortured the modals, or the modals them. Their gradations were *neceſſary*, *contingent*, *poſſible*, *impoſſible;* contingent meaning more likely than not, poſſible leſs likely than not. Theſe they connected with the four modes of enunciation, A, I, O, E, and when by *ſome* is meant *more than half*, the connexion is good. The controverſy about *modal* forms continues up to this day among logicians who are not mathematicians: I ſhould ſuppoſe that the latter would never give it a thought, except as a branch of the theory of probabilities, and except as to the conſideration how the terms by which the non-mathematical logician indicates his degrees of belief are to be placed upon the numerical ſcale. In like manner he reads the thermometer by graduation, and though he admits the freezing and boiling point, which have an origin in nature, he leaves temperate, ſummer heat, blood heat, &c. to the fancy of thoſe who chooſe to employ them.

At the ſame time it is clear that theſe modal forms were conſidered not merely as uſeful in expreſſion of the nature and amount of belief, but as ſuggeſtive of real branches of inquiry, ſubſervient to that great *à priori* inquiry into the nature of things to which mediæval logic was applied. We are not fit to judge of the inſtrumental part of this philoſophy, unleſs we conſider alſo the materials on which it was founded. In an age in which much more faith was demanded of the ſtudent than now; when he was much more frequently required to decide in one way or the other upon a ſingle teſtimony; when, in addition to the non-mythic wonders recorded in ancient writers, which there was no mode of contradicting, all that was known of immenſe regions and countries reſted upon very few accounts, and thoſe filled with ſtories quite as ſtrange:—the abſence of other means of diſtinguiſhing truth from falſehood obliged thoſe who thought to lay much ſtreſs upon *à priori* conſiderations. It matters little to us whether we infer the *neceſſity* of man being a walking animal from the non-arrival of exceptions, and thence the *univerſality* of the rule, or the univerſality from the ſuppoſed perfect induction of inſtances, and thence the neceſſity. But it was of much more conſequence to the old logician: of more *real* conſequence. He did not know but that any day of the week might bring from Cathay or Tartary an account of men who ran on four wheels of fleſh and blood, or grew planted in the ground like Polydorus in the Æneid, as well evidenced as a great many nearly as marvellous ſtories. As he could not pretend to inductive and demonſtrative univerſality, even upon the queſtion of the form of his own race, he was obliged to combine with his argument the antecedent teſtimony of his own and other minds, in the manner which the real doctrine of modals (page 205) ſhows to be neceſſary in all non-demonſtrated concluſions. It is true that he frequently confounded the prediſpoſition of minds with the conſtitution of objects; the teſtimony with the thing teſtified about.

---

* See a full account of theſe words in Sir William Hamilton's notes to Reid, p. 806, &c.

We ſhall never have true knowledge of the ſchools of the middle ages, until thoſe who have ſtudied both their philoſophy, their phyſics, and their ſtate of tradition, will look at their weapons of controverſy as both offenſive and defenſive, and give a fair account of the amount of protection afforded by the firſt, anti in the exiſting ſtate of the ſecond and third. It would alſo be adviſable to conſider whether, looking at the power of communication by land and ſea, and all the circumſtances of literary intercourſe, it would have been practicable to place the knowledge of the earth and its details upon any better footing of evidence.

One leading feature of the ſchoolmen, acute as they were, and as to repreſentation of notions, inventive, and which is ſhared by many more modern writers who have not diſciplined themſelves mathematically, is ſeen in their employment of quantity: there are inſtances of the ſtrange uſe, the wrong uſe, and the no-uſe. Moſt of them ariſe from indiſtinct apprehenſion of continuity, which obliges them to accept ſuch ſtages of quantity as are expreſſed by exiſting terms, without any effort to fill up gaps. There is alſo a ſlovenlineſs of definition in what relates to quantity. Thus dozens of inſtances might be given in which the *ſome* of the particular propoſition is ſo defined that we might ſuppoſe it is 'ſome, not all,' inſtead of 'ſome, it may be all,' and the former is the expreſs definition of ſome writers: and it is only when we find in rules that XY does not allow us to infer X:Y, nor to contradict X)Y, that we aſcertain the real intended meaning. "Logicians," ſays Sir William Hamilton, "have referred the quantifying predeſignations *plurimi*, and the like, to the moſt oppoſite heads; ſome making them univerſal, ſome particular, and ſome between both." They muſt have had curious ideas of quantity who made the propoſition 'moſt Xs are Ys' either univerſal, or between the univerſal and particular: I ſhould ſuppoſe that thoſe who did the latter muſt have imagined *ſome* to refer to a *minority*.

There is a ſtrange notion of quantity revived in modern times, which conſiſts in making *plurality of attributes* a part of the quantity of a notion. It is called its *intenſive quantity*, or its *intenſion*, or *comprehenſion*. It is oppoſed to *extenſive quantity*, or *extenſion*, which is the more common notion of quantity, referring to the number of ſpecies or of individuals (it may be either, the individual is the real *infima ſpecies*) contained under the name. Thus *man* is not ſo extenſive as *animal*, but more intenſive; the attribute *rational* gives greater comprehenſion. But 'man reſiding in Europe' is leſs extenſive and more comprehenſive than either. It is ſaid that the greater the intenſive quantity the leſs the extenſive, but this is not true, unleſs no two of the ſigns of intenſion be properties of the ſame ſpecies. Thus, according to ſuch ſtatements as I have ſeen, 'man, reſiding in Europe, drawing breath north of the equator, ſeeing the ſun riſe after thoſe in America,' would be a more intenſively quantified notion than 'man reſiding in Europe';

but certainly not more *extenſive*, for the third and fourth elements of the notion muſt belong to thoſe men to whom the firſt and ſecond belong. Thus, in the Port-Royal Logic, one of the earlieſt modern works (according to Sir W. Hamilton), in which the diſtinction is drawn, it is ſaid that the *comprehenſion* of the idea of a triangle includes ſpace, figure, three ſides, three angles, and the equality of the angles to two right angles. But the idea of *rectilinear three-ſided figure* has juſt as much extenſion.

The relation between comprehenſion and extenſion exiſts, and is uſeful: but not, I think, as that of different kinds of *quantity*. In page 148, where I hold that the propoſition *is contained* in its neceſſary conſequence, the view is one of extenſion: the ordinary view is one of comprehenſion. 'Every caſe in which P is true, is a caſe in which Q is true,' tells us that all the P-caſes are contained, as to extent (number and location of inſtances), among the Q-caſes. But, as to comprehenſion, every P-caſe contains all that diſtinguiſhes a Q-caſe from other things. When, in page 47, it is ſaid that the idea of man is contained in that of animal, I ſpeak of extenſion: all the inſtances to which the firſt idea applies are among thoſe to which the ſecond applies. But, as to comprehenſion, the idea of animal is contained in that of man: all that defines animal goes to the definition of man, and other things beſides. In page 50, the "*is* of poſſeſſion of all eſſential characteriſtics," refers to comprehenſion; the "*is* of identity" to extenſion: both poſſeſſing equally the characters under which the verb may occur in logic. There is no diſtinction which affects inference: for X)Y has exactly the ſame properties whether we interpret it as expreſſing that Y has all the extenſion of X, and may be more; or that X has all that Y has in comprehenſion, and may be more.

In pages 115, &c. we have the mode of repreſenting names of more or leſs comprehenſion. Thus, P, Q, R, &c. being characteriſtics, the obvious propoſition PQ)P, illuſtrates the theorem that where the comprehenſion of one name has all that of a ſecond (as PQ has that of P) the extent of the ſecond is at leaſt as great as that of the firſt. And the ſelf-evident poſtulate in page 115, by which we may diminiſh the extent of a term univerſally uſed, or increaſe that of one particularly uſed, may be expreſſed in language of comprehenſion. That is, we may augment the comprehenſion of a univerſal, or diminiſh that of a particular. Thus, X)Y gives XP)Y, and X.Y gives XP.Y: but X)YP gives X)Y.

It will be eaſily ſeen that comprehenſion has the firſt attribute of quantity (page 174): there is *more* and *leſs* about it. But it is not of the *meaſurable* kind (page 175). As to extent, 200 inſtances bear a definite ratio to 100, which we can uſe, becauſe our inſtances are *homogeneous*. But different qualities or deſcriptions can never be numerically ſummed as attributes, to any purpoſe ariſing out of their number. Does the idea of *rational animal*, two deſcriptive terms, ſuggeſt any uſeful idea of *duplication*, when compared with that of *animal* alone. When we ſay that a chair and a table are more furniture than a chair, which is true, we never can cumulate them to any purpoſe, except by abſtracting ſome homogeneous idea, as of bulk, price, weight, &c. To give equal quantitative weight to attributes, as attributes, ſeems to me abſurd: to uſe them numerically otherwiſe, is at preſent impoſſible.

The reader will have ſeen the origin of ſeveral very common terms, which are uſed in a ſenſe coinciding with, or at leaſt much reſembling, that put upon them by the ſchoolmen. But there is one which has diametrically changed its meaning; it is the word *inſtance*. The word *inſtantia* (and alſo ἔνστασις) implied a caſe *againſt*, not *for*; the latter was *exemplum*: ſo that *inſtance to the contrary* would have been tautology.

I have referred the word *enthymeme* to this chapter, though it is always regularly explained in connexion with the ſyllogiſm. According to Ariſtotle, Ἐνθύμημά ἐστι συλλογισμὸς ἀτελὴς ἐξ εἰκότων καὶ σημείων, an enthymeme is an imperfect ſyllogiſm from probables and ſigns: the modern critics reject the word ἀτελὴς, *imperfect*, as interpolated. The word *ſign* ſeems to mean indication, ſymptom, or effect, which makes the cauſe almoſt neceſſary or highly probable. But the ſchools took the word *enthymeme* to mean a ſyllogiſm with a ſuppreſſed and implied premiſe, ſuch as 'He muſt be mortal, being a man.' I cannot help ſuſpecting that Ariſtotle[*]

---

[*] He ſays all that is communicated (λέγεται) of the predicate, will be aſſerted in words (ῥηθήσεται) of the ſubject. Theſe two different tenſes of two different verbs are often both tranſlated by *dicitur*. Why did they

made no difference between a ſuppreſſed premiſe, clearly intended and diſtinctly received, and one formally given. It ſeems to me that we might as well diſtinguiſh a written from a ſpoken ſyllogiſm, as to the logical character of the two.

CHAPTER XIII.

On Fallacies.

THERE *is* no ſuch thing as a claſſification of the ways in which men may arrive at an error: it is much to be doubted whether there ever *can be*. As to mere inference, the main object of this work, it is reducible to rules: theſe rules being all obeyed, an inference, as an inference, is good; conſequently a bad inference is a breach of one or more of theſe rules. Except, then, by the production of examples to exerciſe a beginner in the detection of breaches of rule, there is nothing to do in a chapter on fallacies, ſo far as thoſe of inference are concerned. Nevertheleſs, there are many points connected with the matter of premiſes, to which it is very deſirable to draw a reader's attention: and above all to queſtions in which it is not at firſt obvious whether the miſtake be in the matter or in the form; or in which it may be the one or the other, according to the ſenſe put upon the words.

If there be anything *ridentem dicere verum quod vetat*, writers on logic have in all ages moſt grievouſly neglected the prohibition in treating this ſubject, and have given the ſtudent a preſcriptive right to ſome amuſement. One reaſon of this was, that the

---

occur? For various reaſons, I allow myſelf to ſuſpect, though not ſcholar enough to maintain, that λόγος generally meant communication, paſſage from one mind to another by any means, as much at leaſt with reference to the receiving, as to the imparting, mind: and that it is here oppoſed to ῥῆσις, ſpeech, in that ſenſe. Throw the verbs back to their primary meanings, and it will be 'That which *is picked up* of the predicate, ſhall *flow out* about the ſubject.' If my conjecture be correct, the modern enthymeme is here put on the ſame footing as the fully expreſſed ſyllogiſm.

Greeks endeavoured to try the new art by inventing inferences the falſehood of which could not be detected by its rules. Theſe, as may be ſuppoſed, were whimſical efforts of reaſoning: nevertheleſs, they have been handed down from book to book, unſurpaſſed in their way. Another reaſon is, that jeſts, puns, &c. are for the moſt part only fallacies ſo obvious that they excite laughter; and the greater number of them can be ſhown to break one or another of the rules of logic. Accordingly, they furniſh ſtriking examples of theſe rules; the application of which, in ſerious terms, has itſelf a taſte of the ludicrous. Boccacio has, by his inimitable mode of narration, made a good ſtory the jeſt of which could be deſcribed as conſiſting in nothing more than the aſſumption that what can be predicated of ſtorks* in general can be predicated of roaſted ſtorks: which is what logicians would call the *fallacia accidentis*, or arguing *a dicto ſimpliciter, ad dictum ſecundum quid*.

The terms *fallacy*, *ſophiſm*, *paradox*, and *paralogiſm*, are applied to offences againſt logic; but not with equal propriety, *Fallacy* and *ſophiſm* may technically have been firſt applied to arguments in which there is a failure of logic: but it is now very common to apply them alſo to arguments in which there is a falſehood of fact, or error of principle, though logically treated; and if this laſt uſe be not correct, writers on logic have ſanctioned it in their examples. Many perſons go further, and call the erroneous ſtatement itſelf a fallacy: that men are in the habit of walking on their heads, they would ſay is a very obvious fallacy. A *paradox* is properly ſomething which is contrary to general opinion: but it is frequently uſed to ſignify ſomething ſelf-contradictory: thus the newſpaper which recently avowed its opinion that the repeal of the corn laws would make food both cheap and dear is ſaid to have maintained a paradox. The modern uſe of the word implies diſreſpect, but it was not ſo formerly. Thus in the ſixteenth century the opinion of the earth's motion was ſtyled the *paradox of Copernicus* by writers who meant neither praiſe nor blame, but only reference to the opinion of Copernicus as *an unuſual one.* The more preciſe writers of our day uſe the word paradox for an opinion ſo very ſingular and improbable, that the holder of it is chargeable with an undue bias in favor of ſingularity or improbability for its own ſake. *Paralogiſm*, by its etymology, is beſt fitted to ſignify an offence againſt the formal rules of inference. It has been frequently abuſed by mathematical writers, who have ſignified by it errors of ſtatement, and undue aſſumptions: but it is not completely ſpoiled for the purpoſe, and I ſhall therefore uſe it to denote a formal error in inference, as a particular claſs of fallacy or ſophiſm, words which it would now be difficult to diſtinguiſh in meaning. Some have defined *paralogiſm* to be that by which a man deceives himſelf, and *ſophiſm* that by which he tries to deceive others: on what grounds I do not know.

---

* A ſervant who was roaſting a ſtork for his maſter was prevailed upon by his ſweetheart to cut off a leg for her to eat. When the bird came upon table, the maſter deſired to know what was become of the other leg. The man anſwered that ſtorks had never more than one leg. The maſter, very angry, but determined to ſtrike his ſervant dumb before he puniſhed him, took him next day into the fields where they ſaw ſtorks, ſtanding each on one leg, as ſtorks do. The ſervant turned triumphantly to his maſter: on which the latter ſhouted, and the birds put down their other legs and flew away. "Ah, Sir," ſaid the ſervant, "you did not ſhout to the ſtork at dinner yeſterday: if you had done ſo, he would have ſhown his other leg too."

The queſtion of a premiſe being right or wrong in fact or principle, unleſs indeed it contradict itſelf, does not belong to logic: nor could it ſo belong unleſs logic were made, in the wideſt ſenſe, that attempt at the attainment of the *cognitio veri* which ſome have defined it to be. All that relates to the collection of true premiſes with reſpect to the vegetable world belongs to botany; with reſpect to the heavenly bodies, to aſtronomy; with reſpect to the relation of man to his Creator, to theology. Even were it within the province of logic, it would be impoſſible, in leſs ſpace than an encyclopædia, to enter upon queſtions connected with the matter of ſyllogiſms. With regard to paralogiſms, or *logical* fallacies, (ſo called, as an error about the meaſure of ſpace is called a *geometrical* error) the claſſification under breach of rules would be good in form, but would afford no baſis for the treatment of the ſubject. Thoſe who bring them forward ſeldom proceed in direct defiance of rule, but in various modes of evaſion. Theſe it would be almoſt impoſſible to arrange in ſatisfactory order.

Ariſtotle made a claſſification of fallacies, which was of courſe adhered to by the writers of the middle ages. In this, as in every other place, when I ſpeak of Ariſtotle and his ſyſtem, I ſpeak of it as underſtood by thoſe writers. How far they diſtinctly comprehended their maſter is a queſtion into which I could not enter here, even if I were competent to write on the ſubject. It is, however, ſufficiently apparent that the logic of Ariſtotle is not of the purely formal character which marked the dialectics of the middle ages: there is a much more decided introduction of the attempt to write on the matter of ſyllogiſm than many perſons think there is. The claſſification of fallacies ſeems to be one proof of this: and the interpretation of that claſſification by the middle writers ſeems to add their teſtimony to the aſſertion: in this part of the ſubject they abandon technicalities almoſt entirely.

It ought to be eſpecially remembered that we are very diffeently ſituated from thoſe writers, not as to what is fallacy, but as to what the ſpecimens of it produced are likely to be. Out of a world of general principles declared by authority, or declared to be ſelf-evident by authority, they had to produce logical deductions; and, of courſe, the pure ſyllogiſm and its rules were to them as familiar as the alphabet. The idea of an abſolute and glaring offence againſt the ſtructure of the ſyllogiſm being ſupported one moment after it was challenged, would no more ſuggeſt itſelf to the mind of a writer on logic than it would now occur to a writer on aſtronomy that the accidental error (which might happen to any one) of affixing four ciphers inſtead of five in multiplying by a hundred thouſand would be maintained after expoſure. Accordingly, their formal chapters on fallacies would naturally relate, if not entirely to fallacies of matter, at leaſt to thoſe in which the fallacy of matter very cloſely hinges upon that of form. And ſo it is in all the old ſyſtems which I have examined. The Ariſtotelian diviſion (or rather ſelection, for it is far from including everything) lends itſelf eaſily to this adaptation.

We, on the contrary, live in an age in which formal logic has long been nearly baniſhed from education: entirely, we may ſay, from the education of the habits. The ſtudents of all our univerſities (Cambridge excepted) may have heard lectures and learnt the forms of ſyllogiſm to this day: but the practice has been ſmall: and out of the univerſities (and too often in them) the very name of logic is a bye-word.

The philoſophers who made the diſcovery (or what has been allowed to paſs for one) that Bacon invented a new ſpecies of logic which was to ſuperſede that of Ariſtotle, and their followers, have ſucceeded by falſe hiſtory and falſer theory, in driving out from our ſyſtem all ſtudy of the connexion between thought and language. The growth of inaccurate expreſſion which this has produced, gives us ſwarms of legiſlators, preachers, and teachers of all kinds, who can only deal with their own meaning as bad ſpellers deal with a hard word, put together letters which give a certain reſemblance, more or leſs as the caſe may be. Hence, what have been aptly called "the ſlipſhod judgments and crippled arguments which every-day talkers are content to uſe." Offences againſt the laws of ſyllogiſm (which are all laws of common ſenſe) are as common as any ſpecies of fallacy: not that they are always offences in the ſpeaker's or writer's mind, but that they frequently originate in his attempt to ſpeak his mind. And the excuſe is, that he meant differently from what he ſaid: which is received becauſe no one can throw the firſt ſtone at it, but which in the middle ages would have been regarded as a plea of guilty. The current notions about what logic is, are beautiful and wonderful. I have heard a diſputant, an educated man, a graduate, eſcape from allowing himſelf to be convinced that he was arguing with a middle term particular in both premiſes by declaring that *facts* were better than *ſyllogiſms*: the form of his argument would have proved that men are plants, becauſe both require air. "I" he ſaid, "produce you *facts*, like Bacon: you quibble about their combination, like Ariſtotle."

The Ariſtotelian ſyſtem of fallacies contains two ſubdiviſions. In the firſt, which are *in dictione*, or *in voce*, the miſtake is ſaid to conſiſt in the uſe of words: in the ſecond, which are *extra dictionem*, or *in re*, it is ſaid to be in the matter.

Of the firſt ſet ſix kinds were diſtinguiſhed, as follows:—

1. *Æquivocatio* or *Homonymia*, in which a word is uſed in two different ſenſes; giving really no middle term (if the middle term be in queſtion) or a term in the concluſion which is not the ſame name as that uſed in the premiſes. For example, 'All criminal actions ought to be puniſhed by law: proſecutions for theft are criminal actions; therefore, proſecutions for theft ought to be puniſhed by law.' Here the middle term is doubly ambiguous,

both *criminal* and *action* having different ſenſes in the two premiſes. But here, as in many other caſes, the choice lies with the ſophiſt to bring the fallacy under the head to which we refer it or not. It may pleaſe him to aſſert that he means the ſame thing by *criminal action* in both premiſes; in which caſe, the inference is logical, but one or the other premiſe muſt be denied as to the matter. Again, 'Finis rei eſt illius perfectio; mors eſt finis vitæ; ergo mors eſt vitæ perfectio.' Here the ambiguity may be thrown either on *finis* or on *perfectio.* The following example can be traced through books for three centuries. 'Every dog runs on four legs; Sirius (the dog-ſtar) is a dog; therefore Sirius runs on four legs.' It has been the defect of many old works on logic that *all* their examples have been of that obvious abſurdity, which is well enough in one or two inſtances. Such as 'Nothing is better than wiſdom and virtue; dry bread is better than nothing; therefore, dry bread is better than wiſdom and virtue.' Some of the old examples are 'A mouſe eats cheeſe; a mouſe is one ſyllable; therefore one ſyllable eats cheeſe.' And again, 'Iſte pannus eſt de Anglia; Anglia eſt terra; ergo, iſte pannus eſt de terra.'

Where the ſyllogiſm is formally put, equivocation of the middle term is generally ſeen with great eaſe. The moſt difficult exception is, I think, the old fallacy, in which giving the name of the genus is confounded with giving the name of the ſpecies, and thereby, of courſe, giving the name of the genus. As in 'To call you an animal is to ſpeak truth; to call you an aſs is to call you an animal; therefore, to call you an aſs is to ſpeak truth.' This equivocation will puzzle a beginner as to its form, and the more ſo from the evident falſehood of the matter. The middle term is "He who ſays that you are *one* among all animals." He ſpeaks truth; and the one who calls you an aſs or a gooſe, certainly ſays that you are *one* among all animals. The equivocation is in the two different uſes of the word one; in the firſt premiſe, it is an entirely indefinite *one;* in the ſecond it is a leſs indefinite *one.* This *one* is not attached to the quantity of the middle term, which is univerſal in the firſt premiſe, and particular in the ſecond: but is part of the middle term itſelf.

The manner in which the ſerious fallacy of equivocation moſt frequently appears, is in the connection of the old aſſociations of a word which has ſhifted its meaning with the altered meaning of the ſame. The word loyal, for inſtance, originally meaning no more (and no leſs) than *lawful*, which, as applied to a man, meant one who reſpected the laws, and had not forfeited any right by miſbehaviour, now means attached to the Crown and to the title of the holder of it. In conteſts for ſucceſſion, the winner would, of courſe, aſſume that *lawful* men were on his ſide. In more recent times, the term was always ſelf-applied, at elections, by thoſe who ſupported the party which had the confidence of the Crown for the time being: but on ſuch occaſions, abſtinence from the fallacy which the French call the *voie du fait* is the utmoſt which can be expected of human nature.

The word *publication* has gradually changed its meaning, except in the courts of law. It ſtood for *communication to others*, without reference to the mode of communication, or the number of recipients. Gradually, as printing became the eaſieſt and moſt uſual mode of publication, and conſequently the one moſt frequently reſorted to, the word acquired its modern meaning: if we ſay a man publiſhes his travels, we mean that he writes and prints a book deſcriptive of them. I ſuſpect that many perſons have come within the danger of the law, by not knowing that to write a letter which contains defamation, and to ſend it to another perſon to read, is *publiſhing a libel;* that is, by imagining that they were ſafe from the conſequences of publiſhing, as long as they did not print. In the ſame manner, the well-eſtabliſhed rule that the firſt publiſher of a diſcovery is to be held the diſcoverer, unleſs the contrary can be proved, is miſunderſtood by many, who put the word printer in the place of publiſher. I could almoſt fancy that ſome perſons think rules ought to travel in meaning, with the words in which they are expreſſed.

E.g.
Sev
Hau
Cf. R

A ſimilar change has taken place in the meaning of the word to *utter*, the ſenſe of which is to *give out*, but which now means uſually to give out of the mouth in words. As yet, I am not aware that any perſon charged with the *utterance* of counterfeit coin has pleaded that no one ever uttered coin except the princeſs in the fairy tale: but there is no ſaying to what we may come, with good example, and under high authority.

It may almoſt be a queſtion whether, in the time of Ariſtotle, ſucceſsful equivocation, that is, undetected at the moment, would not have been held binding on the diſputant who had failed to detect it. The genius of uncultivated nations leads them to place undue force in the verbal meaning of engagements and admiſſions, independently of the underſtanding with which they are made. Jacob kept the bleſſing which he obtained by a trick, though it was intended for Eſau: Lycurgus ſeems to have fairly bound the Spartans to follow his laws till he returned, though he only intimated a ſhort abſence, and made it eternal: and the Hindoo god who begged for three ſteps of land in the ſhape of a dwarf, and took earth, ſea and ſky in that of a giant, ſeems to have been held as claiming no more than was granted. The great ſtreſs laid by Ariſtotle on ſo many different forms of verbal deception, may have ariſen from a remaining tendency among diſputants to be very ſerious about what we ſhould now call play upon words.

Governments permit what would otherwiſe be equivocation to take a ſtrong air of truth, by legiſlating in detail againſt the principles of their own meaſures. The window-tax is a ſpecial inſtance. A newſpaper calls it a tax upon the light which God's beneficence has given to all. The anſwer would be plain enough, namely, that it is an income tax levied upon a uſe of that light which (how truly matters not here) is aſſerted to be a fair criterion of income. But this anſwer is deſtroyed by the permiſſion to block up windows, and thereby evade the tax: which is thus made to fall upon the light uſed, and not upon the means of uſing it which the ſize of the houſe affords. According to the principle of this impoſt, the blocked window is as fair a criterion of the income of the occupant as the open one, and ſhould have been ſo conſidered.

Among the forms which the fallacy of equivocation frequently aſſumes, is that of the ſophiſt altering or qualifying the known meaning of a word in his own mind, without giving the other party any notice: ſo that there may be, if not two meanings in one mind, yet different meanings in the two minds concerned. A perſon aſſerts that 'Nobody denies, &c. &c.' Should this go down, the point is gained; what nobody denies muſt be undeniable. But ſhould it be conteſted (and it will generally be found that the things which nobody denies are matters of ſome difference of opinion, while thoſe which nobody *can* deny are quite ſure to be points of conſtant controverſy) the evaſion is ready. It is no ſenſible perſon, or nobody that underſtands the ſubject, nobody that is anybody, in ſhort: while perhaps it cannot be ſettled who does, or who does not, underſtand the ſubject, until, among other things, the very point in diſpute is determined.

There is a wide range of equivocations ariſing out of meanings which are ſometimes implied and ſometimes not. A large claſs of them is made by the uſual, but not univerſal, practice, of giving to the thing the name of that which it is intended to be, whether the attempt be ſucceſsful or not. This is now abbreviation or courteſy; but it was the rule. According to old definitions, bad reaſoning is reaſoning, *ſyllogiſmus ſophiſticus* is a ſyllogiſm, and in an old book now before me, the fruits and effects of demonſtration are ſcience, opinion, and *ignorance*, the latter containing belief of falſehood derived from *bad* demonſtration, which we ſhould now call *no* demonſtration.

One fallacy of our time, and a very favourite one, is the ſettlement of the merit of a perſon, or an opinion, not by arguing the place of that perſon or opinion in its ſpecies, but by arbitrary alteration of the boundary of the ſpecies, with the intent of excluding the individual in queſtion altogether.

It is ſomewhat analogous to the proceeding of the landlord who unroofs the houſe to get rid of a tenant. Thus we have had the controverſy whether Pope was a *poet*, not whether he was a good poet or a bad one, but whether he was a poet at all. The diſputants, or ſome of them, claimed a right to define a poet, and decided that none but verſe-makers of a certain goodneſs (to be ſettled by themſelves) were poets. They might juſt as well have decided, on their own authority, that none but men of a certain amount of reaſoning power were *men*. Had they done this laſt, as long as they fixed the amount at a figure which included themſelves under the name, nobody would have thought they materially altered the extent of the term: it is not eaſy to ſee why they have rights ſo arbitrary, over words the objective definitions of which are nearly as well fixed as that of man.

!!

Another form of the fallacy of equivocation is the aſſuming, without expreſs ſtatement, that the meaning of a phraſe can be determined by joining the meanings of its ſeveral words: which is not always true in any language. When two words come together, it often happens that their dictionary meanings would never enable us to arrive at their known and uſual (and therefore proper) compound meaning: though they might help us in explaining how that laſt meaning aroſe. A perſon undertakes to croſs a bridge in an incredibly ſhort time: and redeems his pledge by croſſing the bridge as one would croſs a ſtreet, that is, by traverſing the breadth. Now, though it be true that, in general, to croſs is to go over the breadth, or ſhorter dimenſion, yet in the caſe before us, the phraſe is elliptical, and ſignifies croſſing *the river* upon the bridge. Nor can it be ſaid that this common meaning is incorrect: that which is common and well known is, in language, always correct. No reaſonable perſon would ſay that a French newſpaper is wrong in reporting an army to be *à cheval ſur la rivière*, becauſe a river is not a horſe. This literal (or rather unlettered) mode of interpretation is adopted among gamblers in ſettling bets: and is of itſelf enough to raiſe a ſtrong preſumption that their occupation is not that of well-educated men.

It is common enough in controverſy, for one ſide or the other to have fixed meanings of words in his own mind, on which he proceeds without any inquiry as to whether thoſe meanings will be *conveyed* by the words to the other ſide, or to the reader. It is very difficult to avoid this form of the fallacy, without giving the meanings of the moſt eſſential terms, on the firſt occaſions of their occurrence. It is not uncommon to meet with a writer who appears to believe, at leaſt who certainly acts upon, the notion that the right over words reſides in him, and that others are wrong ſo far as they differ from him. I do not only mean that there are many who have an undue belief in their own judgments, both as to words and things: but I ſpeak of thoſe who, though ſhowing a proper modeſty in reſpect to their own concluſions, ſeem to be unable to do the ſame with reſpect to their definitions of words. If all mankind had ſpoken one language, we cannot doubt that there would have been a powerful, perhaps a univerſal, ſchool of philoſophers who would have believed in the inherent connexion between names and things; who would have taken the ſound *man* to be the mode of agitating the air which is eſſentially communicative of the ideas of reaſon, cookery, bipedality, &c. The writers of whom I ſpeak, are more or leſs of this ſchool; they treat words as abſolute images of things by right of the letters which ſpell them. "The French," ſaid the ſailor, "call a cabbage a *ſhoe*; the fools! why can't they call it a cabbage, when they muſt know it is one?"

Equivocation may be uſed in the form of a propoſition; as for inſtance, in throwing what ought to be an affirmative into the form of a qualified negative, with the view of making the negative form produce an impreſſion. Thus a controverſial writer will aſſert that his opponent has not attempted to touch a certain point, except by the abſurd aſſertion, &c. &c. &c. To which the other party might juſtly reply, "Your own words ſhow that I have made the attempt, though your phraſe has a tendency, perhaps intended, to make your reader think that there is none, or at leaſt to blind him to the difference between *none* and *none that you approve of*."

2. The *fallacia amphiboliæ*, or *amphibologiæ*, differs in nothing from the laſt, except in the equivocation being in the conſtruction of a phraſe, and not in a ſingle term: as in confounding that which is Plato's (property) with that which is Plato's (writing). Or, as in 'Qui ſunt domini ſui ſunt ſui juris; ſervi ſunt domini ſui; ergo ſervi ſunt ſui juris.' The ambiguities of conſtruction in our language, ariſing from want of inflexions and genders are tolerably (and intolerably) numerous. The difficulty of determining the emphatic word often gives a doubt as to the meaning. But very often indeed there is a want of the diſtinction which the algebraiſt makes when he writes three-and-four tens as diſtinguiſhed from three and four-tens: $(3+4).10$ and $3+4.10$. It cannot, for inſtance, be ſaid whether 'I intend to do it and to go there to-morrow' means that it will be done to-morrow or not. It may be either—(I intend to do it and to go there) to-morrow, or—I intend to do it and (to go there to-morrow). The preſumption may be for the firſt conſtruction: but it is only a preſumption, not a rule of the language. In an inſtance cited by Dr. Whateley—"If this day happen to be Sunday, this form of prayer ſhall be uſed and the faſt kept the next day following," the conſtruction is ambiguous, and the intended meaning probably againſt the preſumption. There is a book of the laſt century, written by a "teacher of mathematics, and writing maſter to Eton College." Were mathematics taught at Eton,

or not? Punctuation may be an aſſiſtance; but it ſo often happens that the author leaves that point to the printer, that it is hardly ſafe to rely upon it. Printers punctuate correctly when the meaning is clear: but when it is ambiguous, they may be as apt to take the wrong meaning as any other readers.

3, 4. The *fallacia compoſitionis*, and *fallacia diviſionis*, conſiſt in joining or ſeparating thoſe things which ought not to be joined or ſeparated. If we may ſay that A is X and B is Y, ſo that A and B is X and Y, we have no right to infer that we may form the compound and collective names 'A and B,' and 'X and Y,' and ſay that 'A and B' is 'X and Y.' Thus two and three are even and odd: but five is not even and odd. Again, two and five are four and three; but neither is two four, nor five three. It muſt be remembered that the word *all*, in a propoſition, is not neceſſarily ſignificative of a univerſal propoſition: it may be a part of the deſcription of the ſubject. Thus in 'all the peers are a houſe of Parliament,' we do not uſe the words *all the peers* in the ſame ſenſe as when we ſay 'all the peers derive their titles from the Crown.' In the ſecond caſe the ſubject of the propoſition is *peer;* and the term *all* is diſtributive, ſynonymous with each and every. In the firſt caſe the ſubject is *all the peers*, and the term *all* is collective, no more diſtinguiſhing one peer from another than one of John's fingers is diſtinguiſhed from another in the phraſe, 'John is a man.' The ſame remarks may be made on the word *ſome;* as in 'ſome peers are dukes,' and 'ſome peers are the committee of privileges.' The *all* and *ſome* of the quantity of the propoſition are diſtributive terms; the all and ſome of the ſubject are collective. Again, all men are a ſpecies (of animals) which no number of men are, wanting the reſt. *All men* here make the one individual object of thought of a ſingular propoſition. This amounts to an ambiguity of conſtruction, an *amphibologia*, as do moſt ſources of fallacy falling under this head, which can therefore hardly be conſidered as anything more than a caſe of the laſt. We want another idiom or the algebraical diſtinction, as in 'All (peers) hold of the Crown; (all peers) are a houſe of Parliament.'

5. The *fallacia proſodiæ* or *accentus* was an ambiguity ariſing from pronunciation, and its introduction ſeems to lead to very minute ſubdiviſion of the ſubject, and to enſure the entrance of

none but ludicrous examples. Burgerſdicius does not think it unworthy of himſelf to deſcend to the following, 'Omnis equus eſt beſtia; omnis juſtus eſt æquus, ergo omnis juſtus eſt beſtia.' An older writer has 'Tu es qui es; quies eſt requies; ergo, tu es requies.' Theſe are mere puns; and the makers of them were fairly beaten by the contriver of 'Two men eat oyſters for a wager, one eat ninety-nine, the other eat two more, for he eat a hundred and won.' But more ſerious fallacies may be referred to this head. A very forced emphaſis upon one word may, according to uſual notions, ſuggeſt falſe meanings. Thus, 'thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbour,' is frequently read from the pulpit either ſo as to convey the oppoſite of a prohibition, or to ſuggeſt that ſubornation is not forbidden, or that anything falſe except evidence is permitted, or that it may be given *for* him, or that it is only againſt *neighbours* that falſe witneſs may not be borne.

A ſtatement of what was ſaid, with the ſuppreſſion of ſuch tone as was meant to accompany it, is the *fallacia accentus.* Geſture and manner often make the difference between irony or ſarcaſm, and ordinary aſſertion. A perſon who quotes another, omitting anything which ſerves to ſhow the *animus* of the meaning; or one who without notice puts any word of the author he cites in italics, ſo as to alter its emphaſis; or one who attempts to heighten his own aſſertions, ſo as to make them imply more than he would openly ſay, by italics, or notes of exclamation, or otherwiſe, is guilty of the *fallacia accentus.*

To this fallacy I ſhould refer one of very common occurrence, the alteration of an opponent's propoſition ſo as to preſent it in a manner which is logically equivalent, but which alters the emphaſis, either as noticed in page 134, or in any other manner. It is generally not reaſoning, but retort, which is the object of the alteration: for inference cannot be altered by changing a propoſition into a logical equivalent, but a ſmart repartee may be very effective againſt 'Some Xs are Ys,' but flat enough againſt 'ſome Ys are Xs.' And even when the proponent miſtakes his own meaning, and miſcalculates his own emphaſis, ſtill, if the miſtake be obvious, there is fallacy in taking advantage of it; for he who communicates in ſuch incorrect terms as ſhow what the correct ones are, does, in fact, communicate in correct terms, to all who ſee the ſhowing. Of courſe, reſpect for logic never ſtood in the way of a ſucceſsful retort from the time of Ariſtotle till now, nor will on this ſide of the millenium. A ſpeculator once wrote to a ſcientific ſociety, to challenge them to an (on his part) anti-Newtonion controverſy, relying on it that he could contend in mechanics, though avowedly ignorant of geometry. He was anſwered by a recommendation to ſtudy mathematics and dynamics. His rejoinder was an angry pàmphlet, in which, indignant at the unfairneſs, as he took it to be, of the recommendation, he exclaimed, 'I did not confeſs my ignorance of dynamics.' Had he been worth the anſwering, it would have been impoſſible to reſiſt the reply 'No, but you ſhowed it.' Had he written, as he meant 'It was not dynamics of which I confeſſed ignorance,' and had an opponent written, as many would have done, 'You ſay, ſir, that you did not confeſs your ignorance of dynamics: indeed you did not, you contented yourſelf with an ample diſplay of it,' he would have uſed the *fallacia accentus*. Nor would he, in my opinion, have been clear of it though he had only taken advantage of a wrong, but evidently wrong, placement of emphaſis on the part of the aſſailant. The uſe of ſuch a weapon, as to its legitimacy, depends entirely upon the manner in which the queſtion ſhall be ſettled how far irony is allowable. Where the anſwer is in the affirmative, a very obvious fallacy, as a ſarcaſm, may be permitted. But I may here obſerve, that irony itſelf is generally accompanied by the *fallacia accentus*; perhaps cannot be aſſumed without it. A writer diſclaims attempting a certain taſk as above his powers, or doubts about deciding a propoſition as beyond his knowledge. A ſelf-ſufficient opponent is very effective in aſſüring him that his diffidence is highly commendable, and fully juſtified by the circumſtances.

6. The *fallacia figuræ dictionis*, as explained, means literally a miſtake in grammar and nothing elſe; as that becauſe *fluvius* is *aqua* it is *humidA*, or that becauſe *aqua* is feminine, ſo is *poeta*.

All theſe fallacies *in dictione* come under the head of ambiguous language, and amount to nothing but giving the ſyllogiſm four terms, two of them under the ſame name. The fallacies *extra dictionem* are ſet down as follows.

1. The *fallacia accidentis*; and 2. That *à dicto ſecundum quid ad dictum ſimpliciter*. The firſt of theſe ought to be called that

of *à dicto ſimpliciter ad dictum ſecundum quid*, for the two are correlative in the manner deſcribed in the two phraſes. The firſt conſiſts in inferring of the ſubject with an accident that which was premiſed of the ſubject only: the ſecond in inferring of the ſubject only that which was premiſed of the ſubject with an accident. The firſt example of the ſecond muſt needs be 'What you bought yeſterday, you eat to-day; you bought raw meat yeſterday; therefore, you eat raw meat to-day.' This piece of meat has remained uncooked, as freſh as ever, a prodigious time. It was raw when Reiſch mentioned it in the *Margarita Philoſophica* in 1496: and Dr. Whateley found it in juſt the ſame ſtate in 1826. Of the firſt, we may give the inſtance 'Wine is pernicious; therefore, it ought to be forbidden.' The expreſſed premiſe refers to wine uſed immoderately: the concluſion is meant to refer to wine however uſed. This ſpecies of fallacy occurs whenever more or leſs ſtreſs is laid upon an accident, or upon any view of the ſubject, in the concluſion, than was done in the premiſes. As in the following:—'All that leads to ſuch philoſophy as that of the ſchoolmen, with their logic, muſt be unworthy to be ſtudied, except hiſtorically.' The intent of ſuch a ſentence is not formally to propoſe the falſe ſyllogiſm, 'The ſchoolmen had that which led them to a falſe philoſophy; the ſchoolmen had logic; therefore, logic led them to a falſe philoſophy,' but only to take the chance of the ſtreſs thus laid upon logic producing a diſpoſition to ſuppoſe that the logic was in fault. The premiſes are really:—

The philoſophy of the ſchoolmen (who paid particular attention to logic) is a falſe philoſophy.

Every falſe philoſophy is that the guides to which ſhould be neglected, except as hiſtory.

whence it is rightly inferred that the guides to ſuch a philoſophy as that of the ſchoolmen (who ſtudied logic) are only of hiſtorical uſe. And the ſame thing might equally be inferred of the ſchoolmen who ate mutton, a practice to which moſt of them were as much addicted, no doubt, as to making ſyllogiſms. The art of the ſophiſt conſiſts in making the accident which is either unfairly introduced, or withdrawn, or ſubſtituted, have an apparently relevant relation to the ſubject itſelf. Undoubtedly, the ſchoolmen's logic has a connexion with their philoſophy which the mutton they ate has not: but as long as it is not *the* connexion which permits the inference, it is abſolutely irrelevant.

All the fallacies which attempt the ſubſtitution of a thing in one form for the *ſame thing* (as it is called) in another, belong to this head: ſuch as that of the man who claimed to have had one knife twenty years, giving it ſometimes a new handle, and ſometimes a new blade. The anſwer given by the calculating boy (page 54, note) was, relatively to the queſtion, a worthy anſwer, and took advantage of the common notion that a bean, after being ſkinned, is ſtill a bean, as before. More ſerious difficulties have ariſen from the attempt to ſeparate the *eſſential* from the *accidental*, particularly with regard to material objects. The Carteſians denied weight, hardneſs, &c. to be eſſential to matter, until at laſt they made it nothing but ſpace, and contended that a cubic foot of iron contained no more matter than a cubic foot of air.

The law, in criminal caſes, demands a degree of accuracy in the ſtatement of the *ſecundum quid* which many people think is abſurd: and it appears to me that the lawyers often help the popular miſapprehenſion, and give it excuſe, by confounding errors of things with errors of words, after the example of the world at large. Any error of any kind, provided it be ſmall in amount, paſſes for a miſtake in words only, by virtue of its ſmallneſs. By a miſtake in words, I mean the addition or omiſſion of words which, whatever they might do under another ſtate of things, do not, as matters ſtand, affect the meaning.

Take two inſtances, as follows;—Some years ago, a man was tried for ſtealing a ham, and was acquitted upon the ground that what was proved againſt him was that he had ſtolen a portion of a ham. Very recently, a man was convicted of perjury, 'in the year 1846,' and an objection (which the judge thought of importance enough to reſerve) was taken, on the ground that it ought to have been 'in the year *of our Lord* 1846.' There may, of courſe, be acknowledged rules, which, as long as they are rules, muſt be obeyed, and which may make the ſecond miſtake as neceſſarily vitiate an indictment as the firſt. But, in diſcuſſing the policy of the rules, it would ſeem to me that the two caſes are entirely different. In both, no doubt, the reſt of the indictment might, by implication, make good the meaning required: but there ſeems a great difference between allowing the remainder to correct an error, and allowing it to make good an inſufficiency (ſuppoſing the date, in the ſecond caſe, to be really inſufficient). In the ſecond caſe, the accuſed may ſee the omiſſion as well as another, and may conſider of his defence againſt every alternative: in the firſt, he may be actually led to appear in court with a defence not relevant to what will be brought againſt him. The ſecond may be a hardſhip, the firſt is an injuſtice. And this, even on the ſuppoſition that the reſt of the indictment is to be allowed in explanation: for we have no more right to ſuppoſe that the true parts will correct the erroneous ones, than that the erroneous parts will affect the conſtruction of the true ones. But there is good reaſon to think that the ſufficient deſcription of one ſentence may ſupply what is wanted in the inſufficient deſcription of another, when inſufficiency is all.

But, perhaps, it will be held to be the better rule, that the remainder of the indictment ſhould not be allowed in explanation. It will then be admitted by all that a material error, or a material inſufficiency, ſhould be allowed to nullify the charge. The difference between the law and common opinion entirely relates to what conſtitutes a material amount of one or the other. And here it is impoſſible to bring the two together: for the law muſt judge ſpecies, while the common opinion will never riſe above the caſe before it. In the two inſtances, which by many will be held equally abſurd, a great difference will be ſeen by any who will imagine the two deſcriptions, in each caſe, to be put before two different perſons. One is told that a man has ſtolen a ham; another that he has ſtolen a part of a ham. The firſt will think he has robbed a proviſion warehouſe, and is a deliberate thief: the ſecond may ſuppoſe that he has pilfered from a cook-ſhop, poſſibly from hunger. As things ſtand, the two deſcriptions may ſuggeſt different amounts of criminality, and different motives. But put the ſecond pair of deſcriptions in the ſame way. One perſon is told that a man perjured himſelf in the year 1846; and another, that he perjured himſelf in the year of our Lord

1846. As things ſtand, there is no imaginable difference: for there is only one era from which we reckon. The two deſcriptions mean the ſame thing: nor can it even be ſaid that one is complete and the other incomplete; but only that one is leſs incomplete than the other. The next queſtion might have been, what lord was meant, our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, or our Lord the King? both being phraſes of law. The anſwer will be, that the number 1846 leaves no doubt which was meant. A very good anſwer, certainly; but equally concluſive as to the ſimple phraſe 'in the year 1846.' The firſt caſe is one in which the two deſcriptions have a real difference of meaning: it is not ſo in the ſecond.

3. The *petitio principii* is one of the logical terms which has almoſt found its way into ordinary life. It is tranſlated by the phraſe *begging the queſtion*, that is, aſſuming the thing which is to be proved. This is alſo called *reaſoning in a circle*, coming round, in the way of concluſion, to what has been already formally aſſumed, in a manner expreſſed or implied. I ſhall reſerve what I have to ſay on the juſtice of this tranſlation, and take it for the preſent as good.

Every collective ſet of premiſes contains all its valid concluſions; and we may fairly ſay that, ſpeaking objectively of the premiſes, the aſſumption of them is the aſſumption of the concluſion; though, ideally ſpeaking, the preſence of the premiſes in the mind is not neceſſarily the preſence of the concluſion. But by this fallacy is meant the abſolute aſſumption of the ſingle concluſion, or a mere equivalent to it, as a ſingle premiſe. If the concluſion be 'Every X is Z' and if it be formally known that A and X are identical names, and alſo B and Z, then to aſſume 'Every A is B' as a premiſe in proving 'Every X is Z' would be a manifeſt *petitio principii*, or begging of the queſtion. But even this muſt be ſaid hypothetically; it is ſuppoſed fully agreed between the diſputants that the two identities are granted. Let it be otherwiſe, and there is no *petitio principii*: it is *then* fair to propound A)B, which, if diſputed, is to be proved, and afterwards to reaſon as in A)B + B)Z = A)Z, X)A + A)Z = X)Z. Strictly ſpeaking, there is no formal *petitio principii* except when the very propoſition to be proved, and not a mere ſynonyme of it, is aſſumed. This of courſe, rarely occurs: ſo that the fallacy to be guarded againſt is the aſſumption of that which is too nearly the ſame as the concluſion required. And then the fallacy is nothing diſtinct in itſelf: but merely amounts to putting forward and claiming to have granted that which ſhould not be granted. When this is done, it matters little as to the character of the fallacy, whether the undue claim be made for a propoſition which is nearer to, or further from, the concluſion to be proved. When proof is offered, the advancement of the concluſion in other words is of courſe not *petitio* principii: when proof is not offered, the aſſumption of that which (with other things proved) would prove the concluſion, is a fallacy of the ſame character in all caſes. There is an opponent fallacy to the *petitio principii* which, I ſuſpect, is of the more frequent occurrence: it is the habit of many to treat an advanced propoſition as a begging of the queſtion the moment they ſee that, if eſtabliſhed, it would eſtabliſh the queſtion. Before the advancer has more than ſtated his theſis, and before he has time to add that he propoſes to prove it, he is treated as a ſophiſt on his opponent's perception of the relevancy (if proved) of his firſt ſtep. Are there not perſons who think that to prove any previous propoſition, which neceſſarily leads to the concluſion adverſe to them, is taking an unfair advantage?

There is another caſe in which begging the queſtion may be unjuſtly imputed. It ſhould be remembered that *demonſtrative* inference is not the only kind of inference: there is *elucidatory* inference, *recapitulatory* inference, &c. A propoſition may have its aſſerted *explanation* preſented as a ſyllogiſm, the inference of which, as demonſtration, might well be called a reſult of *petitio principii.* Say 'it never could have been doubted that men would apply ſcience to the production of food.' If there ſhould be any heſitation about this, the explanation of *man* under the phraſe which is excluſively characteriſtic of him, *rational animal*, would remove it: the animal muſt have food, the rational being will have ſcience. But it would be begging the queſtion to aſſert that the ſyllogiſm of elucidation 'A rational animal is, &c.; man is, &c; therefore man is, &c.' is a demonſtration. And out of this ariſes the fallacy of preſuming that an author meant *demonſtration*, when he can only be fairly conſtrued to have attempted elucidation of what he ſuppoſed would, upon that elucidation, be *granted.* The forms of language are much the ſame in the two caſes.

It has been obſerved that Ariſtotle hardly ever uſes the phraſe *ἀρχὴν ἀιτεῖσθαι*, *principium petere:* it is τὸ ἐξ ἀρχῆς and τὸ ἐν ἀρχῇ, that which is (ought to come) out of, or is in, the principle. By the word *principium* he diſtinctly means *that which can be known of itſelf.* He lays down five ways of *aſſuming* that which ought to come out of a ſelf-known principle, of which begging the queſtion is the firſt. The others are aſſuming the univerſal to prove the particular; aſſuming a particular to help to prove the univerſal; aſſuming all the particulars of which the univerſal may be compoſed; and aſſuming ſomething which obviouſly demonſtrates the concluſion.

Among the earlier modern writers, as far as I have ſeen them, there is ſome diverſity in their deſcription of the *petitio principii.* That the *principium* was meant to be the thing known of itſelf, the ἀρχή of Ariſtotle, as far as the introduction of the word is concerned, ſeems clear enough. Was it not then by a mere corruption that it was frequently confounded with the concluſion, the 'quod in *principio* quæſitum fuit?' Did not the ſame inaccuracy,* which confounds the τὸ ἐν αρχῇ of Ariſtotle with the ἀρχή itſelf, govern the change of the word? Moſt writers take the fallacy of the *petitio principii* as meaning that in which the concluſion is deduced either from itſelf, or from ſomething which requires proof more, or at leaſt as much, *ignotius aut æque ignotum.* But ſome, in their definitions, and ſtill more in their examples, ſupport the following meaning, which I ſtrongly ſuſpect to be the true derivation of the phraſe, however the *principium* and *quod in principio* might afterwards have been confounded with one another. The philoſophy of the time conſiſted in a large variety of general propoſitions (principles) deduced from authority, and ſuppoſed to be ultimately derived from intrinſic evidence, ſelf-known, or elſe by logical derivation from ſuch principles. Theſe were at the command of the diſputant, his opponent could not but admit each and all of them: the laws of diſputation demanded† the aſſent which the geometer requires for his poſtulates. Except when, now and then, literary ſociety was ſhaken to its very foundations by a diſpute which affected any of them, as a nominaliſt controverſy or the like moral earthquake. The moſt frequent ſyllogiſm was one which, having the form *Barbara*, had a *principium* for its major, and an *exemplum* for its minor: as in 'All men are mortal (*principium*); Socrates is a man (*exemplum*); therefore Socrates is mortal. The *petitio principii*, then, occurred, when any one, to prove his caſe, made it an example of a principle which was not among thoſe received, without offering to bring the former under the logical empire of the latter. And ſome writers define the fallacy as occurring *ſi contingat in ſyllogiſmo principium petere;* where by *principium* they mean the principle which generally occurs in the major premiſe, and by their inſtances they clearly ſhow that they mean to include nothing but the ſimple ſyllogiſm of principle and example. They would leave us to infer that if any one ſhould happen to conſtruct a ſyllogiſm in which *both* premiſes are principles, one or both not received, the inference, though denied by ſimple denial of one or both premiſes, would not be conſidered as technically the *petitio principii*, which with them was, as it were, *petitio principii exemplum continentis.*

---

* Sir W. Hamilton of Edinburgh (notes on Reid, p. 761,) ſays that *principium* is always uſed for that on which ſomething elſe depends.

† Does a traditional remnant of this convention ſtill linger in the not unfrequent notion that a diſputant is entitled to the conceſſion of his *principia?* We uſed to hear 'You muſt grant me my firſt principles, elſe I cannot

It has often been aſſerted that all ſyllogiſm is a begging of the queſtion, or a *petitio principii* in the modern ſenſe, an aſſumption of the concluſion. That all premiſes do, when the argument is objectively conſidered, contain their concluſion, is beyond a doubt: and a writer on logic does but little who does not make his reader fully alive to this. But the phraſe, as applied to a good ſyllogiſm, is a miſapprehenſion of meaning: for its definition refers it to what is aſſumed *in one premiſe.* The moſt fallacious *pair* of premiſes, though expreſſly conſtructed to form a certain concluſion, without the leaſt reference to their truth, would not be aſſuming the queſtion, or *an* equivalent. But a further charge has been made againſt the ſyllogiſm, namely that very often the concluſion, ſo far from being deduced from the principle, is actually required to deduce it: that for inſtance, in 'All men are

argue.' Cardinal Richelieu's anſwer to his applicant's *il faut vivre*, namely, *Je n'en vois pas la néceſſité*, had ſomething of inhumanity in it: but, as applied to the *Mais, Monſieur, il faut ſe diſputer* of the preceding aſſumption, it would generally be quite the reverſe.

mortal; Plato is a man; therefore Plato is mortal' we do not know that Plato is mortal becauſe all men are mortal, but that we need to know that Plato is mortal, in order to know that it is really true that all men are mortal. There is much ingenuity in this argument: but I think a little conſideration, not of the ſyllogiſm, but of how we ſtand with reſpect to the ſyllogiſm, will anſwer it.

When we ſay that A is B, we do not merely mean that the thing called A is the thing called B: if we ſpoke of objects as objects, it would not matter under what name, and 'A is B' would be no other than 'B is B' and the very propoſition itſelf would be of its own nature a mere identity, an aſſertion that what is, is. It ſeems to me that between objects, thus viewed, there can neither be propoſitions nor ſyllogiſms. A may remind us of a thing as ſuggeſting one idea to our minds; B of the ſame thing as ſuggeſting another: and the propoſition 'A is B' then aſſerts that the two ſtates of our mind are from the ſame external ſource. Our logic, in wholly ſeparating names from objects, and dealing only with the former, makes a ſort of ſymbolic repreſentation of the diſtinction between ideas and objects.

Now the objection above ſtated to the ſyllogiſm appears to me to be founded upon thinking of the object, as if it had no names. Suppoſe all things marked, each with every name which can be applied to it. Undoubtedly then, each one marked *man* will have the mark *mortal* upon him, and ſome the mark *Plato*, it may be: and by the time all the marks are put on, and to a perſon who is ſuppoſed to be immediately cognizant of the ſimultaneous exiſtence of two or more marks on the ſame thing, it would be an abſurdity to attempt any ſyllogiſm at all. What coexiſtence of marks could there be which he muſt not be ſuppoſed to have noted in making the induction neceſſary for a univerſal propoſition. When he collected the elements of 'All men are mortal' he ſaw $\overset{\text{Plato}}{\text{man}}$ among the reſt and ſet it down. But ſuppoſe that his knowledge is not acquired, as to different marks, all at once: but that each coincidence of marks is to be a ſeparate acquiſition to his mind. Then he does not know, by the time he has found out that 'All men are mortal' whether Plato be mortal or not. Plato may be a ſtatue, a dog, or a book written by a man of that name. *Plato* does not carry *man* with it: his major tells him nothing about Plato, until he has the minor, ‘Plato is a man’ and then, no doubt, he has abſolutely acquired the concluſion ‘Plato is mortal.’ The whole objection tacitly aſſumes the ſuperfluity of the minor; that is, tacitly aſſumes we know Plato to be a man, as ſoon as we know him to be Plato. Grant the minor to be ſuperfluous, and no doubt we grant the neceſſity of connecting the major and the concluſion to be ſuperfluous alſo. Grant any degree of neceſſity, or of want of neceſſity, to the minor, and the ſame is granted to the connection of the major and concluſion.

In the preceding caſe, the ſyllogiſm is looked upon as one of communication, by the authors of the objection; while at the ſame time it is tacitly aſſumed that the minor does not communicate: Plato, by virtue of our acquaintance with the name, is taken to be a man.

Moreover, it is to be noted that the propoſition uſed in argument, whether to ourſelves or to others, is very frequently not ſo much the mere attribution of one idea to another, as a declaration that *pro hac vice* the idea contained in the more extenſive term is all that is wanted, and that the differences which conſtitute the ſpecies are not to the purpoſe. Or (page 234) it is the diminution of the comprehenſion which is neceſſary, and the increaſe of extenſion is only contingent. It is ſtripping the complex idea of the unneceſſary parts, to prevent only what is requiſite. Thus any one who will aſſert that, in the Moſaic account, no animal life whatever was deſtroyed by ſlaughter before the deluge, muſt be convinced by being reminded that an antediluvian (Cain) killed Abel who was a man and therefore an animal.

With the *petitio principii* may be claſſed (for it might alſo be referred to other fallacies) caſes of the imperfect *dilemma.* Suppoſe we ſay ‘Either M or N muſt be true: if M be true, Z is impoſſible; if N be true, Z is impoſſible; therefore Z is impoſſible.’ Now if the disjunctive premiſe ought to have been ‘either M or N or Z is true,’ here would have been almoſt an expreſs *petitio principii.* For example, ſay ‘A body muſt either be in the ſtate A or the ſtate B; it cannot change in the ſtate A; it cannot change in the ſtate B; therefore, it cannot change at all.’ Now, if the alternative A or B be neceſſary, the correct ſtatement may be ‘A body muſt either be in the ſtate A, or in the ſtate B, or in the ſtate of tranſition from one to the other.’ Of this kind is the celebrated ſophiſm of Diodorus Cronus, that motion is impoſſible, for all that a body does, it does either in the place in which it is, or in the place in which it is not, and it cannot move in the place in which it is, and certainly not in the place in which it is not. Now, motion is merely the name of the tranſition from the place in which it is (but will not be) to that in which it is not (but will be). It is reported that the inventor of this ſophiſm ſent for a ſurgeon to ſet his diſlocated ſhoulder, and was anſwered that his ſhoulder could not have been put out either in the place in which it was, or in the place in which it was not; and therefore, that it was not hurt at all.

4. The *ignoratio elenchi*, or *ignorance of the refutation*, is what we ſhould now call anſwering to the wrong point: or proving ſomething which is not contradictory of the thing aſſerted. It may be conſidered either as an error of form or of matter; and it is, of all the fallacies, that which has the wideſt range. Such, for inſtance, as the caſe of a writer I have read, who admits that certain evidence, if given at all, would prove a certain point; and admits that ſuch evidence has been given: but refuſes to admit the point as proved, becauſe the evidence was given in anſwer to objections, and in a ſecond pamphlet. The *pleadings* in our courts of law, previous to trial, are intended to produce, out of the varieties of ſtatement which are made by parties, the real points at iſſue; ſo that the defence may not be *ignoratio elenchi*, nor the caſe the counter-fallacy, which has no correlative name, but might be called *ignoratio concluſionis*. If a man were to ſue another for debt, for goods ſold and delivered, and if defendant were to reply that he had paid for the goods furniſhed, and plaintiff were to rejoin that he could find no record of that payment in his books; the fallacy would be palpably committed. The rejoinder, ſuppoſed true, ſhows that either defendant has not paid, or plaintiff keeps negligent accounts; and is a dilemma, one horn of which only contradicts the defence. It is plaintiff's buſineſs to prove the ſale, from what *is* in his books, not the abſence of payment from what *is not;* and it is then defendant's buſineſs to prove the payment by his vouchers.

It is commonly ſaid that no one can be required to prove a negative, and often that no one *can* prove a negative. There is much confuſion about this: for any one who proves a poſitive, proves an infinite number of negatives. Every thing that can be proved to be in St. Paul's Cathedral at any one moment is fairly proved *not* to be in more places than I can undertake to enumerate. What is meant is, that it is difficult, and may be impoſſible, to prove a negative without proving a poſitive. Accordingly, when the two ſides of the queſtion conſiſt of a poſitive and negative, the burden of proof is generally conſidered to lie upon the perſon whoſe intereſt it is to eſtabliſh the poſitive. This being underſtood, it is *ignoratio elenchi* to attempt to transfer the charge of proving the negative to the other party. But this rule is by no means without exception: there are many departures from it in the law, for example, though not under the moſt logical phraſes. For inſtance, a homicide, as ſuch, is conſidered by the law a murderer, unleſs, failing juſtification, he can prove that he had no malice. Here, in the language of the law, the homicide, ſuppoſed unjuſtifiable, is in itſelf a preſumption of malice, which the accuſed is to rebut. It is not true, in point of fact, that ſuch preſumption exiſts on the mere caſe of homicide, independent of the manner of it: if the law will conſult its own records, it will find that, for one homicide with malice of which it has had to take cognizance, there are dozens at leaſt, done in heat of blood, and called manſlaughters. But the caſe ſtands thus;—the alternatives are few, ſo that proving the negative of one, which the accuſed is called on to do, can be done by proving the affirmative one out of a ſmall number. There are but malice, heat of blood, miſadventure, inſanity, &c. to which the action can be referred. Of theſe few things, it is eaſier for the accuſed to eſtabliſh ſome one out of ſeveral, above all when motive is in queſtion (of which only himſelf can be in poſſeſſion of the moſt perfect knowledge) than it is for the proſecutor to eſtabliſh a particular one. And the principle on which he is called on to eſtabliſh a negative (or rather another poſitive) is that the burden of proof fairly lies on the one to whom it will be by much the eaſieſt. The proof of a negative, then, being as eaſy as, in fact identical with, the proof of one of the poſitive alternatives, ſuch proof may, from the circumſtances, lie upon a diſputant, particularly when the number of the alternatives is few. But the *negative proof*, a very different thing, is of its own nature hardly attainable, and therefore hardly to be required. A book has been miſlaid; is it in one room or the other? If found in the ſecond room, there is proof of the negative as to the firſt: and almoſt any one who can read can be truſted to ſay, on his own knowledge, that in a certain room there is a certain book. But to give negative proof as to the firſt room, it muſt be made certain, firſt, that every book in the room has been found and examined, ſecondly, that it has been correctly examined. No one, in fact, can prove more than that he cannot find the book: whether the book be there or not, is another queſtion, to be ſettled by our opinion of the vigilance and competency of the ſearcher. Controverſialiſts conſtantly lay too much ſtreſs on their own negative proofs, on their *I cannot find*, even as to caſes in which it is palpably not their intereſt to find.

Somewhat akin to the preceding is the conſtant fallacy of controverſialiſts, conveyed in their ſtrong aſſertion of the reſults of their own arguments. Few can bear to admit that there is a queſtion for others to decide; and after ſumming up both ſides, to ſeparate the points which the reader is to pronounce upon. They muſt decide for him, and thus act both counſel and judge: probably becauſe their arguments are not ſo convincing to their own minds as they wiſh them to be to the reader's. They prove, at the utmoſt, their own conviction that they have the right ſide: but the thing to be proved is that ſuch conviction is well founded. They know the maxim *Si vis me flere, dolendum eſt primum ipſi tibi*, and think it will hold good of the reaſon, as well as of the feelings: as it will, to ſome. The conſequence is, that the deliberate reader ſuſpects them, and feels inclined rather to differ than agree: he will not dance to a writer who pipes too much. Juſt as "I'll tell you a capital thing," ſets the hearer upon avoiding laughter, and gives him notice to try; ſo 'I intend to give moſt unimpeachable proof,' puts the judicious reader upon looking for inadmiſſible aſſumptions, and he is ſeldom allowed by ſuch writers to look in vain. But, if the diſputant who begins by declaring his intention to be irreſiſtible, be ſuſpicious, the one who ends by announcing that he is ſo, is abſolutely ſelf-convicted. If it be very clear, why ſhould he ſay it? Does he tell his reader that he muſt remember to diſtinguiſh the black letters from the white paper, or does he print at the top of the book 'keep this ſide uppermoſt?' Theſe things (eſſential as they are) he really does leave to the reader: but he dares not truſt the latter to find out (though he ſays it is as clear as black and white) that his arguments are ſo ſtrong and ſo good, that nothing but wilful diſhoneſty, or hopeleſs prejudice, can reſiſt their force.

Another common form of the *ignoratio elenchi*, lies in attributing to the concluſion aſſerted ſome ultimate end or tendency. Thus, an argument in favour of checking the power of the Crown is called Jacobiniſm; of an increaſe of that power, abſolutiſm: though the argument propoſed may be ſound, independently of its propoſer's wiſhes. This is a caſe in which the reſult of the method is juſtifiable, though the method is wrong. Many readers will remember the advice given by an old judge to a young one, 'Give your judgments without reaſons; moſt likely your deciſions will be right; and it is juſt as likely that your reaſons will be wrong.' This advice ſhould be followed by many of thoſe who judge or decide arguments. The propoſer is of a known opinion, which gives him a ſtrong bias towards the concluſion of the argument. He is a witneſs (page 205), and the effect upon the mind of the receiver is to be that of the united argument and teſtimony. The teſtimony is, in the receiver's mind, of a low order; the propoſer is a radical, and the receiver is of opinion that a radical would pick a pocket: or elſe, perhaps, the propoſer is a tory, and the receiver is of the belief that a tory muſt have picked a pocket. Theſe opinions may be right or wrong; but they exiſt: and there is certainly no formal fallacy in admitting them, as affecting the teſtimony, to ſubtract from the probability of the truth of the concluſion. But there is a formal fallacy, a decided *ignoratio elenchi*, in throwing all the indiſpoſition to receive upon the invalidity of the argument.

There is a much more culpable form of the ſame ſpecies. If ſuch a concluſion were admitted, it would lead to ſuch and ſuch another concluſion, which is not to be admitted. In queſtions of abſolute demonſtration, this proceſs is ſound: if B be certainly falſe, and if it be the neceſſary conſequence of A, then A muſt alſo be falſe. But it is unſound when it takes the form, 'I believe B to be falſe; I believe it to follow from A; therefore I aſſume a right to diſbelieve A whatever evidence may be offered for it? This fallacy is ſufficiently expoſed in page 209. There is a tradition of a Cambridge profeſſor who was once aſked in a mathematical diſcuſſion 'I ſuppoſe you will admit that the whole is greater than its part,' and who anſwered, 'Not I, until I ſee what uſe you are going to make of it.' This was no doubt the extreme caſe; the more ordinary one ariſes in a great meaſure from the great fallacy of all, the determination to have a particular concluſion, and to find arguments for it. Obſerve a certain perſon who is led on by a wily opponent in converſation: nothing is preſented to him except what his reaſon fully concurs in, and no inference except what is indiſputable. At a ſudden turn of the argument, he ſees a favourite concluſion, which he cares more for than for all the reaſonings that ever were put together, upſet and broken to pieces. He conſiders himſelf an ill-uſed man, entrapped, ſwindled out of his lawful goods; and he therefore returns upon his ſteps, and finds out that ſome of the things which he admitted when he did not ſee their conſequences, are no longer admiſſible. Neither he nor the opponent has the leaſt idea of the nature of probable arguments, and of their oppoſition: both proceed as if the train of reaſoning were either demonſtration or nothing. The concluſion, formed perhaps upon teſtimony, which is more likely to be a guide to truth for the mind in queſtion than any appreciation of argument which that mind could make, muſt, according to the maxims of the age, be referred to argument, and argument only. The perpetual and wilful fallacy of that mind is the determination that all argument ſhall ſupport, and no argument ſhall ſhake, the concluſion. If there were only a diſtinct perception of another ſource of conviction, ſo ſtrong that ordinary argument can neither materially weaken, *nor materially confirm it*, there would be ſenſe in the concluſion; ſenſe, becauſe there is truth. Right or wrong, ſuch is the ſource of moſt convictions in, perhaps, moſt minds: ſuch ſource ought therefore to be acknowledged. It would be an excellent thing, if, in any diſputed matter, thoſe who are better ſatisfied by authority of the truth of one ſide of the concluſion than of the validity of argument in general, would avow it, keep their own ſide, and let others do the ſame. But here is the difficulty: the perſons who ſhould avow ſuch a ſtate of mind are as much diſpoſed to make converts as others: they do not like to debar themſelves from diſſemination of their opinions. Accordingly they propound their beſt arguments, be they what they may, as what ought to produce all the conviction which themſelves feel. On this point ſee page 194.

The whole claſs of *argumenta ad hominem*, having ſome reference to the particular perſon to whom the argument is addreſſed, will generally be found to partake of the fallacy in queſtion. Such are *recrimination* and *charge of inconſiſtency*, as, 'You cannot uſe this aſſertion, becauſe in ſuch another caſe you oppoſe it.' But if the original argument itſelf ſhould be a perſonal attack, then ſuch a retort as the preceding may be a valid defence.

In many ſuch *argumenta ad hominem*, it is not abſolutely the ſame argument which is turned againſt the propoſer, but one which is aſſerted to be like to it, or parallel to it. But *parallel caſes* are dangerous things, liable to be parallel in immaterial points, and divergent in material ones. A celebrated writer on logic aſſerts, that no one who eats meat ought to object to the occupation of a ſportſman on the ground of cruelty. The parallel will not exiſt until, for the perſon who eats meat, we ſubſtitute one who turns butcher for amuſement. There is, or was, a vulgar notion that butchers cannot ſit on a jury. Suppoſe that ſuch a law were propoſed, on the ground of the habits ariſing from continual infliction of death. Would it really be a counter-argument that men who eat meat have the ſame *animus* and are liable to acquire the ſame habits. It is contended (juſtly or not) that a deſire to *take life* for *ſport* is a cruel deſire; to anſwer that thoſe who eat fleſh from which life has been taken by others have therefore alſo cruel deſires, ought to be called arguing *a dicto ſecundum quid ad dictum ſecundum alterum quid.* The matter is clear enough. Cruelty of *intention* (the thing in queſtion) muſt be ſettled by our judgment of the circumſtance in which the ſport conſiſts. A perſon who ſeeks bodily exerciſe and the excitement of the chaſe, and who can acknowledge to himſelf that his object is gained on the birds which he miſſes, as well as upon thoſe which he hits, even if thoughtleſs, cannot be ſaid to act with cruelty of intention. But the ſportſman, as he calls himſelf, who collects his game in one place, merely that he may kill, without exerciſe, or feeling of ſkill, is either culpably thoughtleſs, or elſe a ſavage, who delights in the infliction of death. Let any man aſk himſelf, whether in the event of his being called upon to vote for a perfectly abſolute ſovereign, he would feel much concerned to inquire whether the candidate was or was not a ſportſman of the firſt kind: and then let him aſk himſelf the ſame queſtion with reſpect to the ſecond.

The moſt amuſing, and perhaps the moſt common, example of the *ignoratio elenchi*, is the taking exception to ſome part of an illuſtration which has nothing to do with the parallel. The word illuſtration (though it mean *throwing light* upon a thing) is uſually confined to that ſort of light which is derived from ſhowing a proceſs of difficulty employed upon an eaſier caſe. The firſt fallacy may be committed by the illuſtrator. He has before him the ſubject matter of the premiſes, their connexion in the proceſs of inference, and the reſult produced. Either may be illuſtrated; thus, if it be doubtful whether ſuch premiſes may be employed, the illuſtrator may throw away his mode of connexion, and chooſe another: if the proceſs of inference be doubtful, he may chooſe other premiſes: and ſo on. But he may illuſtrate the wrong point: and this is a fallacy very common to teachers and lecturers. The greateſt difficulty in the way of learners is not knowing exactly in what* their difficulty conſiſts; and they are apt to think that when *ſomething* is made clear, it muſt be *the* ſomething. I am of opinion that the examples given of ſyllogiſms in works of logic are examples of wrong illuſtration. The point in queſtion is the form, the object is to produce conviction of the form, of its neceſſary validity. If the ſtudent receive help from an example ſtated both in matter and form, the odds are that the help is derived from the plainneſs of the matter, and from his conviction of the matter of the concluſion. If this be the caſe, he has not got over his difficulty. Many learners are puzzled to ſee that 'Every Y is X' is not a neceſſary conſequence of 'Every X is Y.' If the want of connexion be eſtabliſhed by an inſtance, as by appealing to their knowledge that every bird is not a gooſe, though every gooſe be a bird, their knowledge of the propoſition is not logical. The right perception may, no doubt, be acquired by reflection on inſtances: but the minds which are beſt ſatisfied by material inſtances, are alſo thoſe which give themſelves no further trouble.

---

* Every learner, in every ſubject, ſhould accuſtom himſelf to endeavour to ſtate the point of difficulty *in writing*, whether he want to ſhow the reſult to another or not. I wiſh I had kept a record of the number of times which I have inſiſted on this being done, previouſly to undertaking the explanation, and of the proportion of them in which the writer has acknowledged that he ſaw his way as ſoon as he attempted to aſk the road in preciſe written language. That proportion is much more than one half. Truly ſaid Bacon, that writing makes an exact man.

The illuſtration being ſuppoſed correct, there is more than one fallacious mode of oppoſing it. Some perſons will diſpute the very method of illuſtration of form, in which the ſame mode of inference is applied to eaſier matter; but theſe are mere beginners, hardly even entitled to a name which ſuppoſes the poſſibility of progreſs. Others will deny the analogy of the matter, and theſe there is no means of meeting: for illuſtration is *ad hominem*, and the perception of it cannot be made purely and formally inferential: a denier of the force of an illuſtration is inexpugnable as long as he only denies. But when he attempts more, when he indicates the point in which the illuſtration fails, he very often falls into the error of attacking an immaterial point. If any one were to contend (as ſome do) that it is unlawful to take the life of any animal, he might be aſked what he would ſay if Guy Faux had trained a pigeon to carry the match to the vault, would it have been lawful to ſhoot the bird on its way or not? There are not a few who would think it an anſwer to ſay that he could not have trained the pigeon, or that pigeons were not then trained to carry.

5. The *fallacia conſequentis* (now very often called a *non ſequitur*) is the ſimple affirmation of a concluſion which does not follow from the premiſes. If the ſchoolmen had lived in our day, they would have joined with this the affirmation of logical form applied to that which wants it, a very common thing among us. A little time ago, either the editor or a large-type correſpondent (I forget which) of a newſpaper imputed to the clergy the maintenance of the 'logic' of the following as 'conſecutive and without flaw.' This was hard on the clergy (particularly the Oxonians) for there was no middle term, neither of the concluding terms was in the premiſes, and one negative premiſe gave a poſitive concluſion. It ran thus,

Epiſcopacy is of Scripture origin.

The church of England is the only epiſcopal church in England,

Ergo, the church eſtabliſhed is the church that ſhould be ſupported.

Many caſes offend ſo ſlightly that the offence is not perceived. For inſtance 'knowledge gives power, power is deſirable, therefore knowledge is deſirable' is not a ſyllogiſm; there is no middle term. It is a ſorites, as follows, 'knowledge is a giver of power, the giver* of power is the giver of a deſirable thing, the giver of a deſirable thing is deſirable, therefore knowledge is deſirable.'

It ſhould be noted, however, that the copula 'gives' reſembles 'is greater than' (page 5) and is an admiſſible copula in inferences with no converſion, provided that 'A gives B and B gives C,' implies 'A gives C.' The ſame may be ſaid of the verbs to bring, to make, to lift, &c. And many of theſe verbs are, by the unſeen operation of their having the effect of *is* in inference, often ſupplanted by the latter verb in phraſeology. Thus we ſay 'murder *is* death to the perpetrator' where the copula is *brings;* 'two and two *are* four' the copula being 'have the value of' &c. But this practice may lead to fallacies, as above ſhown: which muſt be avoided by attention to the claſs of verbs which communicate their action or ſtate, ſuch as make, give, bring, lift, draw, rule, hold, &c. &c. All theſe verbs are applied to denote the cauſe of the ſeveral actions: ſo, to give that which gives, or to bring that which brings, is to give or to bring. The boy who was ſaid to rule the Greeks becauſe he ruled his mother, who ruled Alcibiades, who ruled the Athenians, who ruled the Greeks, would have been correctly ſaid ſo to do, if the matters of rule had been the ſame throughout.

6. The *non cauſa pro cauſa.* This is the miſtake of imagining neceſſary connexion where there is none, in the way of *cauſe*, conſidered in the wideſt ſenſe of the word. The idioms of language abound in it, that is, make their mere expreſſions of phenomena attribute them to apparent cauſes, without intent to aſſert real connexion. Thus we ſay that a tree *throws* a ſhadow,

---

* Becauſe power is deſirable. See page 115, as to this ſtep.

to deſcribe that it hinders the light. When the level of a billiard table is not good, the favoured pocket is ſaid to *draw* the balls. A particular caſe of this fallacy, which is often illuſtrated by the words *poſt hoc*, *ergo propter hoc*, is the concluſion that what follows in time follows as a conſequence. When things are ſeen together, there is frequently an aſſumption of neceſſary connexion. There is, of courſe, a preſumption of connexion: if A and B have never been ſeen apart, there is probability (the amount of which depends upon the number of inſtances obſerved) that the removal of one would be the removal of the other. It is when there is only one inſtance to proceed upon that the aſſumption falls under this fallacy; were there but two, inductive probability might be ſaid to begin. The fallacy could then conſiſt only in eſtimating the probability too high.

As may be ſuppoſed, the *non cauſa pro cauſa* ariſes more often from mere ignorance than any other fallacy. To take the two inſtances that I happened to meet with neareſt to the time of writing this page;—Walpole, remarking on the uniform practice among the old writing-maſters of putting their portraits at the beginning of their works, remarks that theſe men ſeem to think their profeſſion gives poſterity a particular intereſt in their features. Probably they did not think about it: the uſage of the day prevented any man from being chargeable with undue vanity who exhibited his phyſiognomy, and *moſt of the writing maſters were themſelves engravers*, and either did their own portraits, or more probably made uſe of their acquaintance with the more celebrated engravers for whom they did the under drudgery, to get themſelves done on eaſy terms. Again, Noble (in his continuation of Granger) remarks that Saunderſon had ſuch a profound knowledge of muſic, that he could diſtinguiſh the fifth part of a note. The author did not know, firſt, that any perſon who cannot diſtinguiſh leſs than the fifth part of a note to begin with, ſhould be bound over to keep the peace if he exhibit the leaſt intention of learning any muſical inſtrument in which intonation depends upon the ear; and ſecondly, that if Saunderſon were not ſo gifted by nature, knowledge of muſic would no more have ſupplied the de[illegible]han knowledge of optics would give him ſight.

The *fallacia plurium interrogationum* conſiſts in trying to get one anſwer to ſeveral queſtions in one. It is ſometimes uſed by barriſters in the examination of witneſſes, who endeavour to get *yes* or *no* to a complex queſtion which ought to be partly anſwered in each way, meaning to uſe the anſwer obtained, as for the whole, when they have got it for a part. An advocate is ſometimes guilty of the argument *à dicto ſecundum quid ad dictum ſimpliciter*: it is his buſineſs to do for his client all that his client might *honeſtly* do for himſelf. Is not the word in Italics frequently omitted? *Might* any man honeſtly try to do for himſelf all that counſel frequently try to do for him? We are often reminded of the two men who ſtole the leg of mutton; one could ſwear he had not got it, the other that he had not taken it. The counſel is doing his duty by his client; the client has left the matter to his counſel. Between the unexecuted intention of the client, and the unintended execution of the counſel, there may be a wrong done, and, if we are to believe the uſual maxims, no wrong doer. The anſwer of the owner of the leg of mutton is ſometimes to the point, 'Well, gentlemen, all I can ſay is, there is a rogue between you.' That a barriſter is able to put off his forenſic principles with his wig, nay more, that he becomes an upright and impartial judge in another wig, is curious, but certainly true.

The above were the forms of fallacy laid down as moſt eſſential to be ſtudied by thoſe who were in the habit of appealing to principles ſuppoſed to be univerſally admitted, and of throwing all deduction into ſyllogiſtic form. Modern diſcuſſions, more favourable, in ſeveral points, to the diſcovery of truth, are conducted without any conventional authority which can compel preciſion of ſtatement: and the neglect of formal logic occaſions the frequent occurrence of theſe offences againſt mere rules which the old enumeration of fallacies ſeems to have conſidered as ſufficiently guarded againſt by the rules themſelves, and ſufficiently deſcribed under one head, the *fallacia conſequentis*. For example, it would have been a childiſh miſtake, under the old ſyſtem, to have aſſerted the univerſal propoſition, meaning the particular one, becauſe the thing is true in moſt caſes. The rule was imperative: *not all* muſt be *ſom*[illegible]d even *all*, when not known to be *all*, was *ſome*. But in our day nothing is more common than to hear and read aſſertions made in all the form, and intended to have all the power, of univerſals, of which nothing can be ſaid except that moſt of the caſes are true. If a contradiction be aſſerted and proved by an inſtance, the anſwer is 'Oh! that is an *extreme caſe.*' But the aſſertion had been made of *all* caſes. It turns out that it was meant only for ordinary caſes; why it was not ſo ſtated muſt be referred to one of three cauſes;—a mind which wants the habit of preciſion which formal logic has a tendency to foſter, a deſire to give more ſtrength to a concluſion than honeſtly belongs to it, or a fallacy intended to have its chance of reception.

The application of the *extreme caſe* is very often the only teſt by which an ambiguous aſſumption can be dealt with: no wonder that the aſſumer ſhould dread and proteſt againſt a proceſs which is as powerful as the ſign of the croſs was once believed to be againſt evil ſpirits. Where anything is aſſerted which is true with exceptions, there is often great difficulty in forcing the aſſertor to attempt to lay down a canon by which to diſtinguiſh the rule from the exception. Every thing depends upon it: for the queſtion will always be whether the example belongs to the rule or the exception. When one caſe is brought forward which is certainly exception, the aſſertor will, in nine caſes out of ten, refuſe to ſee why it is brought forward. He will treat it as a fallacious argument againſt the rule, inſtead of admitting that it is a good reaſon why he ſhould define the method of diſtinguiſhing the exceptions: he will virtually, and perhaps abſolutely, demand that all which is certainly exception ſhall be kept back, ſimply that he may be able to aſſume that there is no occaſion to acknowledge the difficulty of the uncertain caſes.

The uſe of the extreme caſe, its deciſive effect in matters of demonſtration, may furniſh preſumption as to what it is likely to be in matters of aſſerted near approach. As in the following inſtance. It ſeems almoſt matter of courſe, when ſtated, to thoſe who have not ſtudied the ſubject of life contingencies, that the proper value of a life annuity is that of the annuity made certain during the average exiſtence of ſuch lives as that of the annuitant. That if, for example, perſons aged 22 live, one with another, 40 years, an office which receives from every ſuch perſon the preſent value of forty payments certain, will, without gain or loſs, in the long run, be able to pay the annuities. If this be (as was ſtoutly contended by ſome writers of the laſt century) a univerſal truth, it will hold in this extreme caſe. Let there be two perſons, one of whom is certain to die within a year from the grant (and therefore never claims anything) and the other of whom is certain to live for ever. It is clear that the value of an annuity to both is 0 + the value of a perpetual annuity. But the *average life* of both is eternal: one perpetual duration makes the average of any ſet in which it is, perpetual. Hence by the falſe rule the value is *two* perpetual annuities, or juſt double of the truth.

We might ſuppoſe that moſt perſons have no idea of a univerſal propoſition: but uſe the language, never intending *all* to ſignify more than *moſt*. And in the ſame manner principles are ſtated broadly and generally, which the aſſertor is afterwards at liberty to deny under the phraſe that he does not *carry them ſo far* as the inſtance named. It would not do to avow that the principle is not always true: ſo it is ſtated to be *always true*, but not capable of being *carried* more than *a certain length*. Are not many perſons under ſome confuſion about the meaning of the word *general*? In ſcience it always has the meaning of *univerſal:* and the ſame in old Engliſh. Thus the catechiſm of the church of England aſſerts that there are two ſacraments which are *generally* neceſſary to ſalvation: meaning neceſſary for all of the *genus* in queſtion, be it man, Chriſtian, member of the church, or any other. But in modern and vernacular Engliſh, *general* means only *uſual*, and generally means uſually.

A great deal of what is called evaſion belongs to this head, or to that of the *ignoratio elenchi*, as the ſophiſt anſwers. The advocates, for inſtance, of the abſolute unlawfulneſs of war never tell, unleſs preſſed, what they think of the caſe of reſiſtance to invaſion. Is the country to be given up to the firſt foreigner who chooſes to come for it? Sometimes the extreme caſe comes into play: ſometimes the aſſertion that no one will come; which is irrelevant as to the queſtion what would be right if he did come.

Among amuſing modern evaſions are 'There is no *occaſion* to conſider that' and 'I do'nt conſider it in that *point of view.*' Any one who watches the manner in which men defend their opinions will frequently ſee 'A is B and B is C, therefore A is C' anſwered, not by denial of either premiſe, but by 'that is not the proper point of view' or 'I don't ſee it in that light.' This ſhould be called the confuſion between logic and perſpective.

The denial of one univerſal is often made to amount to, or to paſs into, the aſſertion of the oppoſite, or ſubcontrary, univerſal. This craving after general truths, the moſt manifeſt fault of the old logicians in their choice of premiſes, did not expire with them. Bacon ſays 'the mind delights in ſpringing up to the moſt general axioms, *that it may find reſt.*' Many perſons are deſirous of 'ſettled opinions,' which is well; unleſs by ſettled opinions they mean univerſal, as is often the caſe. That ſome are and ſome are not is no ſettlement: it makes every caſe require examination, to ſee under which it falls. And with the above we may couple the tendency to believe that refutation of an argument is proof of the falſehood of its concluſion, and that a falſe conſequence muſt be a falſe propoſition. Hence it ariſes that ſo many perſons dare not give up any argument in favour of a propoſition which they fully believe: they think they abandon the propoſition.

It ſometimes happens that an aſſertion is made, which it is difficult to ſuppoſe can be anything but a caſe of a univerſal propoſition: and yet the aſſertor takes care not to make his propoſition univerſal, but perſiſts in the particular caſe. A logician in our day has aſſerted that when Calvin ſays that *all* officers of the church ſhould be elected by the people, he muſt be underſtood as ſpeaking in reference to *deacons* only, becauſe the aſſertion is made in the chapter on deacons. If it had been roundly ſtated that all univerſal propoſitions are to have their univerſes limited by the headings of the works or chapters in which they occur—for inſtance, that the aſſertion that all men are mortal, occurring in a hiſtory of England, is to be taken as made of Engliſhmen only—there would have been at leaſt no ambiguity. But as it is, we are left to ſurmiſe whether this be meant, or whether the propoſition be to apply to Calvin only, or to Reformers only, or to men whoſe names begin with C, &c. The odds are that the *application* of a univerſal propoſition will be dictated by the heading of a chapter: but the extent to which a premiſe is *aſſerted as true* is not to be judged of by that to which it is *wanted for uſe*: and the leſs, the nearer we go to the day of the old logicians.

Wrong views of the quantity of a propoſition are as frequent as any fallacies. *Some*, meaning moſt, and *ſome*, meaning few, are frequently confounded. This is the neceſſary conſequence of the nature of human knowledge, in which we can but rarely form a definite idea of the proportion which the extent ſpoken of bears to the whole. It is part of the value of the mathematical theory of probabilities, that the mind is accuſtomed to the view of reſults drawn from perfectly definite ſuppoſed caſes; as uſeleſs, it may be, in themſelves, as many of the queſtions in a book of arithmetic, but nevertheleſs good for exerciſe. It is not ſurpriſing that fallacies about quantity ſhould be capable of moſt ſtriking expoſure in queſtions concerning meaſurable quantity, that is, in queſtions of mathematics: nor that there ſhould be claſſes of fallacy of which it is difficult to illuſtrate the detection by any other inſtances. What can be more clear, for example, to ordinary apprehenſions than the broad ſtatement that 'of things of the ſame kind, that which is ſometimes right muſt be better than that which is always wrong.' But a little conſideration will ſuggeſt that what is always wrong may be as good as that which is ſometimes right, if we do not know how to diſtinguiſh the caſes in which the latter *is* right: and alſo that what is not much wrong, generally, may be more uſeful than that which is moſtly very wrong, when it is not abſolutely right. A watch which does not go is right twice a day: but it is not ſo uſeful as one which does go, though very badly.

To give an account of all the fallacies which depend upon wrong notions of quantity would require much ſpace, and more aſſumption of mathematical knowledge in my reader than is conſiſtent with my plan. But I may mention the miſtaken uſe of abſolute terms and notions in queſtions of degree. There can be, a diſputant will ſay, but a right and a wrong; and if this be not right, it is wrong. Many perſons will announce that their watches are *quite right*, abſolutely at the true time, to a ſecond: and will end by giving the time which was ſhown when they looked, as being accurately that of the inſtant at which they announce it. The proverb *Fruſtra fit per plura, quod fieri poteſt per pauciora* contains an inaccuracy of degree: a bargain which coſts twenty ſhillings and is worth fifteen, is not twenty ſhillings loſt, but only five, though the vexation of the party overreached will ſeldom ſuffer him to ſee this.

Proverbs in general are liable to this miſtake. They are often uſed in exactly the ſame manner as the firſt principles of the old logicians. In fact, remembering that theſe firſt principles were bandied from mouth to mouth till they were perfectly *proverbial*, as we now call it, among the learned; and obſerving the application of our modern proverbs, as made by the maſs of thoſe who have not profited by mental diſcipline, we may ſee that the faults of the ſchoolmen are only thoſe of the ordinary human mind. It is hard indeed if there be a purpoſe which a proverb cannot be found to ſerve: it is a univerſal propoſition of no very definite meaning, ſanctioned by uſage, having the appearance of authority, and capable of ſtretching or contracting like Prince Ahmed's pavilion. One only is allowable—*In generalibus latet error:* this deſtroys all the reſt, and then, when cloſely looked at—commits ſuicide.

All miſtakes of probability are eſſentially miſtakes of quantity, the ſubſtitution of one amount of knowledge and belief for another. It is often difficult to convey a proper notion of the degree of force which is meant to be given; and ſtill more ſo to retain it throughout the whole of a diſcuſſion. A perſon begins by ſtating an explanation as poſſible, or probable enough to require conſideration, as the caſe may be. The forms of language by which we endeavour to expreſs different degrees of probability are eaſily interchanged; ſo that, without intentional diſhoneſty (but not always) the propoſition may be made to ſlide out of one degree into another. I am ſatisfied that many writers would ſhrink from ſetting down, in the margin, each time they make a certain aſſertion, the numerical degree of probability with which they think they are juſtified in preſenting it. Very often it happens that a concluſion produced from a balance of arguments, and *firſt preſented* with the appearance of confidence which might be repreſented by a claim of ſuch odds as four to one in its favour, is afterwards *uſed* as if it were a moral certainty. The writer who thus proceeds, would not do ſo if he were required to write $\frac{4}{5}$ in the margin every time he uſes that concluſion. This would prevent his falling into the error in which his partiſan readers are generally ſure to be more than ready to go with him, namely, turning all balances for, into demonſtration, and all balances againſt, into evidences of impoſſibility.

One of the great fallacies of evidence is the diſpoſition to dwell on the actual poſſibility of its being falſe: a poſſibility which muſt exiſt when it is not demonſtrative. Counſel can bewilder juries in this way till they almoſt doubt their own ſenſes. A man is ſhot, and another man, with a recently diſcharged piſtol in his hand, is found hiding within fifty yards of the ſpot, and ten minutes of the time. It does not follow that the man ſo found committed the murder: and caſes have happened, in which it has turned out that a perſon convicted upon evidence as ſtrong as the above, has been afterwards found to be innocent. An aſtute defender makes theſe caſes his prominent ones: he omits to mention that it is not one in a thouſand againſt whom ſuch evidence exiſts, except when guilty.

All the makers of ſyſtems who arrange the univerſe, ſquare the circle, and ſo forth, not only comfort themſelves by thinking of the neglect which Copernicus and other real diſcoverers met with for a time, but ſometimes ſucceed in making followers. Theſe laſt forget that for every true improvement which has been for ſome time unregarded, a thouſand abſurdities have met that fate permanently. It is not wiſe to toſs up for a chance of being in advance of the age, by taking up at hazard one of the things which the age paſſes over. As little will it do to deſpiſe the uſual track for attaining an object, becauſe (as always happens) there are ſome who are gifted with energies to make a road for themſelves. Dr. Johnſon tells a ſtory of a lady who ſeriouſly meditated leaving out the claſſics in her ſon's education, becauſe ſhe had heard Shakſpeare knew little of them. Telford is a ſtanding proof (it is ſuppoſed by ſome) that ſpecial training is not eſſential for an engineer.

The diſpoſition to judge the prudence of an action by its reſult, contains a fallacy when it is applied to ſingle inſtances only, or to few in number. That which, under the circumſtances, is the prudent rule of conduct, may, nevertheleſs end in ſomething as bad as could have reſulted from want of circumſpection. But upon dozens of inſtances, ſuch a balance would appear in favour of prudence as would leave no doubt in favour of the rule of conduct, even in the inſtances in which it failed. The fallacy conſiſts in judging from the reſult about the conduct of one who had only the previous circumſtances to guide him. 'You acted unwiſely, as is proved by the reſult,' is a paralogiſm, except when it implies 'You did, as it happens in this inſtance, take a courſe which did not lead to the deſired reſult.' Take a ſtrong caſe, and the abſurdity will be ſeen. A chemiſt makes up a preſcription wrongly, and his cuſtomer leaves him for another: this other, ſo it may happen, makes it up ſtill more wrongly, and poiſons the patient. Who would venture to ſay that he acted unwiſely, as is proved by the reſult, in leaving the tradeſman whom he knew to be careleſs, for another of whom he knew no harm. The only way in which blame can be imputed, is when it can be ſaid 'You acted unwiſely, in not finding out, as you might have done, that the reſult which has happened is the one which was likely to happen.' One reſult proves very little as to the ſuperior wiſdom of the courſe which produced it; ſeveral may give a preſumption of it, and the greater the number, the greater the preſumption.

So little is this thought of, that the common phraſe, 'I acted for the beſt,' meaning originally 'I acted in the manner which under the circumſtances, appeared likely to lead to the beſt reſults,' very often loſes its proper meaning, and is uſed as ſynonymous with 'I acted with good intentions.'

Theſe, and many other points, I can only ſlightly touch on: I will proceed to notice a few other cauſes of error.

And firſt, of equivocations of ſtyle. I have before referred to ſuch a phenomenon as the alteration of a good ſyllogiſm into a bad one, to make the ſentence *read better.* But nothing ever reads well (for a continuance) except the natural current of a writer's thought. I ſhould like it to be the law of letters, that every book ſhould have inſerted in it the printer's affidavit, ſetting forth the number of verbal eraſures in the manuſcript, fair copies being illegal. It would be worth at leaſt one review.

There is a wilful and deliberate equivocation, which it is ſuppoſed the age demands. It is the uſe of ſynonymes, or ſuppoſed ſynonymes, to prevent the ſame word from occurring twice in the ſame paſſage. So far is the neceſſity of this practice recognized, that there are few printing-offices in London, the *readers* of which do not *query* the ſecond introduction of any word which prominently appears twice. And then the author obeys the hint, ſtrikes out one of the offenders, ſticks in a dictionary equivalent, and would have been content if the printer's reader had done it for him. And ſo he writes a *good ſtyle.* To be ſure, he does not ſay what he meant, exactly; for ſynonymes are ſeldom or never logical equivalents: but what is that to elegance of expreſſion?

The demand for non-recurrence of words ariſes from the public (I beg its pardon) not knowing how to read. If, when a word occurs twice, the proper emphaſes were looked for, and obſerved, there would be nothing offenſive about the repetition. It is the reader who makes one and one into two, by giving both units equal value. Take this ſentence from Johnſon, (the firſt I happened to light on, in the preface to Shakſpeare), and read it firſt as follows:—"He therefore indulged his natural *diſpoſition*: and his *diſpoſition*, as Rymer has remarked, led him to comedy:" and then as follows—"He therefore indulged his *natural diſpoſition*; and *his* diſpoſition, as Rymer has remarked, led him to comedy." This reading is what the context requires, and the ill effect of the repetition is next to nothing. Take the next ſentence:—"In tragedy he often *writes*, with great appearance of toil and ſtudy, what is written *at laſt* with little felicity: but in his comic ſcenes he ſeems to produce, without *labour*, what *no* labour can improve." Theſe were the firſt inſtances I found, from a chance opening of the *Elegant Extracts*, purpoſely choſen as a miſcellany. The laws of thought generally dictate this rule, that the firſt occurrence of a word is the more emphatic of the two: the leſſon of experience is, that a writer who prevents recurrence by the uſe of the dictionary of ſynonymes, is a good ſtyle-maker for none but a bad reader, and may very poſſibly be a good arguer for none but a bad logician. Of courſe, I ſhould not deny that recurrence of both word and emphaſis is a defect, if it be frequent.

The confuſion between the means and the end, and putting one in the place of the other, is well enough known in morals: but there is a correſponding tendency to forget the diſtinction between the principle which is to be acted on, and the rule of action by which adherence to that principle is ſecured. A reference to the derived rule is in all reſpects as good as one to the firſt principle, between parties who underſtand both, and the connexion between them. But thoſe who underſtand the rule only, are apt to forget that a rule may or may not be the true expreſſion of a principle, according to the circumſtances in which it is propoſed to apply it. If, indeed, it were of univerſal application, thoſe who do and thoſe who do not underſtand the principle might be on the ſame footing as to ſecurity: but there are few ſuch rules.

The preceding caution may be applied in all departments of thought, in law and in logic, in morals and in arithmetic. It is impoſſible, for inſtance, to ſtate the rule of three in ſuch a manner as eaſily to include the caſes in which it ſhall apply, and exclude thoſe to which it does not. To ſay that it muſt be uſed where the fourth quantity, the one ſought, is to be a fourth proportional to the three which are given, though correct, ſtill leaves it open to inquiry what are the caſes in which this condition is to be ſatisfied: and many caſes might be, and are propoſed, in which the inquiry is not eaſy to a beginner. In law, there are not only rules, but rules for their application. To an unlearned ſpectator, particularly in the courts of equity, in which the advocate addreſſes a judge, and not a jury, the argument takes that technical form which makes many perſons think that the whole law is, at beſt, only arbitrary rule. It may be that ſome of thoſe who there addreſs the court can make nothing better of it: and juſt as there are arithmeticians, and good ones too, who are but the ſlaves, and never the maſters, of their proceſſes, ſo there may be advocates, and even judges, who have not one element of the legiſlator in them. But there are enough of a higher ſpecies.

The great art of uſing rules is to apply them in aid, and not in contravention, of the principles which they are intended to embody. A rule may have exceptions, it is ſaid; but this is hardly a correct ſtatement. A rule with exceptions is no rule, unleſs the exceptions be definite and determinable: in which caſe the exceptions are excluſions *by another rule.* The parallel is perfect between rules and propoſitions (page 143). Thus, 'All Europe, except Spain and Portugal' is a univerſal propoſition; but 'All the ſtates of Europe except two' is a particular one. A rule which applies to all ſtates except Spain and Portugal is a rule: but a rule which applies to all except two (unknown) is no rule. When it is ſtated, in ordinary language, that every rule is ſubject to exception, it is meant, for the moſt part, that the circumſtances under which adherence to the rule gains the object, are thoſe which moſt frequently occur, and that the circumſtances under which adherence to the rule would defeat the object are rare. If this were remembered, much confuſion would often be ſaved. We want a word which ſhall ſo far expreſs *rule*, that it ſhall imply that which will generally ſucceed, without the notion of *obligation* which accompanies that of *rule*, and which perpetually miſleads. We want, in fact, the *rule niſi* of the courts, which is to be a rule unleſs cauſe be ſhown againſt it: and which will, in moſt caſes, be ultimately made abſolute, but is not abſolute from the beginning.

The common miſtake is, that the rule *niſi* is an abſolute rule, and that therefore it may be ſubſtituted for its leading object or firſt principle, and that even the very words which expreſs that object gained, may be taken as equally expreſſive of ſatisfaction of the rule, and *vice verſâ.* For inſtance, it is commonly ſtated that the rule by which a diſcoverer is determined, is publication; that he who firſt publiſhes the diſcovery, is *to be held* the diſcoverer; one lapſe more, and it is ſaid that he *is* the diſcoverer; yet one more, and it will be ſaid that the publication is the diſcovery. The very remarkable circumſtances attending the recent diſcovery of the planet *Neptune*, involving points of peculiar intereſt and delicacy, have cauſed this rule to be much diſcuſſed, and have brought out every variety of ſtatement of it. The thing to be determined is the *actual truth of the queſtion*, the real hiſtory of the human mind with regard to it. No one has a right under any rule, no matter what its authority, nor by whom impoſed, to ſubſtitute the thing which is not, for the thing which is, or the leſs probable for the more probable. If philoſophers were to attempt, by a law of their own framing, to ſubſtitute the conventional reſult for the real one, the common ſenſe of mankind would diſpute their authority, and reverſe their deciſion. The firſt rule (*niſi*) is undoubtedly that the firſt printer is the firſt publiſher, the ſecond, that the firſt publiſher is the diſcoverer. Theſe will, unleſs cauſe be ſhown againſt them, be made abſolute in every caſe. A notion which is very prevalent, namely, that the firſt publiſher has *therefore* the rights of the diſcoverer, is as incorrect as that the firſt *printer* is therefore the firſt *publiſher.* To take the current language, one would ſuppoſe that printing one hundred copies would be held better than circulating one thouſand in manuſcript, and that even though the firſt publiſher could be proved to have plagiariſed, he has ſtill the rights of diſcovery.

Juſt as (page 244) early notions make laws of literal interpretation ſuperſede thoſe of intended meaning, ſo, in the earlier ſtages of law, rules are often made to over-ride the principles on which they profeſs to be founded, and to defeat truth and common ſenſe. There is more excuſe here than there would be in a queſtion of ſcience, for peace and convenience are main objects of law, and it may be that rigid adherence to a rule, as a rule, at a certain avowed ſacrifice of truth and juſtice, may be the only practicable means of preventing a larger ſacrifice of both. In old times, the rule of affiliation, *Pater eſt quem nuptiæ demonſtrant*, was held ſo abſolutely, that the huſband of the mother would be the legal father, though the two had been confined in two different jails a hundred miles apart for twelve months preceding the birth of the child. The modern law has made this rule to be no more than it ought to be, namely, one which muſt hold unleſs the contrary be proved.

It is not uncommon, in diſputation, to fall into the fallacy of making out concluſions for others by ſupplying premiſes. One ſays that A is B; another will take for granted that he muſt believe B is C, and will therefore conſider him as maintaining that A is C. But it may be that the other party, maintaining that A is B, may, by denying that A is C, really intend to deny that B is C. In religious controverſy, nothing is more common than to repreſent ſects and individuals as *avowing* all that is eſteemed by thoſe who make the repreſentation to be what, upon their premiſes, they ought to avow. All parties ſeem more or leſs afraid of allowing their opponents to ſpeak for themſelves. Again, as to ſubjects in which men go in parties, it is not very uncommon to take one premiſe from ſome individuals of a party, another from others, and to fix the logical concluſion of the two upon the whole party: when perhaps the concluſion is denied by all, ſome of whom deny the firſt premiſe by affirming the ſecond, while the reſt deny the ſecond by affirming the firſt. Any ſect of Chriſtians might be made atheiſts by logical conſequence, if it were permitted to join together the premiſes of different ſections among them into one argument. This is a fallacy which, however common, could eaſily be avoided, and would be, if thoſe who uſe it cared for anything but victory. But there is another form of the ſame, which every one is ſubject to, and which it is not ſo eaſy to perceive. It is that of drawing upon our former ſelves for the premiſes which are to guide us for the time being. Concluſions remain in our minds long after the grounds on which they were formed are abandoned: and it may happen that one premiſe of an argument will ſtill have force, when the very reaſons on which the ſecond premiſe is now admitted are contradictory of thoſe which once induced us to admit the firſt. Thus many who have learnt to advocate the legal toleration of opinions which they ſtill believe, by force of education, to be abſolute crimes againſt ſociety, are logically the advocates of toleration of crime; whereas, the arguments which they have learned to think valid for the firſt premiſe, ought, if worth anything, to teach them to deny the ſecond. I have myſelf heard from one mouth in one converſation (of courſe not in one part of it) that all ſins againſt the Creator are ſins againſt ſociety, that all ſins againſt ſociety ought to be puniſhed by ſociety, that certain opinions then named are ſins againſt the Creator, and that it is the height of injuſtice to puniſh any one for his opinions.

In printed controverſy, the ſtatement of the oppoſite opinion or aſſertion may be made by deſcription without *citation* (by chapter or page), by deſcription with citation, or by *quotation* with or without deſcription. The firſt is not allowable. The preſumption is ſtrong that a perſon who oppoſes an opinion, imputes an error, or makes a charge, upon the writings of another, is bound at leaſt to cite, in a manner which cannot be miſtaken, the part of thoſe writings to which he refers. There are writers who refer deſcriptively and even commentatively, putting the reference of citation, and thus (as Bayle ſays Moréri conſtantly does) lead the reader to ſuppoſe that the words of their paraphraſe and comment are thoſe of the paſſage itſelf. I do not ſee that quotation is obligatory, though highly deſirable: but the reader muſt remember, when there is only citation, that it is not the author cited who ſpeaks, but the perſon who brings him forward. It is a man's own account of his own witneſs: with the advantage of an apparent offer of enabling the reader to go and verify the ſtatement for himſelf. If the citer be honeſt, the paſſage in queſtion exiſts: if judicious, it is to the effect ſtated. Conſequently, whenever the citer's honeſty or judgment is expreſsly in queſtion, no mere citation is admiſſible.

When citations are few they ought perhaps to be quotations: when they are many, it may be impracticable to make them ſo. But extenſive citation ought to be encouraged. Lazy readers do not like it: they are not pleaſed to have a power of verification offered of which they do not mean to avail themſelves; and they would rather, in caſe of being miſled, have to throw the blame upon the author than upon their own non-acceptance of the offered means of verification. Accordingly, they expreſs their diſguſt at "pages loaded with references." But the more diligent readers conſider every citation as a boon. At the ſame time it is to be remembered that there are writers who, relying on the common diſinclination to verify, add a large number of citations, and give the appearance of a ſtrong body of authorities, which are often nothing to the purpoſe, and ſometimes not taken from actual examination, but copied from other writers.

Perhaps the greateſt and moſt dangerous vice of the day, in the matter of reference, is the practice of citing citations, and quoting quotations, as if they came from the original ſources, inſtead of being only copies. It is in truth the reader's own fault if he be taken in by this, or by the falſe appearance of authority juſt alluded to; for it is in his own power to certify himſelf of the truth: though there may be difficulty when the citations are many, or when ſome of them are from very rare books. Honeſty and policy both demand the expreſs ſtatement of every citation and quotation which is made through another ſource. If a perſon quote what he finds of Cicero in Bacon, it ſhould be 'Cicero (cited by Bacon) ſays, &c.' It has happened often enough that a quoter has been convicted of altering his author, and has had no anſwer to make except that he took the paſſage from ſome previous quoter.

Quotations are frequently made with intentional omiſſion and alteration. But no rule ought to be more inflexible than that all which is within the marks of quotation ought to be a literal tranſcript of the book quoted. Sometimes the omiſſion is made becauſe part of the ſentence is unneceſſary, *as the quoter thinks.* But this is juſt the point which he has no buſineſs to decide without letting his reader know that he *has* decided it, which is eaſily done by the recognized mark of omiſſion (.....) If a perſon would quote the Æneid for the antiquity of Carthage, he has no buſineſs to write down, as from Virgil, 'Urbs antiqua fuit Carthago:' it ſhould be 'Urbs antiqua fuit ..... Carthago,' if he decide upon omitting 'Tyrii tenuere coloni.' In this caſe, not only may the omiſſion make the propoſition appear more categorical than it is in the original, turning it from 'There was an old city, Carthage,' rather towards 'Carthage was an old city;' but a reader may chooſe to think that the omitted words qualify the epithet, or even offer proof deſtructive of it. What if he ſhould deny the antiquity of Tyre? The *omiſſion* may (or may not) be right, but the omiſſion without notice, or *ſuppreſſion*, is certainly wrong.

Moreover, it is dangerous to truth to ſhorten without notice, inaſmuch as thoſe who quote the quotation will be apt to do the ſame thing; that is, thinking they have the whole paſſage, to ſhorten it further. What this may end in, no one can predict: but miſtakes have been brought about in this way quite as abſurd as any that ever were made. It may reaſonably be ſuppoſed that many very ludicrous errors ariſe thus. A good many years ago, I ſucceeded, by means of a ſhortened quotation, put away until it was wanted, in arriving at, and publiſhing, the concluſion that Archimedes was once ſuppoſed to have been an anceſtor of Henry IV. of France. The real purport of the ſentence was that he was ſuppoſed to have been an anceſtor of the Sicilian martyr St. Lucia, on whoſe day Henry IV. was born. It has happened that A has been ſaid to have aſſerted in a ſecond book, that B related the death of C, when the truth is that A ſaid in the firſt book that B died many years before C (See the *Companion to the Almanack* for 1846, page 27). I do not ſpeak of omiſſions made becauſe the part omitted would prove more than the quoter likes: this of courſe is fraud.

Unjuſtifiable as unnoted omiſſions may be, ſtill more ſo are additions and alterations. Writers have ſometimes inſerted gloſſes of their own, into the text which they quote, either as addition or alteration. Explanatory *additions* may eaſily be made within brackets [ ], which are underſtood marks of ſuch a thing: but alterations are intolerable. But why, the reader may aſk, are ſuch things inſiſted on? Is not the ſimple rule, *Be honeſt*, enough to include theſe and hundreds of things like them, without detail? To this I reply that within a twelvemonth before the time I write this, a clergyman, a man of high education and character both, publiſhed a ſermon in which he gave a verſe from the Bible within marks of quotation, in which he wilfully ſtruck out one word, and inſerted another, without notice: and his ſermon went through ſeveral editions, either without detection, or without that detection leading to ſucceſsful remonſtrance. I do not ſuppoſe there was diſhoneſty here; but rather the following reaſoning;—'I am ſure it was meant; therefore I may ſtate that it was ſaid.' Such reaſoning is one of the curſes of our literature.

There is one alteration within the marks of quotation which may at firſt ſeem reaſonable: it is alteration of grammar to bring the quoted phraſes into connected Engliſh with the quoter's context. As when a man ſays "I know" and another perſon, quoting him, ſays "He knows." But it is ſurely juſt as eaſy to put down He ſays "I know." There is often an alteration of emphaſis in this adaptation of grammar, and generally an introduction of irony: and it is the *premier pas* to ſomething worſe. As far as I have ſeen, thoſe who do it as a matter of courſe, are apt ſometimes to put their own paraphraſes under marks of quotation. A writer ſhould ſuit his own grammar to that of his quotation, and not the converſe.

Omiſſion of context, preceding or following the quotation, may alter its character entirely: and this is one of the moſt frequent of the fallacies of reference, both intentional and unintentional. The only way to inſure full confidence is to give the egg in its ſhell: that is, to begin at a point which clearly precedes the immediate ſubject of quotation, and to continue until the matter is as clearly paſt: to give a ſentence preceding and a ſentence following the matter quoted for its own ſake, diſtinguiſhing the latter. This is not always concluſive: becauſe the ſubject may be reſumed in a ſentence or two, or in another part of the book. But it will inform the reader, in moſt caſes, whether he is or is not likely to differ from the quoter as to the meaning of the part quoted. And this refers particularly to quotations of opinion: thoſe of fact may often be more briefly treated with ſafety.

In quoting ancient authors, in caſes where the text is not notorious, the various readings ſhould be given, eſpecially when it is an author whoſe text has an indifferent reputation for accuracy. Or if this cannot be done, the edition ſhould be cited. Shameful things have occurred in controverſy, by omiſſion of a part of the ordinary text, which the quoter *choſe to conſider* as an interpolation, without chooſing to conſider that the reader ought to have liberty to judge for himſelf on that point.

Among the caſes of indirect citation, ſhould be included that in which a book is mentioned as exiſting, not on the authority of the writer's own eyes, but on that of a catalogue. The number of nonexiſting books which are entered in catalogues and copied, as to their titles, into other works, is greater than any one who has not examined for himſelf would ſuppoſe poſſible. In thoſe who know this, confidence is deſtroyed; and this ſometimes affects queſtions of opinion. I am told that Dugald Stewart, who had a ſtrong notion of the practical impoſſibility of preſenting Euclid in a ſyllogiſtic form, never would believe that it had been done by Herlinus and Daſypodius. Such a work is entered in catalogues: but I muſt ſay that the ſtate of catalogues is ſuch that Stewart or any one elſe had full right to doubt of any work, upon no other than catalogue evidence. The work does exiſt, and I have a copy of it. But, ſeeing how matters ſtand, no one has a right to declare that an old book ever was written, without informing his reader on what ſort of evidence he relies.

CHAPTER XIV.

On the Verbal Deſcription of the Syllogiſm.

IN page 75, I have made a firſt attempt to expreſs the relations of propoſitions in language which will make ſyllogiſms capable of verbal deſcription, and the inference of their concluſions matter of ſelf-evidence. It is deſirable that this ſhould be more fully done, and I accordingly renew the attempt, with the beſt words of deſcription which I can find or make. Any one who can ſuggeſt words which better convey the meaning to himſelf, will find it eaſy to ſubſtitute them for thoſe which I have uſed.

The conditions to be ſatisfied are, that the words ſhould have as much imported meaning as poſſible, that every word and its contrary ſhould have the connexion of contrariety well marked, and that the verbal deſcriptions ſhould be capable of being eaſily formed from the ſymbolic notation. As may be ſuppoſed, theſe conditions are to ſome extent contradictory of each other: the ſacrifice of either to the others is then to be made to the moſt advantageous effect.

There are two ways in which it may be neceſſary to deſcribe the ſyllogiſm. Firſt, the one hitherto uſed throughout this work, in which one concluding term is referred to the other by the intervention of the middle term: what X is of Y, and what Y is of Z, determine what X is of Z. Secondly, that in which the two terms are referred to one another by compariſon of both with the middle term: what X and Z ſeverally are of Y determine what X is of Z.

In the firſt mode, the middle term is mentioned, and its deſcription is middle in the ſentence; while the reference term is underſtood in the predicate of each deſcription. Thus when we ſay 'a ſubcontrary of a ſupercontrary is a ſubidentical,' it is that a ſubcontrary of a *ſupercontrary (of* Z) is a ſubidentical (of Z); and the *ſupercontrary of* Z is the middle term.

In the ſecond mode, the middle term is underſtood in the ſubject, and the concluding terms in the predicate, of the deſcription of the ſyllogiſm. Thus when we ſay 'genus and ſpecies are genus and ſpecies,' it means that two terms which are ſeverally genus and ſpecies of the middle term (one entirely containing, the other entirely contained in, the middle term) are genus and ſpecies to one another (the firſt genus, the ſecond ſpecies).

Now it will be very eaſily ſeen, that the way to change the firſt deſcription into the ſecond is as follows. Say the deſcription runs thus, 'P of Q is R.' If Q be its own correlative, as happens when Y and Z are convertibly connected, then 'P of Q' merely becomes 'P and Q:' but if Q have another, Q^0, for its correlative, then 'P of Q' becomes 'P and Q^0.' Again, if R be its own correlative, its plural takes its place: but if R have R^0 for its correlative, it becomes 'R and R^0.' Thus 'ſubcontrary of ſupercontrary is ſubidentical' of the firſt mode, becomes 'ſubcontrary and ſupercontrary are ſubidentical and ſuperidentical' meaning that $C_{\prime}$ and $C^{\prime}$ of the middle term are $D_{\prime}$ and $D^{\prime}$ of each other. But 'ſubcontrary of ſuperidentical is ſubcontrary' becomes 'ſubcontrary and ſubidentical are ſubcontraries.'

I need hardly ſay that 'P of Q is R' with reſpect to X in terms of Z, muſt be read '$Q^{\bullet}$ of $P^{\bullet}$ is $R^{\bullet}$' with reſpect to Z in terms of X. This rule we have already uſed.

It is thus ſhown that it is only neceſſary to dwell on the firſt mode; and now ariſes the queſtion what words are to be employed in deſcribing the eight ſtandard propoſitions. After a good deal of conſideration, I prefer to denote the univerſal relations by poſitive terms, and their contrary particulars by the correſponding negative ones: not without full perception of the ſacrifice which enſues of the firſt condition above mentioned to the third.

The words *genus* and *ſpecies* immediately ſuggeſt themſelves to denote the relation of Y to X and X to Y in X)Y. Theſe are to be underſtood as employed up to their limit; or the genus and ſpecies may be coextenſive. For two names which have nothing in common, as in X.Y, I propoſe to ſay that they are *externals* of each other. And for two names which have nothing out of one or the other, as in x.y, that they are *complements* of each other. Remember that complemental does not mean *only juſt complemental* (which is contrary), but may be contrary or ſupercontrary.

In X:Y, I call X a *non-ſpecies* of Y, and Y a *non-genus* of X. Theſe words have not as much as I could wiſh of imported meaning, nor are there any poſitive terms which I can propoſe to ſupply their places. They appear as ſynonymous with *not entirely contained in* and *not containing the whole*. In XY, let X and Y be *non-externals*; and in xy, let X and Y be *non-complements*. Accordingly, in deſcribing what X is with reſpect to Y, we have as follows, ſhowing the ſubſtitutions which occur in reading the ſyllogiſtic ſymbols into this language.

$A_{\prime}$, ſpecies	$O_{\prime}$, non-ſpecies.
$A^{\prime}$, genus	$O^{\prime}$, non-genus.
$E_{\prime}$, external	$I_{\prime}$, non-external.
$E^{\prime}$, complement	$I^{\prime}$, non-complement.

If we conſider *genus* and *complement* as *larger terms*, and *ſpecies* and *external* as *ſmaller ones*, and if we put down each univerſal followed by its two weakened particulars, writing firſt that which is of the ſame accent, we have

Univerſal.	Firſt weakened form.	Second weakened form.
A' Genus	I' non-complement	$I_,$ non-external.
$A_,$ Species	$I_,$ non-external	I' non-complement.
E' Complement	O' non-genus	$O_,$ non-ſpecies.
$E_,$ External	$O_,$ non-ſpecies	O' non-genus.

Thus it appears that the primary weakened form of a larger name contains a larger name, and of a ſmaller a ſmaller: and the contrary for the ſecondary forms. The words primary and ſecondary do not refer to importance, but only to order of derivation: thus $A_,$ was in our table X)Y, weakened into XY, before it became y)x, weakened into yx or xy.

The rules for forming particular ſyllogiſms by weakening univerſal premiſes may now be repeated. In a univerſal ſyllogiſm, ſubſtitute for the *firſt* premiſe and for the concluſion their *primary* weakened forms, or for the *ſecond* premiſe and for the concluſion their *ſecondary* weakened forms. In a ſtrengthened ſyllogiſm, ſubſtitute for the *firſt* premiſe its *ſecondary* form, or for the *ſecond* premiſe its *primary* form.

I now write down the whole body of ſyllogiſms, that the reader may exerciſe himſelf in the independent comprehenſion of their meaning, and in aſſent to their inferences; deducing the particular ſyllogiſms from the univerſals only.

Univerſal and particular Syllogiſms.

Symbol.	Deſcription of X with reſpect to Z.
$A_,A_,A_,$	Species of ſpecies is ſpecies.
$I_,A_,I_,$	Non-external of ſpecies is non-external.
$A_,I'I'$	Species of non-complement is non-complement.
$A'A'A'$	Genus of genus is genus.
$I'A'I'$	Non-complement of genus is non-complement.
$A'I_,I_,$	Genus of non-external is non-external.
$A_,E_,E_,$	Species of external is external.
$I_,E_,O_,$	Non-external of external is non-ſpecies.
$A_,O'O'$	Species of non-genus is non-genus.

A'E'E'	Genus of complement is complement.
I'E'O'	Non-complement of complement is non-genus.
A'O,O,	Genus of non-ſpecies is non-ſpecies.
E,A'E,	External of genus is external.
O,A'O,	Non-ſpecies of genus is non-ſpecies.
E,I,O'	External of non-external is non-genus.
E'A,E'	Complement of ſpecies is complement.
O'A,O'	Non-genus of ſpecies is non-genus.
E'I'O,	Complement of non-complement is non-ſpecies.
E,E'A,	External of complement is ſpecies.
O,E'I,	Non-ſpecies of complement is non-external.
E,O,I'	External of non-ſpecies is non-complement.
E'E,A'	Complement of external is genus.
O'E,I'	Non-genus of external is non-complement.
E'O'I,	Complement of non-genus is non-external.

Strengthened Syllogiſms.

A,A'I'	Species of genus is non-complement.
A'A,I,	Genus of ſpecies is non-external.
A,E'O'	Species of complement is non-genus.
A'E,O,	Genus of external is non-ſpecies.
E,A,O'	External of ſpecies is non-genus.
E'A'O,	Complement of genus is non-ſpecies.
E,E,I'	External of external is non-complement.
E'E'I,	Complement of complement is non-external.

No perſon could propoſe to himſelf a better exerciſe in the acquiſition of command over language, than practiſing the demonſtrations of theſe relations, or more properly their reduction into ſpecific ſhowing, as to the matter of the inference, in what its extent conſiſts. For inſtance, ‘the complement of a non-complement is a non-ſpecies’: How, and by how much? The non-complement leaves ſomething which is neither in the term underſtood, nor in that non-complement. This, the complement of that non-complement muſt fill up: and by this then, at leaſt, the complement of the non-complement is not in the term underſtood, of which it is therefore ſo far non-ſpecies.

In the preceding view, I have particularly conſidered the connexion between contrary forms, and the adaptation of language to that connexion. But in the firſt derivation of the ſimple ſyllogiſms (page 88) the univerſals were related, not to their contraries, but to their particular concomitants. I now proceed to the conſideration of this view, and to the juſtification, on ſelf-evident principles, of the aſſertion that there is a real and ſtriking affinity between the univerſal ſyllogiſm and its concomitants, as $A_1A_1A_1$ and $O'A_1O'$, $E'E_1A'$ and $E'I'O_1$, &c.

The complex propoſitions D_1, D', and C_1 contain each a univerſal which, in common language, is generally confounded with it, and a particular, the exiſtence of which is therefore for the moſt part ſuppoſed in thought to accompany the univerſal. The remaining univerſal, E', is differently circumſtanced: if we ſay that X and Y complete the univerſe, we ſhould generally mean that they only juſt complete it, and ſhould not think of the ſuper-contrary relation, or of their overcompleting it. To be contained but not to fill; to contain with room to ſpare, or to *overfill;* to exclude and be excluded without completion; and to exclude and be excluded with completion (or to complete and be completed without incluſion);—are our moſt uſual ideas of the relations of the extent of names.

The reduction of the complex propoſition to the ſimple univerſal, when done by removal of the concomitant *particular*, is in all caſes a lowering of the quantity, by the removal of an exceſs, as follows:—

D_1 means that X is contained in Y, and more is contained.
D' means that X contains Y, and contains more.
C_1 means that X excludes Y, and excludes more.
C' means that X completes Y, and *more than completes.

Drop the ſecond clauſes, and D_1, &c. are reduced to A_1, &c. Drop the firſt clauſes, and it would ſeem as if we had ſtill the complex propoſitions; for *more* will contain its tacit reference to that which it *is more than*. Let this tacit reference be dropped, and then we have, inſtead of the whole complex propoſition, only its particular. And this abandonment is actually made in common language, by what would be called perhaps a lax, but is a very logical, uſe of the word *more*. 'There are more than fiſh on the dry land,' would be perfectly intelligible, and not as implying that there were any fiſh: 'he was actuated by more than the motive, &c.' very often means 'other than the motive' &c.

---

* The alteration of grammar here ſeen is in deference to the word *complete*, the beſt I can get. In this propoſition, the verb refers to *the univerſe*, and it is X(joins in completing the univerſe)Y and joins in completing more (than the univerſe).

Now, in the complex ſyllogiſm, as we have ſeen (page 81), the exceſſive part of the concluſion (whence comes its ſecond clauſe, its additive *more*) is the ſum of the exceſſive parts of the premiſes. If one of the complex premiſes be deprived of its aſſertion of exceſs, or lowered into a ſimple univerſal, the concluſion ſtill remains, though not *à fortiori*, neceſſarily. This being done, *the valid exceſs of the concluſion depends upon the exceſs of the remaining premiſe;* and the concomitant particular ſyllogiſm, conſidered as part of the mixed complex ſyllogiſm, is the expreſſion of this, without the reſt. Finally, the exceſs may be uſed in the lax, or non-correlative, ſenſe, and then the concomitant ſyllogiſm ſtands by itſelf.

For example, $O_{,}A'O_{,}$ may be read thus:—Conſider $O_{,}$ as concomitant of A' in D'. 'X contains more than [ſomething that is not in] Y; Z contains X; therefore, Z contains more than [ſomething that is not in] Y.' If 'more than Y' mean 'Y and more,' this would be $D'A'D'$. Again, $O'E_{,}I'$ is 'more than X [ſomething not X] is contained in Y; Y excludes Z; therefore, X excludes more than Z [ſomething not in Z].' If 'more than X' were 'X and more,' &c.: this would be $D_{,}E_{,}C_{,}$. And ſo on for other caſes.

I now proceed to what I may call the *quantitative* deſcription of the ſyllogiſm: by which I mean the expreſſion of its caſes in terms of the quantities *only* of its names and propoſitions, leaving the alternative of affirmation and negation to be ſettled by the law of theſe quantities. My reaſon for the preſentation of the ſyſtem in ſo many different points of view will be obvious enough: that which claims to be complete, muſt ſhow itſelf to contain juſt the ſame, and no more, as to reſults, whatever may be the principle which is choſen as the baſis of conſtruction.

Every propoſition, in ſpeaking of two names, ſpeaks of their contraries, and (page 63) of the four terms, two direct and two contrary, two are univerſal and two are particular. Since univerſal and particular are themſelves properly contraries, (for 'Every X' is 'Xs, *known* to be all' and 'Some Xs' are 'Xs, *not known* to be all') let us ſignify the univerſal and particular forms of the *propoſition* by V and v. Again, ſpeaking of a *name*, let its mode of entry, univerſal and particular, be denoted by T and t. Writing down V(or v) applied to T(or t), T(or t) we can make eight varieties, which give us the eight ſtandard forms applied to one order, ſay XY; as follows:—

$$\begin{array}{l|l|l|l} A_{\prime}=V(Tt) & A'=V(tT) & E_{\prime}=V(TT) & E'=V(tt) \\ O'=v\,(Tt) & O_{\prime}=v\,(tT) & I'=v\,(TT) & I_{\prime}=v\,(tt) \end{array}$$

Thus I' or xy, may be deſcribed as the particular in which both terms are univerſal: for X and Y are both univerſal in xy, or x:Y, or y:X. And v(TT) deſcribes it thus.

If, underſtanding the order to be XY, YZ, XZ, we write down any three propoſitions, we make an attempt at a ſyllogiſm, valid or not, as the caſe may be: as in

$$V(Tt).v(tt).V(tT) \text{ or } VvV(Tt,tt,tT)$$

which muſt be $A_{\prime}I_{\prime}A'$. It will aſſiſt the memory to obſerve that ſub-ſymbols have VT or vt at the beginning, ſuper-ſymbols vT or Vt. Alſo, that affirmatives have an even number of capitals (*none*[*] or *two*) and negatives an odd number (*one* or *three*). A univerſal and its particular concomitant have the ſame entries of T and t, and contranominals have inverted modes of entry of theſe letters. The convertibles have T in both places, or t: the inconvertibles have T and t.

Firſt, it is unneceſſary to write down the term-letters of the concluſion, for they muſt be taken from the premiſes, in every caſe in which the concluſion is the ſtrongeſt that can be drawn from the premiſes; and our ſyſtem has no others (nor, indeed, has the Ariſtotelian any other except *Bramantip*). Thus, TT,tt being the term letters of the premiſes, ſtrike out the ſecond T and the firſt t, which refer to the middle term, and Tt muſt belong to the concluſion. To prove this, obſerve that we know that t in the premiſe cannot give T in the concluſion: therefore T cannot give t; for if, the term being Z, T gave t, then, putting z properly in its place, t would give T, which it cannot. Again, we know that the valid forms, as to propoſitions, are VVV, VVv, vVv, Vvv; ſo that v occurring once only, muſt come third, and V muſt come in the firſt pair. Further, in the four term letters of the premiſes, VVV, vVv, Vvv, require Tt, or tT, to come in the middle, while VVv alone requires TT, or tt. Obſerve theſe laws, and every formation which can take place under them leads to a valid ſyllogiſm. Putting dots to repreſent a blank place, we form the eight univerſal ſyllogiſms by filling up the blanks in VVV(..t,T..) and VVV(..T,t..); the eight ſtrengthened ſyllogiſms from VVv(..T,T..) and VVv(..t,t..); the eight particulars which begin with a univerſal from Vvv(..t,T..) and Vvv(..T,t,.); and the eight particulars which begin with a particular from vVv(..t,T..) and vVv(..T,t..). And, under the rules juſt given, we have no other caſes.

---

[*] The reader muſt here follow the mathematician in conſidering o as an even number.

Taking the preceding as a baſis, we might make the rules of accentuation follow from it. For, ſince the firſt blank in our ſymbol, and the firſt concluding term, muſt agree, and ſince accents depend only on the firſt two letters in the ſymbol of a propoſition, we may proceed as follows. Let K and L, each of them, mean T or t, as the caſe may be, but with the proviſo that what it means in either place it ſhall mean in the other. Then, in VVV(KT,tL,KL) and in vVv(KT,tL,KL), in which ſymbols of concluſion are introduced, we ſee that the firſt and third accents muſt agree, which is part of the direct rule. As to the firſt and ſecond accents, they agree in the firſt inſtance above, if K be t, which puts an even number of capitals in the firſt ſymbol VKT, or an affirmative propoſition at the commencement: they differ if K be T, which puts a negative propoſition firſt. In the ſecond inſtance, they agree if K be T, which puts an affirmative firſt, &c. I leave it to the reader to deduce the other caſes of this rule, the inverſe rule, and alſo that premiſes give an affirmative, or a negative, concluſion, according as they have like or unlike ſigns. And thus it will appear, that the ſymbolic rules given in chapter V, are really expreſſions of the general rules of quantity.

It will be obſerved that the concomitant ſyllogiſms of a univerſal have the ſame term letters as that univerſal, and only change VVV into Vvv, or vVv. Alſo, that the inverted ſyllogiſms of page 96 only invert the order of all the term-letters, and the letters of the premiſes, when different.

Thus, E,A'E, being VVV(TT,tT), its concomitants I'A'I' and E,O,I', are vVv(TT,tT) and Vvv(TT,tT). But the inverted form A,E,E, is VVV(Tt,TT). Contranominals have different quantities in all the term-letters. The weakened forms of a univerſal change the firſt premiſe letter and the firſt term letter, or the ſecond of both. Thus, E,E'A, being VVV(TT,tt), its weakened forms, O,E'I, and E,O,I', are vVv(tT,tt) and Vvv(TT,tT).

The forms of the numerical ſyllogiſm (page 161) may be recovered by few and eaſy rules, in which the premiſes as they ſtand determine the concluſion, as follows:—Let ξ be deſignated as the number of X, and ξ' as that of x; and ſo on. Let a term of the concluſion be called *direct* when it is in the premiſe, and *inverſe* when its contrary is in the premiſe. Then,

1. In every caſe, the concluſion has the ſum of the quantities mentioned in the premiſes, as part of the expreſſion of its quantity.

2. For every inverſe term in the concluſion, the number of its direct term appears in the quantity of the concluſion, ſubtracted. Thus, x in a premiſe, with X in the concluſion, muſt have $-\xi'$ in the concluding quantity. But the direct terms of the concluſion never introduce anything into the concluding number.

3. When the entrances of the middle term are ſimilar (YY, or yy), the terms of the two forms of concluſion are both direct and both inverſe, with ſubtraction of the number of the middle term in the former, addition of the number of its contrary in the latter. Thus, yy gives $-\eta'$ in the direct, $+\eta$ in the inverſe form.

4. When the entrances of the middle term are diſſimilar (Yy,

or yY), each form of concluſion has one direct and one inverſe term; and no number from the middle term enters the concluding quantity.

Thus, the concluſions from $mxY + nYZ$ are immediately written down as

$$(m+n-\eta)xZ \text{ and } (m+n+\eta'-\xi'-\zeta)Xz:$$

while thoſe from $mxY + n'yz$ are at once

$$(m+n'-\xi')Xz \text{ and } (m+n'-\zeta')xZ$$

There are relations exiſting between the forms of the ſyllogiſm which I have not conſidered. For inſtance, the deſcription of X with reſpect to Z being that it is a ſpecies, ($\mathrm{A}_{,}$), the deſcription of its contrary, x, is that it is a ſupercontrary, (E'). If then we give the name of *contradeſcriptives* to $\mathrm{A}_{,}$ and E' we find that A' and $\mathrm{E}_{,}$, $\mathrm{I}_{,}$ and O', I' and $\mathrm{O}_{,}$, are alſo contradeſcriptives. The arrangement of ſyllogiſms by contradeſcriptives, and the laws of connexion thence reſulting, will be an eaſy exerciſe for the ſtudent.

APPENDIX.

I.

Account of a Controverſy between the Author of this Work and Sir William Hamilton of Edinburgh; and final reply to the latter.

THIS appendix contains an account of a controverſy in which ſome of the matters treated in the preceding work involved me with Sir William Hamilton, Profeſſor of Logic and Metaphyſics in the Univerſity of Edinburgh. It has produced four publications (to which I ſhall refer as I, II, III, IV) namely:

I. 'Statement in anſwer to an aſſertion made by Sir William Hamilton, Bart. .... by Auguſtus De Morgan, ... (London, octavo, R. and E. Taylor, pp. 16, publiſhed April 30, 1847.)

II. 'A letter to Auguſtus De Morgan, Eſq. .... on his claim to an independent rediſcovery of a new principle in the theory of ſyllogiſm. From Sir William Hamilton, Bart. Subjoined, the whole previous correſpondence, and a poſtſcript in anſwer to Profeſſor De Morgan's "Statement,"' (London and Edinburgh, octavo, Longman and Co., Maclachlan and Co. pp. 44, excluſive of 'Proſpectus' hereinafter mentioned: received by me May 22, 1847.)

III. Letter from me to Sir W. Hamilton, dated May 24, publiſhed in the *Athenæum* Journal of May 29.

IV. Letter from Sir W. Hamilton to me, dated June 2, publiſhed in the ſame Journal of June 5.

There are two queſtions involved, one concerning my character, the other purely literary. The former ſtands thus. March 13, Sir W. Hamilton informed me by letter that (the Italics are his own words) *to* him *it is manifeſt that* for a certain *principle* I was *wholly indebted to* his *information*, and *that if* I *ſhould give* it *forth as a ſpeculation of* my *own* (which I had done to himſelf, and meant to do, as he knew, and have ſince done, in print) I ſhould, even *though recognizing always* his *priority*, *be guilty both of an injurious breach of confidence towards* him *and of falſe dealing towards the public*. This *hypothetical charge*, and *derogatory ſuppoſition of which he may formerly have ſurmiſed the poſſibility* (ſuch are his ſubſequent qualifications of it) is unreſervedly retracted at the *beginning* and *end* of II: but it is frequently inſinuated in the *middle*, by propoſing things as difficult to be explained otherwiſe, by hint that *others* may believe it, by *hopes* that they will not, by charges of falſehood, &c. &c. For the *formal* charge is ſubſtituted imputation of lapſe of memory, intellectual confuſion, &c. The following is the programme of the firſt intended argument, (II. p. 4.)

' I confeſs, that, for a time, I regarded your pretenſion, as an attempt
' at plagiariſm, cool as it was contemptible.

' From this view, feeling, information, reflection turned me; and I
' now, Sir, tender you my ſincere apology, for admitting, though founded
' on your own ſtatements, an opinion ſo derogatory of one, otherwiſe ſo
' well entitled to reſpect.

' In itſelf, this view was, to me, painful and revolting.—The cha-
' racter, too, which you bear among your friends, I found to be wholly
' incompatible with a ſuppoſition ſo odious. You are repreſented as an
' active and able man, profound in Mathematics, curious in Logic, wholly
' incapable of intentional deceit, but not incapable of chronological miſ-
' takes. Your habitual confuſion of times is, indeed, remarkable, even
' from our correſpondence. Your dates are there, not unfrequently of
' the wrong month, and not always, even of the right year. With much
' acuteneſs, your works ſhow you deficient in architectonic power, the
' concomitant of lucid thinking; and, that you are not guiltleſs of intel-
' lectual raſhneſs is ſufficiently manifeſt, from your pretention to advance
' Logic, without having even maſtered its principles.'

With regard to the ſubſequent inſinuation of a retracted charge, my explanation (believing as I do, that Sir W. Hamilton always ſpeaks ſubjective truth) is that his mind inſenſibly fell back to its old bias as he felt that the ſubſtitute for his charge wanted ſtrength: my concluſion is, that it is unneceſſary henceforward to notice any thing he may ſay or write on my character: and my determination is to act accordingly.

Sir W. Hamilton's pamphlet contains about a ſcore and a half of quotations, on which hang ſundry jokes and ſneers, ſome of them at mathematicians in general, and myſelf as one of the body. On theſe I ſhall only ſay that my notions of the common ſenſe of controverſy, and my determination to perſiſt, generally, in the tone of reſpect to my opponent's learning and character which I have hitherto preſerved, would, were there nothing elſe, prevent my adopting the habit of which they are ſpecimens. But as no man willingly ſtands an unreturned fire of facetiæ without deſiring to prove that his forbearance does not ariſe from want of ammunition, I will permit myſelf (diſclaiming the *animus* under which ſuch things are uſually written) juſt to ſhow that quotation, application, alluſion, ſneer, joke, and fling at an opponent's ſtudies, are all among the weapons which I could have employed, if I had thought them worthy of my antagoniſt, or of thoſe whom I want to convince.

I might, for inſtance, have written ſomething like the following;—

Among the aſſets of the old logicians, diſcovered when the ſchools were ſwept out, there was found, as is well known, the queſtion *Utrum chimæra bombinans in vacuo poſſet comedere ſecundas intentiones:* a very good title, as Curll would have ſaid, wanting nothing but a treatiſe written to it. Now whether it be *comĕdere*, or whether the ſchoolmen invented *comēdere*, Sir W. Hamilton, on whom their mantle has fallen, has written the treatiſe, and ſucceſsfully maintained the affirmative. His notion that his communication could give any hint, is clearly and aptly deſcribed by *chimæra*, his ſtyle by *bombinans*, his proof by *vacuum*: and the *ſecond intentions*, above noticed, chewed up and given forth with his firſt ones, are a practical example of the poſſibility of the Q.E.I. He, or rather the bombinating chimæra which has perſonified itſelf in his form, as the οὖλος ὄνειρος did in that of Neſtor, is thus both retractor and detractor. But though the tranſition from ſlops to ſolids generally indicates convaleſcence, yet, as here made manifeſt, the paſſage from liquid to dental may be only the growing weakneſs, the periſcence, of the caſe.

I aſſert the following documents to be all that are relevant with reſpect to the literary part of the controverſy. They are given at the end of this appendix.

A is an extract from a communication of mine to the Cambridge Philoſophical Society, made before I received any communication whatſoever from Sir W. Hamilton. I aſſert it to contain a diſtinct announcement and uſe of the principle of *quantification of the middle term*, be that middle term ſubject *or predicate*. On this point the reader is to judge.

B is a communication from Sir W. Hamilton to me. The reader is to judge firſt, whether it contain anything which is intelligible with reſpect to any ſyſtem of ſyllogiſm; ſecondly, whether, if it ſhould ſo contain anything, that ſomething would have been information to me who had written A, on ſome matter afterwards found in C.

C is the relevant part of an addition made by me to A, when the latter came before me in proof. The reader is to judge firſt, whether C contain anything more than an application of A; ſecondly, if ſo, whether that ſomething more is derived from anything intelligibly hinted at in B.

The only bare fact on which Sir W. Hamilton and myſelf are at iſſue is this. I aſſert and maintain that the matter of C was written in my poſſeſſion before I received B: Sir W. Hamilton holds me miſtaken, and thinks he can prove from the correſpondence that in this point my memory has failed. This I continue to treat as irrelevant: for we are both agreed that the *corpus delicti*, if *delictum* there be, lies in C containing ſomething not ſubſtantially contained in A, but ſufficiently hinted at in B. Any reader who thinks that C does contain ſomething ſuggeſted by B which is not in A, may declare againſt the correctneſs of my memory; any one who thinks the contrary, will hold it of no conſequence whether my memory on the diſputed fact be good or bad. With the firſt reader I have no caſe: with the ſecond I have all I think worth caring about.

Sir. W. Hamilton maintains my letters to be eſſential parts of the caſe. They *may* become ſo, as ſoon as it is *pointed out* what C contains which is hinted at in B, and not contained in ſubſtance or principle, in A. When Sir W. Hamilton *points out*, by citation from C, what he alleges to have been taken, and by citation from B, what he thinks it has been taken from, and when I thereupon fail to produce equivalent knowledge from A or elſe to expoſe the irrelevance of his citation from B—then thoſe letters may become of importance. This he has not done, though ſpecially challenged to do ſo: and when I come to diſcuſs III and IV, it ſhall appear that he admits he has not done it.

I now give the beſt account I can of the origin of the diſpute, premiſing, that up to this 3d of September, 1847, I do not abſolutely know what the ſyſtem is which I am charged with appropriating. There is *a* ſyſtem which I think is moſt probably the thing in queſtion: but a ſyſtem containing a defect of ſo glaring a character, that I will not attribute it to Sir W. Hamilton, who deſcribes his own as "adequately teſted and matured" until he expreſſly claims it, or until I have the moſt indubitable proof.

In the common, or Ariſtotelian propoſition, the quantities of the ſubject and predicate are determined, the firſt *by expreſſion* or *implication*, the ſecond *by the nature of the copula* (ſee page 57 of this work). And the only quantities conſidered are *all* and *ſome;* the latter meaning anything that *not none* may mean, ſome, it may be all but not known to be all, perhaps not more than one. The matter contained in A ſuggeſted itſelf to me in the ſummer of 1846, and was forwarded to Cambridge with the reſt of the memoir on the 4th of October.

I will now introduce Sir W. Hamilton's deſcription of the various kinds of quantity (II p. 31, 32).

'Your "Statement" is chiefly plauſible from a wretched confuſion 'of diſtinct things. This confuſion, with which you delude yourſelf, 'and many of your readers, is of two independent ſchemes of logical 'quantification; the one, aſſerting *an increaſe* in the expreſſly *quantified* '*terms*, the other, *a minuter diviſion of the forms of quantification itſelf*. 'To diſintricate this entanglement, we have ſimply to conſider, in their 'contraſts, the *three* following ſchemes of quantification:—

'The *firſt* ſcheme is that which logically—confines all expreſſed 'quantity to the *Subject*, preſuming the *Predicate* to be taken—in *ne*'*gative* propoſitions, always determinately in its *greateſt* and *leaſt* ex'tenſion (univerſally and ſingularly), in *affirmative* propoſitions, always 'indeterminately in *ſome part* of its extenſion (particularly).

'The *ſecond* ſcheme is that which logically—extends the expreſſion 'of quantity to *both* the propoſitional terms, and allows the *Predicate* to 'be of *any quantity*, in propoſitions of *either quality*. This not only 'ſupplies a capital defect, but affords a principle on which Logic ob'tains a new and general development.

'The *third* ſcheme is that which logically—admits *more expreſſed* '*quantities* than a determinately leaſt or greateſt extenſion (quantity ſin'gular and univerſal), and an indeterminately partial extenſion (quantity 'particular.) This, though it corrects, *perhaps*, an omiſſion, yields no 'principle for a general logical development.

'The firſt doctrine is the common or Ariſtotelic; the ſecond is mine; 'and in the third—in ſo far as you have gone, and apart from the con'ſideration of right or wrong—I do not queſtion your originality.

'Now, the ſecond and third ſchemes are both oppoſed to the firſt, 'but in different reſpects; conſequently the ſecond and third may, each 'of them, combine with itſelf, *either* the whole other, *or* that part of the firſt to which it is not itſelf oppoſed. More is impoſſible.

'Let the following be noted:*—*Your* OLD *view (that in the body of the Cambridge Memoir) is a combination of the* THIRD *ſcheme of quantification with the* FIRST*; your* NEW *view (that in its Addition) is a combination of the* THIRD *ſcheme of quantification with the* SECOND*: and the confuſion, of which you are* NOW *guilty, is the recent and uniform, and perverſe identification, in your* PRESENT *"Statement," of the* SECOND *ſcheme with the* THIRD.

'Before, however, proceeding to comment on your confuſion of the ſecond and third ſchemes, I may alſo relieve a confuſion in the term *definite* and its reverſe, *indefinite*, as applied to logical quantification.

'In the *firſt*, common, or Ariſtotelic meaning, *definite*, or more preciſely *predefinite* (διοριστὸς, προσδιοριστὸς,) is equivalent to *expreſſed*, *overt*, or, more proximately, to *deſignate* and *pre-deſignate*; in this ſenſe, *definite quantity* denotes *expreſſed*, in oppoſition to merely *underſtood, quantity*.

'In the *ſecond* meaning, that which I have always uſed, (and certain ancients, I find, were before me,) *definite* is equivalent to determinately *marked out*; a ſenſe in which *definite quantity* is *extenſion undivided or indiviſible*, *univerſal* or *ſingular* (this including any collected plurality of individuals) as oppoſed to *particular quantity*.

'In the *third* meaning, which you have uſurped, *definite* is equivalent to *numerically ſpecified*; and in this ſenſe, a *definite* is an *arithmetically articulate* quantity, as oppoſed to one arithmetically inarticulate.—This your meaning of the word I did not, before the appearance of your "Statement," apprehend; for of courſe I preſumed you to uſe it in its firſt or common meaning, from which you never hint that you conſciouſly intend to deviate.'

Three ſchemes of quantity are here mentioned.

Firſt, the ordinary one.

Secondly, that in which the *ordinary quantities*, *all* and *ſome*, are applied in every way to both ſubject and predicate.

Thirdly, that in which numerically definite quantity is applied to ſubject or predicate or both: the eſſential diſtinction of this caſe is *numerical* definiteneſs: it really contains the ſecond ſyſtem, when numerical quantity is algebraically expreſſed. Of theſe, it appears, Sir W. Hamilton claims the ſecond, or rather, the application of ſuch a ſcheme to the ſyllogiſm. What then is it? I ſuppoſe it to be the following. My order of reference is XY.

---

* Let the following alſo be noted:—My *old* view (that in the body of the Cambridge paper) is entirely on the *firſt* ſcheme, except in one *digreſſive* ſection and one ſubſequent paragraph (from both of which A is quoted) in which the *ſecond* and *third* are combined: my next view (that in the addition) is alſo a combination of the *ſecond* and *third* ſchemes: and my "Statement" contained alſo a uniform, but not recent, identification of the ſame *ſecond* and *third* ſchemes, which I never ſeparated in thought until I ſaw this paragraph. Any one who can form an opinion of the way in which the ſubject would preſent itſelf to the mind of a mathematician, will ſee that the ſecond ſcheme would preſent itſelf concomitantly with, and as an eſſential part of, the *algebraical* form of the third. A. De M.

All X is all Y means that X and Y are identical: it is my D. *All* X *is ſome* Y is A_1. *Some X is all Y* is A^1. *Some* X is *ſome* Y is I_1. As to negative propoſitions, *All X is not all Y* is E_1. *Some X is not all Y* is O_1. *All X is not ſome Y* is O^1. *Some X is not ſome Y* is true of all pairs of terms one of which is plural. In its indefinite form, it is what I have in Chapter VIII. called *ſpurious*.

The propoſitions of this ſyſtem are then the complex D, or A_1+A^1, the ſix Ariſtotelian forms A_1, A^1, E_1, O_1, O^1, I_1, and the ſpurious form, which may be called U. In looking over (Sept. 5) Sir W. Hamilton's pamphlet, I happened to light on the aſſertion (incidentally made) that his ſyſtem gives *thirty-ſix* valid moods in each figure. On examining the preceding ſyſtem, I find this to be the caſe. I ſhould not have publiſhed the reſults, had not Sir W. Hamilton made it neceſſary for me to comment on them. I ſhall denote the propoſition U, or 'Some Xs are not ſome Ys' by X : : Y; and I ſhall, ſuppoſing each caſe to be formed in the firſt figure, then tranſpoſe it into my own notation.

1. There are *fifteen* forms in which D enters. Whenever D is either of the premiſes, the other premiſe and concluſion agree. Thus we have A_1DA_1, DUU, &c. &c.

2. *Fifteen* Ariſtotelian forms $A_1A_1A_1$, $A^1A^1A^1$; $A_1E_1E_1$, $E_1A^1E_1$; $A_1O^1O^1$, $O_1A^1O_1$; $A^1O_1O_1$, $O^1A_1O^1$; $A^1I_1I_1$, $I_1A_1I_1$; $E_1I_1O^1$, $I_1E_1O_1$; $A^1A_1I_1$; $A^1E_1O_1$, $E_1A_1O^1$.

3. *Six* more U ſyllogiſms A^1O^1U, O_1A_1U; A^1UU, UA_1U; I_1O^1U, O_1I_1U.

The two things to be conſidered are;—the introduction of the identical propoſition; and that of the ſpurious one, as I call it.

It is, I ſuppoſe, a fundamental rule of all formal logic, that every propoſition muſt have its denial, its contradiction. Now D has no ſimple contradiction in this ſyſtem: that O^1 and O_1 both contradict it (and alſo E_1) is true: but the mere contradiction is the disjunction 'O^1 or O_1'. A perſon who can ſhow that one or the other of theſe is true, has demonſtratively contradicted D, even though it could be proved impoſſible to determine which of the two it is.

The propoſition U is uſually ſpurious. But if we introduce it, we muſt introduce its contradictory alſo. Now if either X or Y be plural names, it muſt be true: conſequently, the contradiction of U is 'X and Y are ſingular names, and X is Y.' When a ſyllogiſm having the premiſe U is introduced, either that premiſe may be contradicted, or it may not. If it may, there is no form to do it in: if it may not, then it is a ſpurious propoſition, and cannot, by combination with others, prove anything but a like ſpurious concluſion.

Let X : : Y denote 'Some Xs are not ſome Ys,' and X_1Y_1 denote 'there is but one X and one Y, and X is Y.' Then either X : : Y or X_1Y_1 muſt be true, and one only. A logical ſyſtem which admits one and not the other, which contains an aſſertion incapable of contradiction without going out of the ſyſtem, can hardly be ſaid to be "adequately teſted and matured," and is not ſelf-complete. The propoſition X_1Y_1 includes in itſelf the conditions of D, and is a kind of *ſingular form* of D.

I preſume, from the number of Sir W. Hamilton's moods, *thirty-ſix*, as above obtained, that the contradiction neither of D nor of U finds a place. Admit them, and the contradiction of U alone (call it V) demands ſixteen new moods in each figure. I will now proceed.

In my publication, ſpeaking now of (A) what was ſent to Cambridge before I communicated with Sir W. Hamilton, I had no quantification intermediate between the ordinary one, and the numerical one applied to either ſubject or predicate, as wanted in the *canon of the middle term* there given. Look at the laſt of the ſeven ſyllogiſms in the *ſecond extract*, where *both the predicates*, being of the middle term are quantified, and the condition of validity is quantitatively ſtated. But for 'Y_1+Y_2 leſs than 1' ſhould be read 'y_1+y_2 greater than 1.' The equivalence of this to 'Y_1+Y_2 leſs than 1' is a miſtake. In the *firſt extract*, the general canon is given which is afterwards uſed in C.

Up to the time when Sir W. Hamilton publiſhed his letter in reply to my ſtatement, (II), I never had ſeparated the idea of his ſecond ſcheme of quantification from that of the third.

Thus then we ſtood on October 3, when I ſent my paper to Cambridge. Sir W. Hamilton had been teaching the application of the ordinary quantities to both ſubject and predicate: I had arrived at the algebraical repreſentation of the numerical quantification of terms, whether ſubject or predicate matters not, as long as they were middle terms.

1846, *October* 6. My communication (containing A) was in the hands of Dr. Whewell (as he informs me) for tranſmiſſion to the Cambridge Society: I never ſaw it again till the next February. *October* 7, Sir W. Hamilton wrote to me, in anſwer to an application of mine on the *hiſtory* of the ſyllogiſm, further informing me that he taught an extenſion and ſimplification of its *theory*, which he offered to communicate. *November* 2, (the offer having been accepted) Sir W. Hamilton forwarded the communication B, which I give entire; conſiſting of a letter, and the *Requiſites* which he had furniſhed to his ſtudents, for a prize Eſſay. *December* 28, he wrote again, forwarding a printed *Proſpectus* of his intended work on logic. This is not material; for, on receiving it, I thought certain, what from the previous communication I had thought poſſible, that Sir W. Hamilton was in poſſeſſion of the theory of numerically definite ſyllogiſms (but this was a miſtake of mine, as will preſently appear). I accordingly, to preſerve my own rights, immediately forwarded (as will preſently be ſtated more in detail) an identifying deſcription of the ſheets of paper on which my numerical theory was written, and an account of both my ſyſtems (in letters dated *December* 31, 1846, and *January* 1, 1847). Of this, Sir W. Hamilton (who has publiſhed both letters) is my witneſs. 1847, *February* 27, I dated the addition to the proof ſheet of my Cambridge paper, which was deſpatched to Cambridge the next day. This addition contains C, which itſelf contains (in ſubſtance) all that part of my letter of *January* 1 which refers to the diſputed point. *March* 13, Sir W. Hamilton wrote the letter containing the charge of plagiariſm; having been for two months prevented by illneſs from reſuming the ſubject.

All ſubſequent correſpondence referred to proceedings, and not to the ſubject matter of the charge.

Many days before the middle of October, I had applied the ſyſtem of quantification in the manner ſhewn in C. Sir W. Hamilton thinks my memory has failed here: I know better. My memory does not depend upon a date, but upon the opening of the Univerſity College Seſſion, which takes place in the middle of October. But it matters nothing, for the notion of the complete quantification of a predicate, *when wanted becauſe it is the middle term*, will prove the poſſeſſion of that proceſs as well as quantification *in all caſes whether wanted or not*. On receiving B, I looked with curioſity at 2°, on which, in fact, Sir W. Hamilton grounds his declaration of having made a communication. He demands of his pupils,

'The reaſons why common language makes an *ellipſis* of the *expreſſed quantity*, frequently of the *ſubject*, and more frequently of the *predicate*, though both have always their quantities in thought.'

On looking at this, and ſeeing mention of the quantities which the terms have in thought, *in common language*, I took it for granted that the common quantities were ſpoken of: namely, that of the ſubject from the tenor of the propoſition, that of the predicate from the nature of the copula. I never ſhould have imagined that in the common language of common people, there were any other quantities, even if, in their minds, the *predicate* have theſe. Had this been all, I ſhould have paſſed it over, as referring to common quantities, and making common people a little more of logicians, as to the predicate, than I have found them to be. That this *common language* meant the language of any ſcientific ſyſtem, I had not the leaſt idea: ſtill leſs that it referred to the language of the writer's own unprinted ſyſtem, current only between himſelf and his hearers. And, though I gained a ſuſpicion that Sir W. Hamilton might have (which he had not) adopted numerical quantification, it was not from this paſſage, which by itſelf was nothing, but from what is now coming, which made this paſſage ambiguous.

On looking further into B, (which ſee) I found that Sir William's ſyſtem, whatever it might be, noted defects in the *converſion of propoſitions*, and a *general canon of ſyllogiſm*. Now I had two ſyſtems, each of which had its own way of adding to the converſions, and each its own canon of ſyllogiſm. In my firſt ſyſtem (which has now grown into Chapter V) the permanent introduction of the *contranominals* is a completion of converſion: and the reduction, by the remarks in pages 96, &c. of all ſyllogiſms to univerſal affirmative premiſes, was the canon of ſyllogiſm. In the ſecond, ſeen in A and C, which has grown into Chapter VIII, there is the univerſality of ſimple converſion, and the canon of the middle term. Sir W. Hamilton may deny (I believe he does) that theſe are canons: let it be ſo; but I took them for canons, and thought of them when I ſaw the word *canon* in his ſummary. And then the queſtion was, had Sir W. Hamilton one of theſe ſyſtems, or a third one? I had been throughout our correſpondence well pleaſed with the idea that I had hit upon ſomething in common with Sir W. Hamilton; and in my anſwer to communication B I ſaid, 'I am not at all clear that I ſhall *not* have to claim only ſecondary originality on ſeveral points. When I ſee "defects of the common doctrine of converſion" and a "ſupreme canon" of categorical ſyllogiſm, I muſt wait for further information. .... I think I may yet be able to flatter myſelf that I have followed you in ſome points unknowingly.'

The reader will obſerve that this inſtructive communication is ſuppoſed to tell me, that in my thoughts the predicate has all kinds of quantity: though in truth *both have their quantities* is not Engliſh for *either may have any one of two ſpecies of quantity*. Sir W. Hamilton has expreſſed (perhaps) the dictum which is to have taught me new quantification, in terms of that new quantification unknown. By *both have quantities* he ſeems to aſſert that he meant *both have all quantities*. That both have their quantities, is true in the common ſyſtem: theſe words, which expreſs a truth of the common ſyſtem, Sir W. Hamilton declares to be a ſure mode of communicating the difference between his ſyſtem and the common one. This may do in his own lecture room, in which he has the *arbitrium et jus et norma loquendi* in his own hands. A diſtinctively unmeaning phraſe may, in virtue of his explanations, paſs current between him and his pupils: and a private bank, of courſe, muſt receive its own notes. But they are not lawful tender anywhere: nor good tender out of the neighbourhood.

I ſhall now proceed to the letters in the *Athenæum* (III and IV). Theſe contain the iſſues raiſed by the pamphlets: my ſhort letter contains the ſtrength of my caſe: I am to preſume that my opponent's letter contains the ſtrength of his anſwer, and I think it does ſo. At leaſt I can ſee nothing ſtronger in his pamphlet.

MR. DE MORGAN.	SIR W. HAMILTON.
I take this mode of acknowledging the receipt of your printed letters to me. I promiſed you an anſwer, if you would bring forward the grounds of your aſſertion that I had acted with breach of confidence and falſe dealing. But you now admit that your grounds are no grounds; you declare your conviction that (though chargeable with confuſion, want of memory, &c. &c.) I have acted with good faith; and you offer a proper retraction and apology. You ſtate in various places and manners, that though you are ſatisfied of my integrity, all may not be ſo; and, thereupon, you call for an anſwer. But I think that others will be	In reply to your letter in the laſt number of the *Athenæum*:—you were not wrong to abandon your promiſe "of trying the ſtrength of my poſition;" for never was there a weaker pretenſion than that, by you, ſo ſuicidally maintained. You would, indeed, have been quite right had you never hazarded a ſecond word; for every additional ſentence you have written is another miſ-ſtatement, calling, ſometimes, for another correction.

quite ſatisfied with your own anſwer to your own charge.

There is nothing left which I care to diſcuſs with you. Our views of logic, their coincidences, their differences, their firſt dates, my memory, &c. I am content to leave to thoſe who will read my ſtatement and your letters, with two remarks.

There is no ſtrength in an abandoned poſition. My pamphlet was publiſhed in defence of my own *character:* when Sir Wm. Hamilton retracted his charge of breach of confidence and falſe dealing, there was nothing to which I ſtood engaged, nothing I cared to write ſeparate pamphlets on, eſpecially when the approach of this preſent publication was conſidered. Any one who reads page 9 of my pamphlet, in which the promiſe was made, will ſee that it has reference to what I there call "the infamy which would attach to any one who had deſerved the terms he uſed for the conduct he deſcribed." I certainly forgot to ſay "unleſs you retract:" but as he had already refuſed to retract (though he had propoſed to *ſuſpend* the charge, provided I would then undergo an examination) it did not enter into my head to provide for ſuch a contingency. The aſſertions about weakneſs, miſſtatement, &c. are for the reader's judgment. I did not, in this letter, allude expreſſly to Sir W. Hamilton's various inſinuations that the old charge might be true: both becauſe, at the firſt hurried reading, I did not become aware of their extent; and alſo, becauſe I wiſhed to take time before I made up my mind as to the way of treating what I ſaw of them.

MR. DE MORGAN.	SIR W. HAMILTON.
1. As ſoon as the queſtion of character was diſpoſed of, it was your buſineſs to ſhow that my *Addition*,[*] written after I communicated with you, contained ſome principle not contained in my *Memoir*,[†] written before I communicated with[‡] you. This you do not do. You aſſert, and you deſcribe, and you ſum up; but you do not quote,—except a few words, which are not in that part of my *Memoir* which I declared to contain the principles uſed in my *Addition*.	You do not deny, that your correſpondence aſſerts a claim to the principle communicated to you by me; but you complain that I have not ſhown that your *Addition* involves a new doctrine, uncontained in *that part!* [from the overt contradictions of its *other* parts I had] of your Memoir which you declared to contain the principles uſed in your *Addition*. And this you can ſay, when I explicitly ſtated that "*throughout the whole paper* (the Memoir) not only is there much in contradiction—there

---

[*] Here given in C.
[†] Here given in A, ſo far as relevant.
[‡] Sir W. Hamilton's part of this is B.

> is abſolutely *nothing* in (more then fortuitous) conformity with the theory of a quantified predicate" (L. p. 34). This, too, you can ſay whilſt before your eyes, *unanſwered,* there was lying "my *formal requeſt,* that you would point out *any paſſage* of your *previous writings* in which this doctrine (that aſſerted in your '*Statement,*' of a quantification of the middle term, be it ſubject or predicate) is contained" (Ibid)—for *I could find none; and none has by you been indicated.*

deny, in one ſenſe, that my correſpondence aſſerts a claim to the
le communicated by Sir W. Hamilton: for I deny that he *com-*
ted any principle. I preſume of courſe that the Proſpectus and
ent on the 28th of December are out of the queſtion: ſince I
e ſyſtem on which the charge was made by return of poſt. Sir
amilton has very properly confined himſelf, in his pamphlet, to
nmunication (B) of *November* 2, as containing the communica-
hich he aſſerts me to have uſed. Let the reader look through it
himſelf what *new principle* is communicated, and where.
W. Hamilton aſſerts that he has ſhown my *Addition* to contain
doctrine, not contained in *one definite part* of my *memoir*, by the
lictions of its *other parts*. Let P, Q, R, be parts of a memoir;
an addition. By ſhowing that P and Q contradict one another,
. Hamilton thinks he ſhows that S contains a doctrine not in-
in R. The fact is, that all my memoir except 'Section iii. *On*
ntity of propoſitions' and one other paragraph (from both which
ken) belongs to the ſyſtem of Chapter V. in this work: while
iii., the other paragraph, and the *addition,* belong to Chapter
Let the reader take notice that Sir W. Hamilton (who, by the
eems to conſider 'I explicitly ſtated' as a ſufficient anſwer to
ave not ſhown') *does* find *ſomething* in my memoir *in conformity*
he theory of a quantified predicate. He ſays it is *fortuitous*:
did not ſeem to him requiſite to bring it forward, and point out
uitouſneſs. This point is for the reader to judge of. "How
u," he ſays, "rob me of my quantified predicate." "Good Sir,"
er, "I had it before I knew you." "What if you had," he
, "it is enough if I inform you that it was only by accident."
W. Hamilton cannot find either in the *memoir* or the *addition*
s here only in the *previous writings,* but in his pamphlet (p. 34)
s it of both *memoir* and *addition*), any thing about the doctrine
tification of the middle term, whether it be ſubject or predicate,
doctrine he ſays *is repugnant to all that is there taught.* It is

true that in the next ſentence he refers to *previous writings*, as cited. I will therefore conclude that Sir William included the *addition* by miſtake, and meant the *memoir* only. Whether my Section iii. (A) is or is not full of quantification of the middle term, without reference to whether that middle term be ſubject or predicate, I am quite content to leave to the reader. Sir W. Hamilton ſays he cannot find it. This I believe, and wonder at: but it does not follow that it is not there. Let the reader look.

Again, when Sir W. Hamilton aſſerted that C contains ſomething which I got from him, and which is therefore not in A, I repeat that he ought to have pointed out *what it is*. His aſſertion that he *cannot find* it in A neither proves that it *is not* in A, nor that it *is* in C.

This is the pinch which obliged him to write forty-four pages of *accuſation* in anſwer to ſixteen of *defence:* and this is the point on which the queſtion will finally turn. I am tediouſly often obliged to bring the whole matter to its A B C; but what elſe can I do with an opponent who writes an *ignoratio elenchi* of forty-four pages long.

Sir W. Hamilton is not good at finding. Immediately after what he has quoted from himſelf as above, comes the following paſſage;—

'In regard to your third aſſertion, that "*perfectly definite quantification deſtroys the neceſſity of diſtinguiſhing ſubject and predicate;*" this is altogether a miſtake. It is not "definite quantification," (in whatever ſenſe the word *definite* be employed), but the quantification of *both the terms* which "deſtroys the neceſſity of diſtinguiſhing ſubject and predicate;" and this by ſhowing, that propoſitions are merely *equations*, and enabling us to convert them *all—ſimply*.'

I now quote from myſelf. Of the two ſentences now coming, Sir W. Hamilton quotes the firſt, *omits the ſecond*, which ſhows that my phraſe '*perfectly* definite' means *definite in both terms*, and then makes the preceding remark.

'In fact, perfectly definite quantification deſtroys the neceſſity of diſtinguiſhing ſubject and predicate. To ſay that ſome 20 Xs out of 50, are all to be found among 70 Ys, or that 20 out of 50 Xs are 20 out of 70 Ys, is preciſely the ſame thing as ſaying that 20 out of 70 Ys are 20 out of 50 Xs.'

In a writer of whom diſhoneſt intention might be concluded, we ſhould know how to explain the omiſſion of the ſecond ſentence. But there is no diſhoneſty in Sir W. Hamilton: the omiſſion muſt be referred to the ſame diſpoſition which prevents him from ſeeing quantification of the middle term in A. What I take that diſpoſition to be, matters nothing to my reader. Perhaps this ſentence alone will enable ſome to detect that I had not any idea of the ſecond ſyſtem of quantification independently of the third.

Mr. De Morgan.	Sir W. Hamilton.
2. All the alleged inconſiſtencies which you find in my letters, &c. will not help you till you have	You ſay, that my expoſure of your inconſiſtencies is unavailing, except "I ſhow that my commu-

done this:—and even then, you will have to ſhow that your communication was intelligible.

In glancing over my letters and the maſs of notes which you have written on them, I ſee that I have ſeveral times uſed inaccurate language, as people do in hurried letters. Still more often you have miſunderſtood me. If my occaſional inaccuracy and your occaſional miſunderſtanding ſhould be held to furniſh ſome excuſe for you when you precipitately charged me with diſhonourable conduct, I ſhall be better pleaſed than not.

nication was intelligible." You forget that it is for *you* to explain how, having "*ſubſcribed to*," as having "*rightly underſtood*," twenty-two ſentences of my proſpectus (L. pp. 19, 16), you could ſubſequently declare that communication to be *unintelligible!!* (L. p. 59). I have now no doubt, however, that you then "ſubſcribed to" more ſentences than, by you, were "rightly underſtood." Indeed, had you only betimes avowed that all you had "ſubſcribed to, as rightly underſtood," was to you really unintelligible, and that the repetition of my doctrine was in your mouth mere empty ſound, two pamphlets might have eaſily been ſpared.

Firſt, the *proſpectus* is not the "communication." The communication is that of November 2 (B). Let the reader look at it, and ſee whether it be intelligible communication of new principle.

In my pamphlet I have ſeveral times ſpoken of *the* communication, though there were two. This was natural enough, inaſmuch as there was *one* communication (that of Nov. 2), on which the charge was made againſt which that pamphlet was a defence. Sir Wm. Hamilton has never ventured to maintain that I derived anything from the communication of Dec. 28, containing the proſpectus, to which I replied on the evening I received it, as preſently mentioned. But he makes, in various places of which the above is one, a mixture of the two communications.

Secondly, I have looked carefully at pages 19 and 16 of Sir Wm. Hamilton's letter, and at all the reſt of our correſpondence, without finding that I have ever admitted that I ſubſcribed to any part of the proſpectus as by me "rightly underſtood." Page 59 is no doubt a miſprint for 39. I have neither found, nor have I the ſlighteſt remembrance of, any ſubſcription of mine to any thing Sir Wm. Hamilton ever wrote as "rightly underſtood."

I repeat the account given in my pamphlet of the manner in which I ſubſcribed to this proſpectus;—

'The next communication is dated *Dec.* 28, and conſiſted of—1. A 'letter. 2. A printed proſpectus of Sir William Hamilton's intended 'work on logic. Nothing turns on this, for the ſimple reaſon that my 'anſwer contained the moſt expreſs and formal proof that, come by it 'how I might, I was *then* in the moſt complete *written* poſſeſſion of all 'I have ſince publiſhed.... The proſpectus which accompanied this letter 'is very full on the *reſults* which Sir William Hamilton can produce 'from his principles; but gives nothing, I think, certainly nothing intel'ligible to me, on thoſe principles themſelves.

'As ſoon as I ſaw theſe *reſults*, I inſtantly ſaw that many of them 'agreed with my own. I had then no doubt that we poſſeſſed ſomething 'in common; and I ſaid ſo very diſtinctly in my reply. As the reader 'will preſently ſee, this firſt impreſſion has not been confirmed. Feeling 'it now time to ſecure whatever of independent diſcovery might belong 'to me, I anſwered Sir William Hamilton in two letters, dated Decem'ber 31 and January 1. In theſe letters—

'1. I returned the printed proſpectus with the reſults underlined 'which *my* ſyſtem would produce.

'2. I ſtated that I had a ſyſtem written on certain ſheets of paper, 'which I deſcribed as to number, ſize, &c., adding the head words of 'each page. I felt inclined to get the ſignature of ſome good witneſs put 'upon theſe papers; but at the ſame time I felt reluctant that Sir Wil'liam Hamilton ſhould ſee, if it ever became neceſſary to produce theſe 'papers, that I had been taking *precautions* againſt him. I therefore de'termined to make himſelf my witneſs.

'3. I ſtated diſtinctly the firſt principles of *both* my ſyſtems, and the 'ſyllogiſtic formulæ to which they lead.'

Thirdly, I ſubſtantiate the above, ſo far as the ſubſcription is concerned, by quoting two paſſages from Sir W. Hamilton's publication of my letter of December 31.

'I received your obliging communication *this morning* and am now 'fully ſatisfied that I have, in one of my views of ſyllogiſm, arrived at 'your views in ſubſtance, or ſomething ſo like them, that I could ſub'ſcribe in my own ſenſe to a great part of your paper ...... This 'chapter [meaning the one on the ſheets of paper above referred to] 'I might expreſs in your words wherever they are underlined in the 'proſpectus which I return, hoping you will ſend another.'

Where are thoſe words "rightly underſtood" which Sir W. Hamilton attributes to me three times in one paragraph?

He muſt have been quoting from memory. Seeing *his reſults*, I found they were alſo *my reſults*; ſo I told him that I could "ſubſcribe" (and I cannot find I have uſed this word more than once, and it is in page 19 referred to by Sir William) "in my own ſenſe to a great part of" his "paper." If words can ſpeak meaning, I here tell him that I ſubſcribe in *my own* ſenſe, leaving it to the future to ſhow whether I ſubſcribe in *his*, that is, whether I *underſtand him rightly*.

[I was reading this for the preſs, when I found out the words which, applied in one ſenſe hypothetically to *one* of his reſults, Sir W. Hamilton has transferred in a different ſenſe to all. One of his reſults, ſpeaking of the moods, is the eſtabliſhment of 'Their numerical *equality* under all the figures,' the Italics being his. I could not make out the Engliſh of this. The others I *underſtood* in the grammatical ſenſe. For example, 'The abrogation of the ſpecial laws of ſyllogiſm' is intelligible: I did not know whether my ſenſe of theſe words, that is to ſay, my abrogation of thoſe laws, was the ſame as Sir W. Hamilton's; ſtill that he did abrogate certain laws was clear. But numerical equality of moods I could only underſtand as referring to the numerical quantities which I ſuppoſed (the reader will remember that I ſent back the proſpectus by the next poſt, and had little time to look at it) Sir W. Hamilton's ſyſtem to contain. It means, I find, that there are the ſame number of moods in all figures: but to attribute *numerical equality* to different things is a mode of ſaying that there is *the ſame number of them in different ſets* to which I was unaccuſtomed. Having however, as I thought, divined what the Engliſh of this might mean, I underlined it, adding (as Sir W. Hamilton ſtates in one of the foot-notes, which I never remarked till now) theſe words, "If I underſtand this rightly I may underline it I think." I meant, "If I can make out *the words*." This *underſtand rightly*, Sir W. Hamilton actually takes from this ſentence, joins it to my "ſubſcription" mentioned in *another document*, and repreſents me as declaring that I have "*ſubſcribed to as rightly underſtood*" *twenty-two ſentences*, &c., and himſelf as quoting from one paſſage.]

But, had I *betimes* avowed my non-underſtanding, two pamphlets might have been ſpared. Where are we now? I did avow my not underſtanding the firſt communication, and my ſubſcribing to the ſecond *in my own ſenſe*. To which Sir W. Hamilton ſubſequently anſwered to the effect that I ſpoke falſe, that I did underſtand the *firſt*, *for* that I had ſent him, in letters written immediately after the ſecond was received, his "fundamental doctrine" and "many of its moſt important conſequences." What have I been contending for all along, except that the doctrine of his *firſt* communication *was* to me mere empty ſound, and that all I was able to produce when I received the *ſecond*, was my own? But Sir. W. Hamilton actually gives me a right to ſay, with reference to the *ſecond*, the more developed and more intelligible communication, that I did not underſtand it, inſiſts upon my ſaying it, and reproaches me for not ſaying it. Well then, to uſe a Scottiſh phraſe, the leſs I lie when I ſay I did not underſtand the *firſt*, which is the point at iſſue. So that, as to the matter of our controverſy, Sir W. Hamilton admits that there was (fortuitous he calls it) entrance of the theory of the quantified predicate in my writings prior to his communications; and as to the conduct of it, he admits that I *did not* underſtand his communication; and in the face of fact, reproaches me with maintaining that I *did* till after the pamphlets were written: when it was of the eſſence of my ſtatement, firſt, that I did not underſtand, ſecondly that neither I nor any one elſe could have underſtood, ſave only the pupils to whom the requiſites were addreſſed.

MR. DE MORGAN.	SIR W. HAMILTON.
Your copious and flaſhing criticiſms on my intellect (by which you avenge yourſelf for the retraction of your aſperſion on my integrity), I will profit by ſo far as I	I diſregard your miſrepreſentation that "I avenge myſelf for the retraction of my aſperſion on your integrity by my copious and flaſhing criticiſms on your intellect."

diſcover them to be true: the reſt ſhall amuſe me;—and the whole will be good for the printer. Take one retort from me on the ſame terms. You have much ſkill in forming new words; and, as is fair, you put your own image and ſuperſcription on your own coinage. I think you have got into the habit of aſſuming the ſame authority over that already exiſting portion of our language which is commonly ſaid to belong to the Queen—and that you need an interpreter. If I can arrive at your meaning by the time I write the preface to my work on logic, I will ſtate your claim, accompanied by your own words; if not, I can ſtill ſtate your own words. Till then, I have nothing more to ſay.

When your (excuſable) irritation has ſubſided, you will ſee that I *could only* ſecure you from a verdiƈt of plagiariſm by bringing you in as ſuffering under an illuſion. What, however, is all in all;—my criticiſms will not, I think, be found untrue.

If guilty of leſe majeſty by reference to the Queen's Engliſh, have I not my accuſer as abettor? For you not only paſſed my mintages (*quantify* and *quantification*) as current coin; but, in borrowing, aƈtually "thanked me for the words" (L. p. 22). However, my verbal innovations are, at leaſt, not elementary blunders. I do not, for example, confound a *term* with a *propoſition*, the *middle* with the *concluſion* of a ſyllogiſm.

Sir W. Hamilton unconſciouſly adapts his language to a very true ſuppoſition, namely, that he has, in his pamphlet, made himſelf the jury in this caſe. He is unfortunate about the mintage. I ſay to him 'You make new words well, but I am afraid you alter the old ones.' To which he replies 'Why, you thanked me for my new words.' So I did, and ſo I do again: but what has that to do with the *leſe majeſty* part of my inſinuation.

Sir W. Hamilton ſays that I have ſomewhere (where he does *not* ſay) uſed *term* for *propoſition*, *middle* for *concluſion*, *colleƈtively* for *diſtributively*. This may be; ſuch ſlips of the pen are common enough. He ſets them down as blunders of ignorance. I am not afraid the reader will follow him. He ought to have ſaid where they occur, that is, when he firſt mentioned them, in his pamphlet. Till I put theſe letters together, I was ſatisfied, on Sir Wm. Hamilton's ſtatement, that I had done all theſe enormities: but now, after the caſe of "*rightly underſtood*" which I have juſt had to diſcuſs, I do not feel ſo well ſatiſfied.

SIR W. HAMILTON.

Finally, I beg leave to remind you.—There is now evidence in your poſſeſſion that for *ſeven years*, at leaſt, the doƈtrine of a quantified predicate has been puclickly taught by me; whilſt, on your part, there is a counter aſſertion or innuendo, which, as you cannot prove, it concerns *your charaƈter* formally to annul.

I never denied that Sir W. Hamilton had taught *a* doƈtrine of the quantified predicate. By the time I wrote my pamphlet, I was pretty ſure that it was not the ſame as mine. Sir W. Hamilton's anſwer confirmed me in this, as appears in page 300.

I now come to mention a part of the diſcuſſion which I ſhould perhaps have omitted, if I had not pledged myſelf in my pamphlet to give an account of a certain offer which I there made to Sir William Hamilton, in the event of that offer not being accepted. It is a curious inſtance of that diſpoſition to hold a correſpondent or an opponent capable of ſolving enigmas, and bound to do it, which appears in his preſuming that (ſee B, paragraph 2°) an obſcure reference to what is done in *common language* would enable me to gueſs at the *uncommon language* of his ſyſtem and his lectures. I inſert it, alſo, as a ſpecimen of the various miſunderſtandings and miſapprehenſions which Sir W. Hamilton imputes to me, referring to a matter which readers will ſeparately comprehend. Had I ſpace or inclination to deal with them all, I believe I could ſerve them all in the ſame way.

Oct. 7, 1846, I learnt from Sir Wm. Hamilton that his doctrine had obtained conſiderable publicity through the *notes and eſſays* of his ſtudents. In my reply, referring to this ſyſtem, and to his offer of communicating it, I aſked if he had a pupil whom he could truſt with the communication; the anſwer was B, preſently given. But, *Dec.* 28, in ſending the proſpectus, Sir W. Hamilton informed me that, before forwarding it (the firſt communication in which that he had other than Ariſtotelian quantification was intelligibly announced) he had waited for a reply from Mr. ———. 'That gentleman' continues Sir W. Hamilton, in words ſome of which I place in Italics 'was a pupil of 'mine ſix years ago, and obtained one of the higheſt honours of the claſs; 'he was therefore *fully competent to afford you information,* which I 'begged him to do, in regard to my logical doctrines as they were taught 'ſo far back. I knew him to be a graduate of your College, and he tells 'me that he was for three years a pupil of your own. If you are ſtill 'intereſted in the matter, you can therefore obtain from him as an 'acquaintance, what information you wiſh, more agreeably than from a 'ſtranger. When he *attended me,* beſides the twofold wholes in which 'the ſyllogiſm proceeds, *the quantification of the predicate,* and the effect 'of that on the doctrine of converſion, on the doctrine of ſyllogiſtic 'moods, on the ſpecial ſyllogiſtic rules, &c., were *topics diſcuſſed,* and 'partly *given out for exerciſes. They were, in fact, then mere common-'place.*'

Jan. 13, 1847, Mr. ——— called on me at Univerſity College, after an evening lecture of mine, put his *notes* into my hands, and has ſince ſtated (in which I have no doubt he is correct, though I do not remember it) that he informed me he *was doubtful whether they contained exactly what I wanted,* and that he would gladly furniſh any additional information. Now I conceived, as I thought it was intended by Sir W. Hamilton I ſhould do, that the notes of one of the beſt ſtudents, even if not exactly what I wanted, were ſure to contain *ſomething* of the *mere commonplace* (by which I took to be meant the ordinary matter of the lectures) which was *diſcuſſed,* and *given out as exerciſes* to thoſe who attended. But in theſe notes I found nothing on quantification (I had now this key word, which did not appear in the main communication B) differing from what is uſual; and after expreſſing this in my pamphlet, I proceeded as follows:

'But if there really be anything in which Sir William Hamilton has 'preceded me, I ſhall be, of all men except himſelf, moſt intereſted in 'his having his full rights. And I make him this offer, and will take his 'acceptance of it as reparation in full for his ſuſpicions and aſſertions. 'With the conſent of the gentleman to whom theſe notes belong, which 'I am ſure will not be refuſed to our joint application, I will forward to 'him a copy of their table of contents, having more than a hundred and 'fifty headings. From theſe Sir William Hamilton ſhall ſelect thoſe 'which are, in his opinion, ſure to contain proof of his priority on any 'point which I have inveſtigated. Of theſe I will have copies made and 'ſent to him: and will print in the work on Logic which I am preparing '(and in ſome one part of it) the parts which he ſhall ſelect as fit to 'prove (or to ſhow that he could prove, let him call it as he likes) his 'caſe, or the germs of his caſe (as he pleaſes, again). Provided always, 'that the matter ſhall not run beyond ſome eight or a dozen octavo pages 'of ſmall print. And I on my part propoſe that I ſhall be allowed to 'print, to one-half the amount ſelected by Sir William Hamilton, of additional extract: but if this be refuſed I will not inſiſt on it. With this 'I will put a heading fully deſcriptive of the reaſon and meaning of the 'inſertion, and ſuch diſtinct reference and account at the beginning of 'the preface as ſhall be ſure to call the reader's attention to it. So that 'my book ſhall eſtabliſh the claim, if it can be eſtabliſhed from the notes 'of one of the beſt ſtudents. If this offer be not accepted, an account of 'it will take the place of any other reſult. If Sir William Hamilton, or 'any one elſe, can propoſe anything to make this offer fairer, I ſhall probably not be found indiſpoſed to accept the addition. And though, I 'will frankly ſay, my preſent conviction is that the acceptance of the 'offer would alone cauſe my work to knock Sir William Hamilton's 'aſſertions to atoms, yet I will pledge myſelf, in any caſe, to abide by it.

Had our places in this diſcuſſion been changed, I ſhould have taken care that no reader of my anſwer ſhould have been left in ignorance of ſo fair an offer on the part of my opponent: more eſpecially if that opponent had been accuſed by me of fraud and falſehood, in a manner which I felt obliged formally to retract. But Sir Wm. Hamilton does not notice *the offer*, even by an alluſion: and refers to the notes in the following way:

'In regard to Mr ——— and his Notes, I beg leave to ſay, that in 'my relative letters, neither to that gentleman nor to you, did I ever 'refer to his *Notes* of my lectures, but excluſively to his *perſonal information* in regard to them. And for a ſufficient reaſon. The Paragraphs 'on Logic dictated to, and taken down by, my ſtudents, on which I afterwards prelect, were written ſo far back as the year 1837, and prior to 'many of my new views, and to the *whole* doctrine of a quantified predicate. Theſe views, as developed, were, and are, introduced in a great 'meaſure as corrections of the common doctrine; in the older Notes 'eſpecially, they may, therefore, not appear in the dictated and numbered 'Paragraphs at all; whilſt, frequently, (particularly at firſt,) they were 'given out as data, on which; previous to farther comment, the ſtudents 'were called on or excited to write expoſitory Eſſays. I diſtinctly recollect, that in the Seſſion during which Mr. ——— attended my courſe of 'Logic (1840-1) it was required, on the hypotheſis of a quantified predicate,—to ſtate in detail, the valid moods of each ſyllogiſtic figure; and 'I, further, diſtinctly recollect, that Mr.——— was one of thoſe who 'eſſayed this problem. If wrong on this point, I ſhall admit that my 'memory is as treacherous as yours. It was, indeed, quite natural, that 'Mr. ——— ſhould give, and that you ſhould receive, his Notes; but, 'of courſe, you could have ſought or obtained no perſonal information 'from him, in reference to the point in queſtion, without mentioning the 'fact. .... Were it, however, requiſite to give proof from *Notes* of ſo 'manifeſt a fact, I doubt not that ſcores of ſtudents would be willing to 'place theirs at my diſpoſal.

On the appearance of Sir W. Hamilton's pamphlet, Mr. ——— wrote him a very ſtraightforward letter, of which he ſent me a copy, with permiſſion to both of us to uſe it. The general tenor is that Sir W. Hamilton is correct in his ſtatements of what he had taught (which ſtatements I never impugned as to fact; I did not know what they meant). On the point in queſtion Mr. ——— ſays (the Italics are mine);—

'During the Seſſion in which I attended your lectures (1840 and '1841) your new ſyſtem, baſed on the thorough going quantification of 'the predicate (the ſecond of the three ſyſtems mentioned in page 31 of 'your publiſhed letter) and its conſequences in making all propoſitions 'ſimply convertible &c. *was not developed by you in your ordinary ſeries 'of Lectures. I believe it was not touched upon in them, but it was partly 'explained to the claſs verbally,*[*] *and then given out as a ſubject for Eſ-'ſays.* When the Eſſays were given in they were read aloud in the claſs, 'and commented upon by you, and in ſo doing you fully explained the 'ſyſtem as "a full extenſion and thereby a complete ſimplification of the 'ſyllogiſtic theory."

'Theſe facts which were ſtrongly fixed in my memory, becauſe I 'believe on that occaſion I happened to be the only Eſſayiſt who had 'rightly apprehended and worked out the theſis, will account for the 'circumſtance that my notes, which were originally taken in ſhorthand, 'although containing a full Report of all your ordinary Lectures, are 'completely ſilent on the ſubject."

The reader may find out, if he can, where Sir W. Hamilton referred to *perſonal information* as diſtinguiſhed from *notes*, or to his teaching of his new ſyſtem, as a matter diſtinct from that of his ordinary lectures: and muſt judge what his ſucceſs is in ſaying what he means to ſay. And he may find out further, how I was to gueſs that the *mere commonplace* of the *topics diſcuſſed* in Sir William's teaching was to come, after an interval of ſix years, from his old pupil's *perſonal information*, and not from the full and (as I found them) excellent *notes* which he made at the time.

---

[*] I think this ſhould be *extempore:* meaning that Sir W. Hamilton uſually reads his lectures.

I ſhould add that Mr. ———, ſubſequently to the printed controverſy, anſwered every query which I put to him on Sir W. Hamilton's ſyſtem, but did not feel juſtified (as in a like caſe I ſhould not either) in anſwering poſitively as to the minute details of it, after laying it by for years.

I have mentioned one or two inſtances in which, as ſeems to me, Sir W. Hamilton has a ſtrange idea of the ſenſe of his own words: I will now take one of the caſes in which he has dealt as ſtrangely with mine. The way in which we uſe language, is one of the means which the reader has, for forming his judgment on the whole of this diſpute: and he muſt decide which of us is incapable of giving to the phraſes of the other their proper ſignification.

When I returned to Sir W. Hamilton his proſpectus, with thoſe parts underlined which I could interpret in my own ſenſe, the more important parts relating to logical mood and figure were not thus underlined. In the accompanying letter, I uſed theſe words, 'To mood and figure, I have attended but little; what I get on theſe points will be from your hint, or from your book.' The whole letter was on what I had done in the way of inveſtigation, not of elementary reading: and I may ſafely ſay that it is clear I meant that I had not made mood and figure, as conſtituent parts of a theory of ſyllogiſm, ſubjects of *inveſtigation*, with a view to new properties. But Sir W. Hamilton, in two places, makes me avow ignorance of the ordinary ſyſtem of mood and figure. In a foot-note to the above, he ſays, "And yet, though con-'feſſedly to ſeek in the very alphabet of the ſcience, Mr. De Morgan 'would be a logical inventor! What is here acknowledged in terms, is 'ſufficiently manifeſted from miſtakes."* And in his pamphlet (II. p. 9), he repreſents me as 'no proficient—no thorough ſtudent,—in the ſcience;' and refers to this paragraph of mine as the ground of the aſſertion. It would have been ſtrange, if, avowing ignorance of the ordinary doctrine of mood and figure, I had ſaid that what I ſhould get on theſe points muſt be from Sir W. Hamilton's hint or unpubliſhed book, when any ordinary treatiſe would have given it: ſo ſtrange, that this clauſe ought, I think, to have ſuggeſted the obvious meaning. Is Sir W. Hamilton's interpretation a *fair* one? I do not doubt that he meant it to be fair. What I aſk is, has he the power to read fairly as well as the will?

The two preceding caſes (that of the *notes* and that of the *avowed ignorance*) are ſpecimens of Sir W. Hamilton's *give and take*, of the manner in which he expects to be underſtood, and of that in which he claims a right to underſtand. They are alſo, of courſe, ſpecimens of my own.

---

* Sir W. Hamilton ſhould have cited a few: but when he declares I have made elementary blunders, he does not give ſo much as a reference. The plan is a ſafe one.

In (A), the ſymbols A, E, I, O, are the A_1, E_1, I_1, O_1, of this work: and a, e, i, o, are the A', E', I', O'.

(A) *From the paper as ſent to Cambridge before I had any communication whatſoever from Sir William Hamilton (without any corrections).*.

SECTION III. *On the quantity of propoſitions.*

"The logical uſe of the word *ſome*, as merely 'more than none,' needs no further explanation. Exact knowledge of the extent of a propoſition would conſiſt in knowing, for inſtance in 'ſome Xs are not Ys' both what proportion of the Xs are ſpoken of, and what proportion exiſts between the whole number of Xs and of Ys. The want of this information compels us to divide the exponents of our proportion into 0, more than 0 not neceſſarily 1, and 1. An algebraiſt learns to conſider the diſtinction between 0 and quantity as identical, for many purpoſes, with that between one quantity and another: the logician muſt (all writers imply) keep the diſtinction between 0 and a, however ſmall a may be, as ſacred as that between 0 and $1-a$; there being but the ſame form for the two caſes. We ſhall now ſee that this matter has not been fully examined.

"Inference muſt conſiſt in bringing each two things which are to be compared into compariſon with a third. Many compariſons may be made at once, but there muſt be this proceſs in every one. When the compariſon is that of identity, of *is* or *is not*, it can only be in its ultimate or individual caſe, one of the two following:—'This X is a Y, this Z is the very ſame Y, therefore this X is this Z; or elſe 'This X is a Y, this Z is not the very ſame Y, therefore this X is not this Z.' And collectively, it muſt be either 'Each of theſe Xs is a Y; each of theſe Ys is a Z; therefore each of theſe Xs is a Z;' or elſe 'Each of theſe Xs is a Y, no one of theſe Ys is a Z, therefore no one of theſe Xs is a Z.'

"All that is eſſential then to a ſyllogiſm is that its premiſes ſhall mention a number of Ys, of each of which they ſhall affirm either that it is both X and Z, or that it is one and is not the other. The premiſes may mention more: but it is enough that this much can be picked out; and it is in this laſt proceſs that inference conſiſts.

"Ariſtotle noticed but one way of being ſure that the ſame Ys are ſpoken of in both premiſes; namely, by ſpeaking of all of them in one at leaſt. But this is only a caſe of the rule: for all that is neceſſary is *that more* Ys *in number than there exiſt ſeparate* Ys *ſhall be ſpoken of in both premiſes together.* Having to make $m+n$ greater than unity, when neither m nor n is ſo, he admitted only that caſe in which one of the two m or n, is unity and the other is anything except 0. Here then are two ſyllogiſms which ought to have appeared, but do not,

Moſt of the Ys are Xs
Moſt of the Ys are Zs
∴ Some Xs are Zs

Moſt of the Ys are Xs
Moſt of the Ys are not Zs
∴ Some of the Xs are not Zs

And inſtead of moſt, or $\frac{1}{2}+a$, of the Ys, may be ſubſtituted any two fractions which have a ſum greater than unity. If theſe fractions be m and n, then the middle term is *at leaſt* the fraction $m+n-1$ of the Ys. It is not really even neceſſary that all the Ys ſhould enter in one premiſs or the other: for more than the fraction $m+n-1$ of the whole may be repeated twice.

"And in truth it is this mode of ſyllogiſing that we are frequently obliged to have recourſe to; perhaps more often than not in our univerſal ſyllogiſms. '*All* men are capable of ſome inſtruction; all who are capable of any inſtruction can learn to diſtinguiſh their right and left hands by name; therefore all men can learn to do ſo.' Let the word *all* in theſe two caſes mean only *all but one*, and the books on logic tell us with one voice that the ſyllogiſm has particular premiſes, and *no concluſion can be drawn.* But in fact idiots are capable of no inſtruction, many are deaf and dumb, ſome are without hands: and yet *a* concluſion is admiſſible. Here m and n are each very near to unity, and $m+n-1$ is therefore near to unity. Some will ſay that this is a probable concluſion: that in the caſe of any one perſon it means there is the chance m that he can receive inſtruction, and n that one ſo gifted can be made to name his right and left hand: therefore $m \times n$ (very near unity) is the chance that this man can learn ſo much.

"But I cannot ſee how in this inſtance the probability is anything but another ſort of inference from the demonſtrable concluſion of the ſyllogiſm, which muſt exiſt under the premiſes given. Beſides which, even if we admit the ſyllogiſm as only probable with regard to any one man, it is abſolute and demonſtrative in regard to the propoſition with which it concludes.

"But this is not the only caſe in which the middle term need not enter univerſally: this however is matter for the next Section. I now go on to another point."

Extract II.

"I now take the two caſes in which particular premiſes may give a concluſion: namely

$$I_{11} \qquad XY+XY=XZ \qquad\qquad XY+Y:Z=X:Z \qquad O_{10}$$

on the ſuppoſition that the Ys mentioned in both premiſes are in number more than all the Ys. If Y_1 and Y_2 ſtand for the fractions of the whole number of Ys mentioned or implied in the two premiſes, and y_1 and y_2 for the fractions of the *ys* implied or mentioned, we ſhall by a repetition of the proceſs on YX+YZ=XZ (the other being obtained in the courſe of the proceſs) arrive at the following reſults or their counterparts: remembering that Y_1+Y_2 is greater or leſs than 1, according as y_1+y_2 is leſs or greater.

Deſignation.	Syllogiſm.	Condition of its exiſtence.
I_{ll}	$YX+YZ=XZ$	Y_1+Y_2 greater than 1
O_{lo}	$YX+Y:Z=XZ$	....
i_{oo}	$Y:X+Y:Z=xz$	....
O_{ol}	$X:Y+yz=X:Z$	Y_1+Y_2 leſs than 1
i_{ll}	$yx+yz=xz$	....
O_{ol}	$X:Y+yz=X:Z$	....
I_{oo}	$X:Y+Z:Y=XZ$	....

(B) *Communication received on the 4th or 5th of November from Sir William Hamilton, being the pretext for his charge that I have, with injurious breach of confidence towards himſelf, and falſe dealing towards the public, appropriated his "Fundamental Doctrine of Syllogiſm" privately communicated to me: and, after the retraction of that charge, noticed in pages* 297, 8, *for the aſſertion that I have done the ſame thing unconſciouſly.*

"16, Great King Street,
November 2nd, 1846.

"Dear Sir,—I have been longer than I anticipated in anſwering your laſt letter. I now ſend you a copy of the requiſites for the prize Eſſay, which I gave out to my ſtudents at the cloſe of laſt ſeſſion. It will ſhow you the nature of my doctrine of ſyllogiſm, in one of its halves. The other, which is not there touched on, regards the two wholes, or quantities in which a ſyllogiſm is caſt. I had intended ſending you a copy of a more articulate ſtatement which I meant, at any rate, to have drawn up; but I have not as yet been able to write this. I will ſend it when it is done. From what you ſtate of your ſyſtem having 'little in common with the old one,' and from the contents of your Firſt Notions, we ſhall not, I find, at all interfere, for my doctrine is ſimply *that of Ariſtotle, fully developed.*

It will give me great pleaſure if I can be of any uſe, in your inveſtigations concerning the hiſtory of Logical doctrines. I have paid great attention to this ſubject, on which I found, that I could obtain little or no information from the profeſſed hiſtorians of Logic; and my collection of Logical books is probably the moſt complete in this country. But, as I mentioned to you in my former letter, it is only in ſubordinate matters that in *abſtract* Logic there has been any progreſs.

"I remain, dear Sir, very truly yours,
"W. Hamilton."

Eſſay on the new Analytic of Logical Forms.

Without wiſhing to preſcribe any definite order, it is required that there ſhould be ſtated in the Eſſay,—

1°. What Logic *poſtulates* as a condition of its applicability.

2°. The reaſons why common language makes an *ellipſis* of the *expreſſed quantity*—frequently of the *ſubject*, and more frequently of the *predicate*, though both have always their quantities in thought. [*This paragraph is the one on which Sir W. Hamilton principally relies*].

3°. *Converſion of propoſitions*—on the *common* doctrine.

4°. Defects of this.

5°. *Figure* and *Mood* of Categorical ſyllogiſm, and Reduction,—on *common* doctrine (General ſtatement).

6°. Defects of this (General ſtatement).

7°. The one *ſupreme Canon* of Categorical Syllogiſms.

8°. The evolution, from this canon, of all the *ſpecies* of Syllogiſm.

9°. The evolution, from this canon, of all the *general laws* of categorical Syllogiſms.

10°. The error of the *ſpecial laws* for the ſeveral Figures of Categorical Syllogiſm.

11°. *How many Figures* are there.

12°. What are the *Canons* of the *ſeveral Figures*.

13°. *How many moods* are there in all the Figures: ſhowing in concrete examples, through all the Moods, the *uneſſential* variation which Figure makes in a ſyllogiſm.

(Thoſe which follow 13° were wrong numbered.)

15°. What relation do the Figures hold to *extenſion* and *comprehenſion*.

16°. Why have the *ſecond* and *third* Figures *no determinate major* and *minor* premiſes and *two* indifferent concluſions: while the *firſt* Figure has a *determinate major and minor premiſe*, and a ſingle *proximate concluſion*.

17°. What relation do the Figures hold to *Deduction* and *Induction*.

N.B. This Eſſay open for competition to all ſtudents of the claſs of Logic and Metaphyſics during the laſt or during the enſuing ſeſſion.

April 15th, 1846.

(C) *Extract from the Addition to my Paper, taken, as can be ſhewn, from the papers which I gave the means of identifying in January laſt, and which papers (though I hold it immaterial) I aſſert to have been written before I received any logical communication from Sir William Hamilton. (To be compared with the extracts given in A).*

"Since this paper was written, I found that the whole theory of the ſyllogiſm might be deduced from the conſideration of propoſitions in a form in which *definite quantity* of aſſertion is given both to the ſubject and the predicate of a propoſition. I had committed this view to paper, when I learned from Sir William Hamilton of Edinburgh, that he had for ſome time paſt publicly taught a theory of the ſyllogiſm differing in detail and extent from that of Ariſtotle. From the proſpectus of an intended work on logic, which Sir William Hamilton has recently iſſued, at the end of his edition of Reid, as well as from information conveyed to me by himſelf in general terms, I ſhould ſuppoſe it will be found that I have been more or leſs anticipated in the view juſt alluded to. To what extent this has been the caſe, I cannot now aſcertain; but the book of which the proſpectus juſt named is an announcement, will ſettle that queſtion. From the extraordinary extent of its author's learning in the hiſtory of philoſophy, and the acuteneſs of his written articles on the ſubject, all who are intereſted in logic will look for its appearance with more than common intereſt.

"The footing upon which we ſhould be glad to put propoſitions, if our knowledge were minute enough, is the following. We ſhould ſtate how many individuals there are under the names which are the ſubject and predicate, and of how many of each we mean to ſpeak. Thus, inſtead of 'Some Xs are Ys,' it would be, 'Every one of *a* ſpecified Xs is one or other of *b* ſpecified Ys.' And the negative form would be as in 'No one of *a* ſpecified Xs is any one of *b* ſpecified Ys.' If propoſitions be ſtated in this way, the conditions of inference are as follows. Let the *effective number* of a propoſition be the number of mentioned caſes of the *ſubject*, if it be an affirmative propoſition, or of the *middle term*, if it be a negative propoſition. Thus, in 'Each one of 50 Xs is one or other of 70 Ys,' is a propoſition, the effective number of which is always 50. But 'No one of 50 Xs is any one of 70 Ys' is a propoſition, the effective number of which is 50 or 70, according as X or Y is the middle term of the ſyllogiſm in which it is to be uſed. Then two propoſitions, each of two terms, and having one term in common, admit an inference when 1. They are not both negative. 2. The ſum of the effective numbers of the two premiſes is greater than the whole number of exiſting caſes of the middle term. And the exceſs of that ſum above the number of caſes of the middle term is the number of the caſes in the affirmative premiſs which are the ſubjects of inference. Thus, if there be 100 Ys, and we can ſay that each of 50 Xs is one or other of 80 Ys, and that no one of 20 Zs is any one of 60 Ys;—the effective numbers are 50 and 60. And 50+60 exceeding 100 by 10, there are 10 Xs, of which we may affirm that no one of them is any one of 20 Zs mentioned.

"The following brief ſummary will enable the reader to obſerve the complete deduction of all the Ariſtotelian forms, and the various modes of inference from *ſpecific particulars*, of which a ſhort account has already been given.

"Let a be the whole number of Xs; and t the number ſpecified in the premiſs. Let c be the whole number of Zs; and w the number ſpecified in the premiſs. Let b be the whole number of Ys; and u and v the numbers ſpecified in the premiſes of x and z. Let X_tY_u denote that each of t Xs is affirmed to be one out of u Ys: and $X_t : Y_u$ that each of t Xs is denied to be any one out of u Ys. Let $X_{m,n}$ ſignify m

Xs taken out of a larger ſpecified number *n*; and ſo on. Then the five poſſible ſyllogiſms, on the condition that no contraries are to enter either premiſes or concluſion, are as follows :—

1. $X_tY_u + Z_wY_v = X_{t+w-b,t}Z_w = Z_{t+w-b,w}X_t$
2. $X_tY_u + Y_vZ_w = X_{t+v-b,t}Z_w = Z_{t+v-b,w}X_t$
3. $Y_uX_t + Y_vZ_w = X_{u+v-b,t}Z_w = Z_{u+v-b,w}X_t$
4. $X_tY_u + Z_w : Y_v = X_{t+v-b,t} : Z_w$
5. $Y_uX_t + Z_w : Y_v = X_{u+v-b,t} : Z_w$

"The condition of inference expreſſes itſelf; in the $X_{m,t}$ of the concluſion, *m* muſt neither be 0 nor negative. The firſt caſe gives no Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſm; the middle term never entering univerſally (of neceſſity) into any of its forms, under any degree of ſpecification which the uſual modes of ſpeaking allow. The other caſes divide the old ſyllogiſms among themſelves in the following manner: they are written ſo as to ſhow that there is ſometimes a little difference of amount of ſpecification between the reſults of different figures, which changes in the reduction from one figure to another. The Roman numerals mark the figures.

2.	$t=a,\ v=b$	$Y)Z_w + X)Y_u = X)Z_{u,w}$	*Barbara* I.
	$t=a,\ v=b$	$X)Y_u + Y)Z_w = Z_{a,w}X$	*Bramantip* IV.
	$t<a,\ v=b$	$Y)Z_w + X_tY_u = X^tZ_{u,w}$	*Darii* I.
	$t<a,\ v=b$	$X_tY_u + Y)Z_w = Z_{t,w}X_t.$	*Dimaris* IV.
3.	$u=b,\ v=b$	$Y)X_t + Y)Z_w = Z_{b,w}X_{b,t}$	*Darapti* III.
	$u<b,\ v\ \ b$	$Y_uX_t + Y)Z_w = Z_{u,w}X_{u,t}$	*Diſamis* III.
	$u=b,\ v<b$	$Y)X_t + Y_v)Z_w = Z_{v,w}X_{v,t}$	*Datiſi* III.
4.	$t=a, v=b, w=c$	$Y\,.\,Z + X)Y_u = X\,.\,Z$	*Celarent* I.
	$t=a, v=b, w=c$	$Z\,.\,Y + X)Y_u = X\,.\,Z$	*Ceſare* II.
	$t=a, v=b, w=c$	$X)Y_u + Z\,.\,Y = Z\,.\,X$	*Cameſtres* II.
	$t=a, v=b, w=c$	$X)Y_u + Y\,.\,Z = Z\,.\,X$	*Camenes* IV.
	$v=b, w=c$	$Y\,.\,Z = X_tY_u = X_t : Z$	*Ferio* I.
	$v=b, w=c$	$Z\,.\,Y + X_tY_u = X_t : Z$	*Feſtino* II.
	$t=a, v=b,$	$X)Y_u + Z_w : Y = Z_w : X$	*Baroko* II.
5.	$u=b, v=b, w=c$	$Y\,.\,Z + Y)X^t = X_{b,t} : Z$	*Felapton* III.
	$u=b, v=b, w=c$	$Z\,.\,Y + Y)X_t = X_{b,t} : Z$	*Feſapo* IV.
	$v=b, w=c$	$Y\,.\,Z + Y_uX_t = X_{u,t} : Z$	*Feriſo* III.
	$v=b, w=c$	$Z\,.\,Y + Y_uX^t = X_{u,t} : Z$	*Freſiſon* IV.
	$u=b,\quad w=c$	$Y_v : Z + Y)X^t = X_{v,t} : Z$	*Bokardo* III.

I conclude by ſubmitting to the reader what I began with, namely, that until Sir William Hamilton produces ſomething from C, intelligibly hinted at in B, and neither ſubſtantially contained in the matter, nor immediately deducible from the principles, of A, he has no right whatever to aſſert that I have borrowed from him conſciouſly or unconſciouſly. I have not found any perſon who thinks that ſuch a thing can be produced : and I leave every reader to form his own opinion whether it can be done or not.

APPENDIX II.

On ſome forms of inference differing from thoſe of the Ariſtotelians.

I THINK it deſirable to ſtate all I know of any attempt to deal with the forms of inference otherwiſe than in the Ariſtotelian method. Since the time of Wallis, three well known mathematicians have written on the ſubject, Euler, Lambert, and Gergonne : there may have been others, but I have not met with them.

Euler's 'Lettres à une Princeſſe d'Allemagne ſur quelques ſujets de Phyſique et de Philoſophie' (3 vols. 8vo. Peterſburg 1768-1772, according to Fuſs) contain the repreſentation of the ſyllogiſm by *ſenſible terms*, namely, areas. There was a Paris edition by Condorcet and Lacroix, in 1787, as is ſtated by Dr Henry Hunter, who publiſhed an Engliſh tranſlation from it and from the original edition, London, 1795, 2 vols. 8vo. Euler makes uſe of circles to repreſent the terms. In a tract publiſhed (or completed) in 1831, in the Library of Uſeful Knowledge, under the name of 'the Study and Difficulties of Mathematics' I fell upon this method before I knew what Euler had done, uſing, for diſtinction, ſquares, circles, and triangles, as in Chapter I. of this work. The author of the "Outlines" preſently mentioned, has what I conſider a very happy improvement on Euler. The propoſition 'ſome X is Y,' is repreſented by the latter as the circle of X, partly inſide and partly outſide the Y. The author of the "Outlines" puts a broken ſegment of the circle of X inſide the circle of Y, leaving it unſettled whether the reſt of the circle is united to the broken piece, or tranſferred elſewhere.*

But Euler had been preceded in the publication of this idea by Lambert, in his 'Neues Organon, &c.' Leipzig, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo. In this work, the terms are repreſented by lines, and identical extents by parts of the lines vertically under one another, as in page 79. The whole notion is repreſented by continuous line, the part left indefinite in particular propoſitions by dotted line. Some of the contranominal forms are more diſtinctly mentioned than is uſual, but there is no introduction that I can find of any form of inference which is not Ariſtotelian.

---

* I ſhould ſay that Euler does not uſe the numerical, but the magnitudinal notion, (ſee page 48 of this work).

In the ſeventh volume of the *Annales de Mathématiques* (Niſmes, 1816 and 1817, 4to.) there is a paper by the editor, M. Gergonne, entitled *Eſſai de dialectique rationelle.* I did not ſee this paper, nor Lambert's work, until after my memoir in the Tranſactions of the Cambridge Society had been publiſhed. The ſecond would have given me no hint: the firſt might have done ſo. There is the idea, and ſome formal uſe, of a complex propoſition: but the diviſion is erroneous. The ſubidentical, identical, and ſuperidentical forms are there; theſe are not eaſily miſſed: the others which Gergonne uſes are, the *complete excluſion* (the *contrary or ſubcontrary* of my ſyſtem, which, disjunctively, are only the common univerſal negative) and *partial incluſion with partial excluſion* (the *complex particular, or ſupercontrary,* of mine). The uſe of contraries is expreſſly* forbidden, the old converſion by contrapoſition formally declared *falſe,* and the particular propoſition aſſerted to be incapable of being made univerſal. But M. Gergonne's complex propoſitions, ſuch as they are, are uſed in a manner reſembling that in chapter V, of this work, though requiring a ſeparate *tâtonnement* for many things the analogues of which appear as connected reſults of my ſyſtem. Accordingly, I am bound to attribute to M. Gergonne the firſt publication of the idea of *a* complex ſyllogiſm, and of the compariſon of the ſimple one with it. But numerical ſtatement is not hinted at.

Sir William Hamilton's ſyſtem dates, as to its publication in lectures, from 1841, as far as has yet appeared. What I have to ſay of it will be found in another appendix.

In 1842, there was publiſhed anonymouſly 'Outline of the laws of thought'; London and Oxford (Pickering, and Graham) *octavo in twos* (ſmall). The author is the Rev. Wm. Thomſon, tutor of Queen's College, Oxford. It is a very acute work, and learned. The ſyſtem of propoſitions is extendedby the introduction of both the common quantifications of the predicate into the *affirmatives only,* which introduces the propoſitions U and Y, as the author calls them, or "All Xs are all Ys," and "Some Xs are all Ys."

The memoir in the Cambridge Tranſactions in which I gave the firſt account of what has ſince grown into Chapters IV, V, VIII, and X, of this work, is deſcribed as to date in the preceding appendix. With reference to the ſubject of chapter V, I may note the following defects of that memoir: 1. That only one arrangement of X and Z as premiſes being taken, only half the ſyſtem is given, and many correlative arrangements are not obtained (ſee page 140). 2. That owing to my not ſeeing diſtinctly that each univerſal propoſition has *two* weakened forms, the ſyllogiſms $A_1A'I'$ and $E'E'I_1$ are conſidered as a claſs apart. 3. That much of the power of forming eaſy rules is not gained, by the order of reference being made XY, ZY, XZ, inſtead of XY, YZ, XZ. The former appears at firſt the more natural order, and is certainly more eaſily deſcribed; namely, to refer each of the concluding terms to the middle term, with which both are compared. I obſerve, ſince, that M. Gergonne adopts this laſt order of reference: but the other is by an immenſe deal more convenient in its reſults, as I think I have ſhown.

---

* I am told that ſome works on logic uſed in the Iriſh colleges formally announce that the truth of the [ordinary] laws of ſyllogiſm depends upon the excluſion of contraries: but I have not met with any of them.

With reſpect to the numerical quantification, what I did in the *Memoir* and *Addition* is given in full in the preceding appendix. Sir William Hamilton, who diſtinctly renounces all claim to the "arithmetically articulate" ſyſtem, and doubts whether it afford any baſis for a logical developement, ſtates that he had formerly obtained the "ultratotal quantification" (page 317) and thrown it away as a cumbrous and uſeleſs ſubtlety, without publiſhing it, as I underſtand, in any way. To his reply, he appends a note which I think it deſirable to republiſh at length, as a document in the hiſtory of this ſpeculation, and that I may make that hiſtory complete (II. p. 41).

'I have avoided, in the previous letter and poſtſcript, all details in 'regard to the *third* ſcheme of quantification (p. 32); becauſe that ſcheme 'except in ſo far as it is confounded with the *ſecond*, has no bearing in 'the controverſy; and I admit that whatever Mr. De Morgan has 'therein accompliſhed, he has accompliſhed independently of me. Fur'ther, I ſhall not deny him any claim of priority to whatever he may 'have ſtated in our correſpondence, in reference to this third ſcheme. 'Finally, I ſhall acknowledge, for I think it not improbable, that his 'ſyllogiſm (p. 19) ſuggeſted a reconſideration, on my ſickbed, of a cer'tain former ſpeculation, in regard to the ultratotal quantification of the 'middle term in both premiſes together;—a ſpeculation determined by 'the vacillation of the logicians, touching the predeſignations *more*, *moſt*, '&c. but which I had laid, aſide, as a uſeleſs and cumbrous ſubtlety.

'Ariſtotle, followed by the logicians, did not introduce into his doc'trine of ſyllogiſm, any quantification between the abſolutely univerſal 'and the merely particular predeſignations, for valid reaſons.—1°, Such 'quantifications were of no value or application in the one whole (the 'univerſal, potential, logical), or, as I would amplify it, in the two cor'relative and counter wholes (the logical,— and the formal, actual, 'metaphyſical,) with which Logic is converſant. For all that is out of 'claſſification, all that has no reference to genus and ſpecies, is out of 'Logic, indeed out of Philoſophy; for Philoſophy tends always to the 'univerſal and neceſſary. Thus the higheſt canons of deductive reaſon'ing, the *dicta de Omni et de Nullo*, were founded on, and for, the 'procedure from the univerſal whole to the ſubject parts; whilſt, con'verſely, the principle of inductive reaſoning was eſtabliſhed on, and for, 'the (real or preſumed) collection of all the ſubject parts as conſtituting 'the univerſal whole.—2°, The integrate or mathematical whole, on 'the contrary, (whether continuous or diſcrete) the philoſophers con'temned. For whilſt, as Ariſtotle obſerves, in mathematics genus and 'ſpecies are of no account; it is, almoſt excluſively, in the mathemati'cal whole, that quantities are compared together, through a middle 'term, in neither premiſe, equal to the whole. But this reaſoning, in

‘ which the middle term is never univerſal, and the concluſion always
‘ particular, is,—as vague, partial, and contingent,—of little or no value
‘ in philoſophy. It was accordingly ignored in Logic; and the predeſignations
‘ *more moſt*, &c., as I have ſaid, referred, to univerſal, or,
‘ (as was moſt common) to particular, or to neither, quantity. This
‘ diſcrepancy among Logicians long ago attracted my attention; and I
‘ ſaw, at once, that the poſſibility of inference conſidered abſolutely,
‘ depended, excluſively on the quantifications of the middle term, in both
‘ premiſes, being, together, more than its poſſible totality—its diſtribution,
‘ in any one. At the ſame time I was impreſſed—1°, with the almoſt
‘ utter inutility of ſuch reaſoning, in a philoſophical relation: and 2°,
‘ alarmed with the load of valid moods which its recognition in Logic
‘ would introduce. The mere quantification of the predicate, under the
‘ two pure quantities of *definite* and *indefinite*, and the two qualities of
‘ *affirmative* and *negative*, gives (abſtractly) in each figure, *thirty-ſix*
‘ valid moods; which, (if my preſent calculation be correct,) would be
‘ multiplied, by the introduction of the two hybrid or ambiguous quantifications
‘ of *a majority* and *a half*, to the fearful amount of *four hundred
‘ and eighty* valid moods for each figure. Though not, at the
‘ time, fully aware of the ſtrength of theſe objections, they however
‘ prevented me from breaking down the old limitation; but as my ſupreme
‘ canon of Syllogiſm proceeds on the mere formal poſſibility of
‘ reaſoning, it of courſe comprehends all the legitimate forms of quantification.
‘ It is;—*What worſt relation of ſubject and predicate, ſubſiſts
‘ between either of two terms and a common third term, with which one,
‘ at leaſt, is poſitively related;—that relation ſubſiſts between the two
‘ terms themſelves:* in other words;—*In as far as two notions both
‘ agree, or one agreeing, the other diſagrees, with a common third notion:
‘ —in ſo far, thoſe notions agree or diſagree with each other.* This canon
‘ applies, and proximately, to all categorical ſyllogiſms,—in extenſion
‘ and comprehenſion,—affirmative and negative,—and of any figure. It
‘ determines all the varieties of ſuch ſyllogiſms; is developed into all
‘ their general, and ſuperſedes all their ſpecial, laws. In ſhort, without
‘ violating this canon, no categorical reaſoning can, formally, be wrong.
‘ Now, this canon ſuppoſes that the two extremes are compared together,
‘ through the *ſame common middle;* and this cannot but be, if the
‘ middle, whether, ſubject or predicate, in both its quantifications together,
‘ exceed its totality, though not taken in that totality in either
‘ premiſe.

‘ But, as I have ſtated, I was moved to the reconſideration of this
‘ whole matter; and it may have been Mr. De Morgan's ſyllogiſm in
‘ our correſpondence (p. 19), which gave the ſuggeſtion. The reſult
‘ was the opinion, that theſe two quantifications ſhould be taken into
‘ account by Logic, as authentic forms, but then relegated, as of little
‘ uſe in practice, and cumbering the ſcience with a ſuperfluous maſs of
‘ moods. As to Mr. De Morgan's ſtatement in our correſpondence (p.
‘ 21) of the principle on which (by his later ſyſtem) ſuch ſyllogiſms
‘ proceed, this, to uſe his own expreſſion, “I did not comprehend at

'all;" nor do I now,[*] having, to ſpeak with the Rabbis, "reſerved it 'for the advent of Elias." I ſaw however, that, be it what it might, 'it had no analogy with mine; indeed, even from the fuller expoſition 'of his doctrines, contained in the body of the Cambridge Memoir and 'its Addition, which I afterwards received, I can find no indication 'of his having generaliſed either, 1° *the comprehenſive principle of all 'inference, that the two quantifications of the middle term, ſhould, together, exceed it as a ſingle whole; or,* 2°, *under a non-diſtributed 'middle, the* TWO *excluſive forms of its quantification.* On receipt, 'however, of Mr. De Morgan's Cambridge Memoir, I ſaw, or thought 'I ſaw, in the body of the paper, on his *old* view, ſome manifeſtation of 'a leſs erroneous doctrine upon this point, than that afterwards contained 'in his Letters and Addition, upon his *new*. Accordingly, to obviate 'all miſconſtruction, I wrote immediately the following letter,[†] of which 'an account has been previouſly given (p. 26, note).

EDINBURGH, 30*th March*, 1847.

'Your paper read to the Society I have curſorily peruſed; but though 'oppoſed to many of its doctrines, I admire the ingenuity which charac-

---

[*] The paſſages which Sir William Hamilton does not underſtand, are the following, and alſo that relating to the effective terms, in C of the preceding appendix.

"Now ſuppoſe propoſitions in which the quantitative part of the preceding is made more definite. Say that

$$X_t \quad Y_u \qquad | \qquad \text{and} \quad X_t : Y_u \qquad |$$

mean

Every one of t Xs | No one of t Xs
is one or other of u Ys | is any one of u Ys

Let the *effective number* of caſes in a propoſition be the number which it makes effective in inference. Then the effective number in a poſitive propoſition is the number of caſes of the *ſubject*.

The effective number in a negative propoſition is the number of caſes of the *middle term*.

And the criterion of inference being poſſible, is that the ſum of the effective numbers of the two premiſes (not both negative) is greater than the *whole number of caſes* of the *middle term*.

And the exceſs is the number of caſes involved in the inference, of all which are mentioned in the concluſion-term (or terms) of the poſitive premiſs (or premiſes).

For inſtance, let b be the whole number of Ys in exiſtence: I aſk whether we can infer anything from

$$X_t \quad Y_u \qquad \text{effective number} \qquad t$$
$$Z_w : Y_v \qquad \ldots\ldots \qquad v$$

Anſwer, if t + v be greater than b, we can infer

$$X_{t+v-b} : Z_w$$

Or, if each of t Xs be one or other of u Ys, and no one of w Zs be any one of v Ys, then if t and v together are more in number than there are Ys, we may infer that no one of t + v − b Xs is any one of the w Zs juſt ſpoken of."

[†] This letter (the firſt paragraph of which is omitted, as not relevant to *this* appendix,) was addreſſed to me, and was ſent open to my friend Dr. Sharpey, to be delivered to me. Dr. Sharpey refuſed to deliver (and, as it happened, I was as much prepared to refuſe to receive) any thing on the literary ſubject matter of the controverſy which did not contain a retraction of Sir W. Hamilton's then ſubſiſting charge againſt me. Accordingly, I never ſaw it till it appeared in print.

‘ teriſes it throughout. On one point, I find we coincide, in principle, at leaſt, againſt logicians in general. They have referred the quantifying predeſignations *plurimi*, and the like, to the moſt oppoſite heads; ſome making them univerſal,—ſome, particular,—and ſome between both; (for you are not correct in ſaying, (p. 6), that logicians are unanimous in regarding them as particular, [though moſt do]). This confliction attracted my attention; and a little conſideration ſhowed me, that beſides the quantification of the pure quantities, *univerſal* and *particular*, (which I call *definite* and *indefinite*,) there are two others of theſe, mixed and half developed, which ought to be taken into account by the logician, as affording valid inference; but which, without ſcientific error, cannot be referred either to *univerſal*, (definite,) or to *particular*, (indefinite) quantity, far leſs left to vacillate ambiguouſly between theſe. I accordingly introduced them into my modification, in Engliſh doggerel, of “ *Aſſerit A*,” *&c.*, which [in the original caſt] I formerly ſaid was at your ſervice; and as it affords a brief view of my doctrine on this point, I may now quote it.

‘ A, it affirms *of this*, *that*, *all*,[*]
Whilſt E denies of *any*;
I, it affirms, whilſt O denies,
Of *ſome* (or few or many).

‘ Thus A affirms, as E denies,
And definitely either;
Thus I affirms, as O denies,
And definitely neither.

‘ A *half*, left ſemi-definite,
Is worthy of its ſcore;
U, then, affirms, as Y denies,
This, neither leſs nor more.

‘ Indefinito-definites,
To UI, YO, laſt we come;
And that affirms, and this denies,
Of *more*, *moſt*, (half plus ſome).

‘ “ The rule of the logicians, that the middle term ſhould be once at leaſt diſtributed [or indiſtributable,] (*i.e.* taken univerſally or ſingularly, = definitely,) is untrue. For it is ſufficient, if, in both the premiſes together, its quantification be more than its quantity as a definite whole. (Ultratotal)” - - - - - - - “ It is enough for a valid ſyllogiſm, that the two extreme notions ſhould (or ſhould not), of neceſſity, partially coincide in the third or middle notion; and this is neceſſarily ſhown to be the caſe, if the one extreme coincide

---

[*] Better: ‘ A, it affirms of *this*, *theſe*, *all*.’

'" with the middle, to the extent of a half, (dimidiate quantification); '" and the other, to the extent of aught more than a half, (ultradimi- '" diate quantification). - - - - -

'" The firſt and higheſt quantification of the middle term (. .) is '" ſufficient not only in combination with itſelf, but with any of all the '" three inferior. The ſecond (. ,) ſuffices, in combination with the '" higheſt, with itſelf, and with the third, but not with the loweſt. '" The third (.) ſuffices, in combination with either of the higher, but '" not with itſelf, far leſs with the loweſt. The fourth and loweſt (,) '" ſuffices only in combination with the higheſt." [1. Definite; '" 2. Indefinito-definite; 3. Semi-definite; 4. Indefinite.]"'

Of the effect of this new ſyſtem of quantification in amplifying the 'ſyllogiſtic moods, (which in all the figures remain the ſame,) I ſay no- 'thing. It ſhould be noted, however, that the letters A, E, &c. do not 'mark the quantification [and qualification] of *propoſitions*, (as of old) 'but of *propoſitional terms*. The ſentences within inverted commas are 'taken from notes for the " Eſſay towards," &c.

'Before concluding, I ought to apologiſe, in the circumſtances, for 'the details, that have inſenſibly lengthened out, of a part of my doc- 'trine, which I have found, to a certain extent, coincident with what 'appears in your paper. I was anxious, however, that you and others 'ſhould have no grounds for ſurmiſing, that I borrowed any thing from 'my predeceſſors without due acknowledgment.—On ſecond thoughts, 'however, I deem it more proper to make this communication through 'a third party.'

The diſcuſſion between Sir William Hamilton and myſelf called a very able third party into the field, who addreſſed the following letter to the editor of the *Athenæum*, in which journal it was publiſhed, June 19, 1847.

'Sir,—As two great logical innovations—the one due to Sir William 'Hamilton, the other due to Mr. De Morgan—uſed in conjunction, have 'led me to the ſimpleſt and moſt general formulæ of ſyllogiſm that ever 'have been given (formulæ which correct a ſerious miſtake into which 'both Sir William Hamilton and Mr. De Morgan have fallen), I think 'it will gratify thoſe intereſted in logical ſcience if you would give them 'publicity through your columns.

'n^{I}, n^{II}, n^{III}, &c. are any numbers. When placed before a term, as '$n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$, n^{II} marks the total number of the claſs x; placed before a pro- 'poſition, it marks the number of things of which we mean to ſpeak. 'Thus, n^{I} of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$, means that a number of things n^{I} are 'alleged to have both the characteriſtics x and y; and are to the whole 'claſs of xs as n^{I} to n^{II}, and to the whole claſs of ys as n^{I} to n^{III}: ſimi- 'larly with the negative propoſition n^{I} of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$, n^{I} 'things being here ſaid to have the characteriſtic x, and to want the 'characteriſtic y. It is clear, from the nature of a propoſition, that in 'affirmatives, n^{I} can never be greater than the leaſt extenſive of the 'terms, and in negatives never greater than the number of the claſs 'whoſe characteriſtic it is ſaid to have. But within theſe limits the pro-

‘portion n^{I} to n^{II} may be wholly undetermined; we then mark it with the word *ſome*,—we call this, with Sir William Hamilton, indefinite quantity. It may be perfectly determined; as of equality when we mark it with *all*, *every*, or, following Mr. De Morgan, any other arithmetical proportion—as a half. (Sir William Hamilton has erred in calling a half, ſemi-definite; it is thoroughly definite). All this we call definite quantity. Laſtly, the indefinitude may be reduced within limits —indefinito-definite, as *moſt*, &c.

‘The firſt formula contains all ſyllogiſms with an affirmative concluſion, without any exception.

‘I. n^{I} of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$
n^{IV} of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$ are of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$.
$(n^{\mathrm{I}}+n^{\mathrm{IV}}-n^{\mathrm{III}})$ of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$

‘As Sir William Hamilton’s principle takes away all diſtinction of ſubject and predicate in affirmative propoſitions, it will be ſeen that, by varying the proportions of the ſymbols, n^{I}, &c., every poſſible affirmative logical inference, in whatever mood or figure, emerges.

‘The ſyllogiſms with negative queſtions or concluſions, are not ſo ſimple. They fall into two diviſions, according as, in the negative premiſs, the things ſpoken of have the characteriſtic of the extreme, or of the middle; and from each of theſe, *two* concluſions, not *one*, are drawn, according as the things to be ſpoken of in the concluſion have the characteriſtic of the extreme in the affirmative premiſs, or of that in the negative premiſs.

‘II. n^{I} of n xs are of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$
‘n^{IV} of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$ concludes;
‘doubly 1° $(n^{\mathrm{I}}+n^{\mathrm{IV}}-n^{\mathrm{V}})$ of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$
‘2° $(n^{\mathrm{I}}+n^{\mathrm{IV}}-n^{\mathrm{II}})$ of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$.

‘It is to this formula I referred as correcting a ſerious error into which Sir William Hamilton and Mr. De Morgan have fallen—of holding, as a general principle of all inference, that the two quantifications of the middle term ſhould exceed it as a whole; for this ſyllogiſm proceeds wholly irreſpective of the total quantity of the middle, which is excluded from our ſymbolic concluſion.

‘III. n^{I} of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$
‘n^{IV} of $n^{\mathrm{III}}ys$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$ concludes; alſo,
‘doubly 1° $(n^{\mathrm{IV}}+n^{\mathrm{I}}-n^{\mathrm{III}})$ of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$
‘2° $(n^{\mathrm{IV}}+n^{\mathrm{I}}+n^{\mathrm{V}}-n^{\mathrm{III}}-n^{\mathrm{II}})$ of $n^{\mathrm{V}}zs$ are not of $n^{\mathrm{II}}xs$.

‘Such are the three ſymbolical formulæ of every poſſible logical inference. I have the demonſtrations that theſe are in all their extent valid, and are the only poſſible forms; but it is ſufficient to give here the reſults.

‘It will ſurpriſe no one who conſiders that the negative propoſition is not converted in the ſame ſenſe as the affirmative, that the negative ſyllogiſtic formulæ are not reducible to one. For the rule of negative converſion changes the things ſpoken of, and is as follows: $n^{\rm I}$ of $n^{\rm II}xs$ are not of $n^{\rm III}ys$; converts $(n^{\rm III} + n^{\rm I} - n^{\rm II})$ of $n^{\rm III}ys$ are not of $n^{\rm II}xs$. The conſequence of a form univerſally true, $(n^{\rm III} - n^{\rm II})$ of $n^{\rm III}ys$ are not of $n^{\rm II}xs$. As to the two concluſions, they are but the converſe of each other.

‘It will not be difficult to interpret theſe, by $n^{\rm I} = n^{\rm II}$ as *every* or $n^{\rm I}$: $n^{\rm II}$ indefinite $=$ *ſome*, &c. The uſual Ariſtotelic forms will be ſeen to be derived from them. Thus the mood Ceſare, and the correſponding indirect mood (or, if you will, the mood of the fourth figure, call it at another time Celantes or Cadere at will, but let it be Celantes for the nonce), come forth from the third formula.

‘$n^{\rm IV} = n^{\rm III}$ gives no y is z . . . $n^{\rm IV} : n^{\rm V}$ indefinite
‘$n = n^{\rm II}$ every z is y . . . $n^{\rm I} : n^{\rm III}$ indefinite.

‘Hence in Ceſare, no x is z from our firſt,
and in Celantes, no z is x from our ſecond concluſion, and ſo of all the others.

‘I owe it to Sir William Hamilton and Mr. De Morgan to ſay that without their improvements I could not have advanced one ſtep. Mr. De Morgan has even attempted a like reduction to general formulæ, and has failed, chiefly through a miſapprehenſion of Sir William Hamilton's principle of quantified predicate. He has introduced a ſuperfluous quantity,—one logically uſeleſs, or worſe than uſeleſs, as the reſult has ſhown. This confuſion explains his errors. Had it not been for this circumſtance, I ſhould not have had the honour of preſenting theſe formulæ to logicians.

‘Permit me to add what I think alſo of ſome value. I am not of thoſe who think with Sir William Hamilton that the ſyllogiſm always proceeds in the two counter wholes of intenſion and extenſion—that it muſt always be an involution or evolution in reſpect of claſſification. This is, no doubt, true in the moſt important reaſonings of ſcience; but it is not ſcientifically accurate to aſſert this univerſally.

‘Quality, which is the comprehenſive element, is of three kinds—not two, as heretofore affirmed; for ſince Kant, the diviſion of affirmatives into analytic and ſynthetic, or (as Sir William Hamilton wiſhes) explicative and ampliative, has been eſtabliſhed. James Bernouilli has puzzled himſelf to reduce theſe two to the ſame form, but without ſucceſs; for that contains an immediate relation of part to whole, and only a remote one of part to part, while this contains an immediate relation of part to part, and remote of part to whole. Theſe, as diſtinct kinds of quality, are erroneouſly elided in language. As the words *ampliative* and *reſtrictive* are generally oppoſed in logic, perhaps we might replace the old diviſion of propoſitions, according to quality, into affirmative and negative—by one into *Explicative*, *Ampliative*, and *Reſtrictive*.

‘Where, then, both premiſes are ampliative, the ſyllogiſm proceeds purely by force of extenſion. There is neither involution nor evolution—neither induction nor deduction—but a paſſage or tranſition from one mark to another, or from claſs to claſs. Of this kind are all ſingular, or, as Ramus calls them, proper ſyllogiſms. Let us call this new 'claſs of ſyllogiſms traductive, to contraſt it with the inductive and de-'ductive.

'The uſe of theſe in philoſophy as independent modes of inference will 'eaſily appear. When we collect the ſcattered fragments of our know-'ledge into unity of ſcience, we uſe *induction and inductive ſyllogiſm;* 'when we apply the principles of ſcience to ſpecial events of things, we 'uſe *deduction and deductive ſyllogiſm;* but when, abandoning one ſcheme 'of claſſification, we transfer our knowledge *directly* to another, we uſe '*traduction and traductive ſyllogiſm.* Thus, in political ſcience, what 'has been predicated by hiſtorians of men claſſed geographically is tranſ-'ferred to men claſſed according to conſtitutions of government by tra-'duction. This laſt eſcapes Sir William Hamilton's rule, and never 'concludes through a comprehenſive containing and contained.

'I ſhall not add, at preſent, any attempt to prove *à priori* the excluſive 'validity of ſyllogiſtic inference.

'I admit that I ought not, without good ground, to diſſent from a ma-'tured opinion of Sir William Hamilton in any part of philoſophy, ſtill 'more in logic; but I obey the force of demonſtration,—and, as Ludo-'vicus Vives ſaid in reſpect to Ariſtotle, *Verecundè diſſentio.*

'Yours, &c.

'James Broun.

'*Temple, June* 9, 1847.'

My reply to this conſiſted in forwarding, on the ſame 19th of June, to the editor of the *Athenæum,* a ſummary of the reſults of chapter VIII, then written. This ſummary appeared on the 26th: I do not inſert it, becauſe the chapter in queſtion is a better anſwer; and though the publication ſaved my rights, the republication is unneceſſary. Mr. Broun's three forms are the firſt (without the contranominal), the ninth, and the eleventh, of page 161. Mr. Broun was wrong in deducing from the two latter forms that the principle of the middle term was erroneous: for in theſe very forms the two quantifications exceed the whole: being the whole (in premiſe one) plus ſome (in the other). As to the ſuperfluous quantity, it only becomes ſuperfluous when ſuch quantifications are introduced as diſtinguiſh ſpurious from admiſſible propoſitions: ſee pages 145, 146, in which it is ſhown that the forms are correct.

Nothing but cloſe compariſon, and that after practice, would detect the accordance of the two ſymbolic modes of expreſſion in pages 145 and 161. I am not therefore ſurpriſed that Mr. Broun ſhould, having obtained caſes of that in page 161, pronounce that in page 145 erroneous.

In the anſwer which I made, I promiſed to ſtate diſtinctly how much of the chapter was written before Mr. Broun's letter appeared. This I now do. With the exception of pages 145, 146, the matter of which is moſtly from my Cambridge Memoir, the whole of it was then written, excepting ſuch verbal alterations and occaſional introduction of ſentences, as take place at the preſs, or at the laſt reading of the manuſcript. I had thought that there would be no neceſſity to introduce thoſe pages, except ſlightly, and in anſwer to certain objections which ſeemed likely to occur. The examination which the aſſertion that they are erroneous made me give my previous forms, pointed out the deſirableneſs of introducing them as they now ſtand.

September 17, 1847. I had finiſhed the preceding appendix, when I became aware of the exiſtence of the 'Commentationes Philoſophicæ Selectiores' of Godfrey Ploucquet, of Tubingen, Utrecht, 1781, quarto. The laſt title (p. 561) is 'De Arte Characteriſtica. Subjicitur Methodus calculandi in logicis, ab auctore inventa. 1763.' I find by a catalogue* that this *methodus calculandi* had been previouſly publiſhed in 1773, at Tubingen, at the end of a work entitled 'Principia de Subſtantiis et Phænomenis:' alſo that the 'Methodus demonſtrandi directé omnes ſyllogiſmorum ſpecies' of the ſame author (which is probably the thing I am going to deſcribe) was publiſhed at Tubingen in 1763. From the title of a work which, I am informed, exiſts, namely, 'Sammlung der Schriften welche von logiſchen Calcul des Prof. Ploucquet betreffen' Tubingen, 1773, one would ſuppoſe that this ſyſtem had obtained great local currency. I give a ſhort account of it: premiſing that Ploucquet appears to have been a well informed mathematician, much given to pure ſpeculation on mental ſubjects.

The *calculus* (a term which Ploucquet uſes in as wide a ſenſe as I do when I call the contents of Chapter V. a part of the calculus of inference) conſiſts in the invention of a ſimple notation, and the mechanical ſubſtitution, in one premiſe, of an identical equivalent to the middle term therein contained, taken from the other premiſe (this laſt being one in which the middle term is univerſal). There is neither uſe of contraries, nor numerical definition: but there is every variety of quantity of the predicate which can be produced by ſimple converſion of the ordinary forms. A term uſed univerſally is denoted by the capital letter; particularly, by the ſmall letter: affirmation by juxtapoſition; negation, by interpoſing ≮. Thus X)Y is Xy; X.Y is X ≯ Y; XY is xy; X:Y is x ≯ Y. The following is a complete ſpecimen:

Sint præ- Pm
miſſæ s ≯ M

Calculo: s ≯ mP quoddam s non eſt P
Omnis ducatus eſt aureus
Quædam moneta non eſt aurea.

Da
m ≯ A
Calc. m ≯ aD. ſeu m ≯ D, quædam moneta non eſt ducatus.

As Ploucquet ſeems to think that this actual application of the *calculus* to concrete inſtances, by aid of their initial letters, is a material part of his ſyſtem, I have inſerted the caſe entire. The rationale of the ſyſtem conſiſts in that ſubſtitution of identicals for each other, which I underſtand Sir William Hamilton (with perfect truth) to employ in every caſe. Thus we have in the above 'Some of the Ss are not any Ms, are not thoſe Ms which make up all the Ps, are not therefore any Ps.' This demand for identical ſubſtitutes requires both kinds of quantity for every predicate, and Ploucquet uſes them accordingly, as far as wanted to eſtabliſh the Ariſtotelian ſyllogiſms. Sir W. Hamilton goes further, and invents ſyllogiſms for all the kinds of quantity. Thus Ploucquet uſes mP or 'ſome Ms are all the Ps' and P > m or 'all Ps are not ſome of the Ms;' but not MP or p > m.

---

* The *ſecond edition* of Mr. Blakey's 'Eſſay on Logic' recently publiſhed, contains a catalogue of upwards of a thouſand works on logic, briefly titled.

At the ſame time with the knowledge of Ploucquet I obtained that of the work of a follower and extender, M. W. Drobitſch, author of 'Neue Darſtellung der Logik . . . Nebſt einen logiſch-mathematiſchen Anhange,' Leipzig, 1836, octavo. As far as the ſymbolic part is concerned, Mr. Drobitſch begins by a convention which would reconcile any one to the ſound, not merely of *Barbara* and *Celarent*, but even of *Baroko* and *Freſiſon*. He makes S and P the ſubject and predicate of the concluſion and M the middle term; and puts the Ariſtotelian vowel between them: thus S)P is SAP, and P:S is POS. Hence his premiſes may be *map ſam* or *mop ſam;* and one of his ſyllogiſms is *mepſamſep*. In the *algebraical* part, he uſes large and ſmall letters for the univerſal and particular, or for the whole and part extent of a term. He alſo introduces the ſigns = and < to ſignify identity and (what I call) ſubidentity. This uſe of the mathematical ſigns involves an extenſion, which is made by all thoſe who ſignify the identity of X and Y by X=Y. The mathematician thinks of extent as quantity only: the logician includes both quantity and poſition. Thus when the former ſays that five feet are leſs than ſeven feet, he means any five feet, be they part of the ſeven feet or not: the latter, when he ſays that X is a name of leſs extent than Y, means not only that the former *can be* contained in the latter, but *that it is*. To make negative propoſitions, Mr. Drobitſch takes a limited univerſe (call it U, as I have done) an extent greater than the utmoſt extent of all the names, otherwiſe indefinite. And here he falls into ſome confuſion: X and Y being the names, he ſays U muſt be of greater extent than X+Y: now if we had X)Y, U need only be of greater extent than Y. If from the genus Y be taken all the ſpecies X, the remainder is denoted by Y—X. Accordingly, the contrary of X is U—X.

Mr. Drobitſch then lays down eight forms of predication, of which, however, he only uſes the ordinary ones. And I cannot find out that the limited univerſe, or the contrary, has any uſe except to furniſh means of notation. The eight forms are;—firſt, X=y, or my X)Y; ſecondly, X=Y, or X)Y+Y)X; thirdly, x=y, or XY; fourthly, u=Y, or Y)X; fifthly, X<U—Y, which tells us that X is all contained in what is left of the univerſe after Y is removed, or is X.Y; ſixthly, X=z<Z<U—Y, a very roundabout way of ſaying that X is *ſub*contrary of Y, or X.Y+xy; ſeventhly, x=U—Y or X:Y; eighthly,

$x = X - Y$, which tells us that Y is a ſubidentical of X, or $Y)X + X:Y$.

This is in fact a mixture of two ſyſtems, both in principle and notation. The forms are A_1, A', O_1 (and O'), E_1, I_1, D, D_1 (and D'), and C_1. Alſo C is virtually given: but E', I', C', do not appear. The ordinary rules under which the mathematicians uſe $=$ and $<$, remain true in this logical uſe of them: and thus there is an elegant mode of exhibiting the inference in ſyllogiſms. For inſtance, in *Cameſtres* we have $P = m$, $S < U - M$ ∴ $< U - m$ ∴ $< U - P$; or $S < U - P$.

It would have been more conſiſtent to have made $=$, $<$, and $>$, (introducing this laſt) ſerve all purpoſes. But it has happened very often that a ſyſtem of notation, already exhibited, has been extended by a better one, and mended only, inſtead of being reconſtructed. Ploucquet had uſed the large and ſmall letters, and $>$ for denial: the latter ſymbol a ſtrange one, if mathematical analogy were intended. Mr. Drobitſch has ingeniouſly contrived that $<$ ſhould repreſent denial, and has been led to what might have uſefully amended all he had to begin with. Taking little x to repreſent a part of the extent of X, &c. and U for the extent of the univerſe, the following notation might have been adopted:

Firſt when $<$ and $>$ both include their limit, $=$. We ſhould have

A_1	$X < Y$ or $Y > X$	A'	$Y < X$ or $X > Y$
O_1	$x < U - Y$ or $U - Y > x$	O'	$y < U - X$ or $U - X > y$
E_1	$X < U - Y$ or $U - Y > X$	E'	$X > U - Y$ or $U - Y < X$
I_1	$x < Y$ or $Y > x$	I'	is inexpreſſible.

To expreſs I', we muſt invent a ſymbol for a part of $U - X$.

Next, when $<$ and $>$ do not include their limits, we have

D_1	$X < Y$ or $Y > X$	C_1	$X < U - Y$ or $U - Y > X$
D	$X = Y$ or $Y = X$	C	$X = U - Y$ or $U - Y = X$
D'	$X > Y$ or $Y < X$	C'	$X > U - Y$ or $U - Y < X$

P is inexpreſſible.

I am inclined to think that the repreſentation of quantity and location both under one ſymbol is objectionable, if that ſymbol be one already appropriated in mathematics to quantity only. I would on no account accuſtom myſelf to read $A < B$ as A is leſs than (becauſe a part of) B. Mr. Drobitſch is much more complete than his predeceſſors in his enumeration of the various kinds of ſorites.

October 29, 1847. While this ſheet was paſſing through the preſs, I became acquainted with "A ſyllabus of logic, in which the views of Kant are generally adopted, and the laws of ſyllogiſm ſymbolically expreſſed. By Thomas Solly, Eſq." Cambridge, 1839, 8vo. The ſymbolical expreſſion here given is of a peculiar character: the algebraic ſigns are adopted in a ſenſe which preſerves the rules of ſign, while the ſymbols repreſent the terms of the ſyllogiſm, or elſe the notions of particular and univerſal. Thus, if p ſtand for particular, u for univerſal, and m for one of the terms of a ſyllogiſm, $m = u$ or $m - u = 0$ implies that m is a univerſal term, and $(m-u)(n-p)=0$ implies the alternative that either m is univerſal, or n is particular. By means of ſuch alternative relations, the conditions of validity of the various figures are expreſſed. Mr. Solly contends for ſix forms in each figure, by introducing all forms which have weakened concluſions, and proves *à priori*, from his equations, that ſix and no more are poſſible in each figure. If I had admitted weakened forms, there would have been ſixteen more ſyllogiſms, which might be deduced, either from the eight univerſals, or from the ſixteen particulars.

THE END.

C. WHITTINGHAM, CHISWICK.

LONDON, *August*, 1856.

Works

PUBLISHED BY

WALTON & MABERLY,

UPPER GOWER STREET; & IVY LANE, PATERNOSTER ROW.

THE NEW TESTAMENT QUOTATIONS, Collated with the Scriptures of the Old Testament in the original Hebrew, and the Version of the LXX; and with the other writings, Apocryphal, Talmudic, and Classical, cited or alleged to be. With Notes and a complete Index. By Henry Gough, 8vo, 16*s*.

GUESSES AT TRUTH. By Two Brothers. Cheaper Edition, with Index. Two Vols. Foolscap 8vo, 10*s*. cloth lettered.

THE CHINESE REBEL CHIEF HUNG-SIU-TSUEN; His History, and the Origin of the Present Insurrection. By the Rev. THEODORE HAMBERG, Hong-Kong. Edited by GEORGE PEARSE, Foreign Secretary of the Chinese Evangelisation Society. Foolscap 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

FAR ABOVE RUBIES. A Memoir of HELEN S. HERSCHELL. By her Daughter. Edited by the Rev. RIDLEY H. HERSCHELL. Foolscap 8vo, 6*s*. 6*d*., cloth.

⁂ The Volume also contains the "Bystander," a Series of Papers by Mrs. Herschell, on the following subjects:—1. Introductory.—2. Education.—3. The Law of Consideration.—4. The Deserted Village.—5. Sectarianism.—6. High Church Principles.—7. Love.—8. Elmwood.—9. Spiritual Declension.—10. The Fête.—11. Party Spirit.—12. Training Children.—13. Home Education.—14. An Amusing Companion.—15. Christian Benevolence.—16. Special Providence.—17. Moral Influence.—18. Christian Society.—19. Human Responsibility.

A MEMOIR OF THE REV. JAMES CRABB, late of Southampton. THE "GIPSY ADVOCATE." By JOHN RUDALL, of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. One Vol., Crown 8vo. With a Portrait on Steel. 6*s*. cloth.

"The Author has presented us with a faithful portraiture of Mr. Crabb's life, character, persevering labours, and never-tiring zeal in the service of his divine Master."—*Hampshire Independent.*

THE JEWS. A Brief Sketch of their Present State and Future Expectations. By RIDLEY H. HERSCHELL. Ninth Thousand. Foolscap 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*.

THE CRYSTAL PALACE. An Essay Descriptive and Critical. From the London Quarterly Review. 8vo, 1*s*.

BUSINESS, AS IT IS AND AS IT MIGHT BE. By JOSEPH LYNDALL. Crown 8vo, 1*s*. sewed, 1*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

⁂ This Work obtained the Prize of Fifty Guineas offered by the Young Men's Christian Association for the best Essay on "The Evils of the Present System of Business, and the Difficulties they present to the Attainment and Development of Personal Piety, with Suggestions for their Removal."

CHRISTIAN PHILOSOPHY; or, an Attempt to Display the Evidence and Excellence of Revealed Religion by its Internal Testimony. By VICESIMUS KNOX, D.D., late Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; and Master of Tunbridge School. Foolscap 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

SUGGESTIONS ON FEMALE EDUCATION. Two Introductory Lectures on English Literature and Moral Philosophy, delivered in the Ladies' College, Bedford Square, London. By A. J. SCOTT, A.M., Principal of Owen's College, Manchester, late Professor of the English Language and Literature in University College, London. Foolscap 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*.

◆

Jurisprudence.

ELEMENTS OF JURISPRUDENCE. By CHARLES JAMES FOSTER, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Jurisprudence in University College, London. Crown 8vo, 5*s*. cloth.

"Mr. Foster treats his subject in a masterly manner, and his volume may be read with profit both by students and men of the world."—*Athenæum.*

English Composition.

ELEMENTS OF RHETORIC; A Manual of the Laws of Taste, including the Theory and Practice of Composition. By Samuel Neil, Author of "The Art of Reasoning." Large 12mo, 4*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

◆

Logic.

THE ART OF REASONING; A Popular Exposition of the Principles of Logic, Inductive and Deductive, with an Introductory Outline of the History of Logic, and an Appendix on Recent Logical Developments. By Samuel Neil. Crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

"This work is of undoubted merit. It displays a great thoughtfulness and research, and contains a vast amount of useful information on the subject of which it treats. The author seems to have thoroughly mastered his subject, and to the illustration of it has skilfully applied his extensive and varied knowledge."—*Glasgow Constitutional.*

AN INVESTIGATION OF THE LAWS OF THOUGHT, on which are founded the Mathematical Theories of Logic and Probabilities. By George Boole, Professor of Mathematics in Queen's College, Cork. One Vol. 8vo, 14*s.*, cloth.

FORMAL LOGIC; OR THE CALCULUS OF INFERENCE NECESSARY AND PROBABLE. By Augustus de Morgan, Professor of Mathematics in University College, London. 8vo, 6*s.* 6*d.*

◆

Steam Navigation and Railways.

THE STEAM ENGINE, STEAM NAVIGATION, ROADS, and RAILWAYS, Explained and Illustrated. A New and Cheaper Edition, revised and completed to the present time. By Dionysius Lardner, D.C.L., formerly Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in University College, London. One Volume, 12mo. Illustrated with Wood Engravings, 8*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

◆

History, Antiquities, &c.

DICTIONARY OF GREEK AND ROMAN GEOGRAPHY. By various writers. Edited by Dr. William Smith. Numerous Illustrations. To form 2 Volumes medium, 8vo. Vol. I. 1*l.* 16*s.*, cloth lettered. Vol. II. Parts X to XVI. are published. Part XVII. will complete the Work.

DICTIONARY OF GREEK and ROMAN BIOGRAPHY and MYTHOLOGY. Edited by William Smith, LL.D., Classical Examiner in the University of London. Medium 8vo. Illustrated by numerous Engravings on Wood. Complete in 3 Vols., 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

DICTIONARY OF GREEK and ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. By various Writers. Edited by Dr. William Smith. Second Edition. Revised throughout, with very Numerous Additions and Alterations. One thick volume, medium 8vo, with several hundred Engravings on Wood. 2*l.* 2*s.*

A SMALLER DICTIONARY of ANTIQUITIES; Selected and abridged from the "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities." By William Smith, LL.D. New and Cheaper Edition. One small volume, Two Hundred Woodcuts, 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

A NEW CLASSICAL DICTIONARY of Ancient Biography, Mythology, and Geography. Edited by Dr. Wm. Smith. New Edition. One Volume. 8vo, 15*s.* cloth.

This work comprises the same subjects as are contained in the well-known Dictionary of Lemprière, avoiding its errors, supplying its deficiencies, and exhibiting in a concise form the *results* of the labours of modern scholars. It will thus supply a want that has been long felt by most persons engaged in tuition.

A SMALLER CLASSICAL DICTIONARY. Abridged from the larger work. By Dr. Wm. Smith. Cheaper Edition. 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

NIEBUHR'S HISTORY OF ROME; from the earliest times to the Fall of the Western Empire. Translated by Bishop Thirlwall, Archdeacon Hare, Dr. Wm. Smith, and Dr. Schmitz. Fourth and Cheaper Edition. Three Vols. 8vo, 36*s.*

NIEBUHR'S LECTURES ON ROMAN HISTORY. Translated and Edited by Leonhard Schmitz, Ph.D., Rector of the High School, Edinburgh. New and Cheaper Edition, in 3 Vols., 8vo, 24*s.*

NIEBUHR'S LECTURES ON ANCIENT HISTORY. Comprising the Asiatic Nations, the Egyptians, Greeks, Carthaginians, and Macedonians. Translated by Dr. L. Schmitz. 3 Vols. 8vo, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

In reference to Babylonia, Assyria, and Egypt, it is particularly interesting to notice how clearly the historian foresaw and anticipated all the great discoveries which have since been made in those countries. A thousand points in the history of ancient nations, which have hitherto been either overlooked or accepted without inquiry, are here treated with sound criticism and placed in their true light.

NIEBUHR'S LECTURES ON ANCIENT ETHNOGRAPHY and GEOGRAPHY. Comprising Greece and her Colonies, Italy, the Islands of the Mediterranean, Spain, Gaul, Britain, Northern Africa, and Phœnicia. Translated from the German by Dr. Leonhard Schmitz, F.R.S.E., Rector of the High School of Edinburgh, with additions and corrections from his own Notes. 2 Vols. 8vo, 1*l.* 1*s.*, cloth.

"What, however, constitutes the main value of the lectures as an educational instrument, is not the ancient and modern learning and the ingenuity which it is almost superfluous to predicate of any work of Niebuhr, but that good sense, that natural tendency to facts, which distinguishes him from the mere philologer. While detecting a true reading in an ancient author, or tracing a subtile link that connects apparently widely different local or tribal names, he is ever seeking indications of political and social institutions, or of remote affinities of families and clans,—ever seeking, in other words, to apply a profound knowledge of the ancient languages to its noblest end, the discovery of the life, manners, and institutions of those who spoke them."—*Spectator.*

THE GEORGICS OF VIRGIL. Translated into Verse by the Rev. W. H. Bathurst, M.A., Rector of Barwick-in-Elmet. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*

A HISTORY OF ROME; from the Earliest Times to the Death of Commodus, A.D. 192. By Dr. L. Schmitz, Rector of the High School of Edinburgh, Editor of "Niebuhr's Lectures." New Edition. With 100 Illustrations on Wood. One thick Volume. 12mo, 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

QUESTIONS ON SCHMITZ'S HISTORY OF ROME. By John Robson, B.A. 12mo, 2*s.*, cloth.

A HISTORY OF GREECE. With Supplementary Chapters on the Literature, Art, and Domestic Manners of the Greeks. By William Smith, LL.D., Editor of the Dictionaries of "Greek and Roman Antiquities," "Biography," &c. Woodcuts and Maps. Eighth Thousand. Post 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

THE GERMANIA OF TACITUS. With Ethnological Dissertations and Notes. By Dr. R. G. Latham, Author of the "English Language," &c. With a Map. Demy 8vo, 12*s.* 6*d.*

A NUMISMATIC MANUAL, or, GUIDE to the COLLECTION and STUDY of GREEK, ROMAN, and ENGLISH COINS. Illustrated by Engravings of many hundred types, by means of which even imperfect and obliterated pieces may be easily deciphered. By J. Y. Akerman, F.S.A., 8vo, 21*s.* cloth.

THE BOOK OF ALMANACS. With Index, by which the Almanac belonging to any year preceding A.D. 2000 can be found; with means of finding new and full moons from B.C. 2000 to A.D. 2000. By Augustus De Morgan, Professor of Mathematics in University College, London. Demy 8vo, oblong, price 5*s.* cloth.

"This is quite a novelty in chronological literature. It is an *universal almanac*—universal, that is, as respects time, past, present, and future. The main object of it is, as the compiler states, to supply the place of an old almanac, which is never at hand when wanted; of the older almanac, which never was at hand; and of the universal almanac in every shape! A more useful chronological handbook could scarcely be conceived. It will save an immensity of calculation, and is in many other respects invaluable as a chronological guide and instructor."—*Oxford Herald.*

THE ODES OF HORACE, translated into Unrhymed Metres. With Introductions and Notes. By F. W. Newman, Professor of Latin, University College, London. Crown 8vo, 5*s.* cloth.

THE ILIAD OF HOMER, faithfully translated into Unrhymed Metre. By F. W. NEWMAN, Professor of Latin in University College, London. One Vol. crown 8vo, 6*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

Embossed Books for the Blind.

BY MR. FRERE.

OLD TESTAMENT.

Genesis, 8*s*.—Exodus, 7*s*.
Joshua, 4*s*. 6*d*.—Judges, 4*s*. 6*d*.
Samuel I., 6*s*.—Samuel II., 5*s*. 6*d*.
Job, 5*s*.—Proverbs, 5*s*. 6*d*.
Psalms, Part I., 6*s*. 6*d*.
Psalms, Part II., 5*s*. 6*d*.
Isaiah, 7*s*. 6*d*.
Daniel, Esther, and Ruth, 5*s*. 6*d*.

NEW TESTAMENT (In 8 Vols.).

Matthew, 6*s*.
Mark, 5*s*. 6*d*.
Luke, 7*s*.
John, 5*s*. 6*d*.
Acts, 7*s*.
Romans to Corinthians, 6*s*.
Galatians to Philemon, 5*s*. 6*d*.
Hebrews to Revelations, 7*s*.

Morning Prayers, 2*s*.
Shepherd of Salisbury Plain, 2*s*.
Olney Hymns, 2*s*.
A Grammar, 1*s*.
Five Addresses to those who wish to go to Heaven, 1*s*. 6*d*.
Art of Teaching to Read by Elementary Sounds, 1*s*. 6*d*.

Mr. Frere's Works on Prophecy.

Brief Interpretation of the Apocalypse, 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*. cloth.
General Structure of the Apocalypse. 8vo. 2*s*.
Three Letters on the Prophecies, chiefly relating to the Individual Antichrist of the Last Days. 8vo, 2*s*.
Eight Letters on the Prophecies, viz., on the Seventh Vial; the Civil and Ecclesiastical Periods; and on the Type of Jericho. 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.
Great Continental Revolution, marking the expiration of the "Times of the Gentiles." 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Poetry.

DISCOVERY. A POEM. By EDWARD ALDAM LEATHAM, M.A. Foolscap 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

"His execution is finished and of a good school."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Leatham's style is vigorous, his lines are musical, and his versification is correct.* * His peroration is truly eloquent." —*Britannia*.

POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN KEATS. Royal 8vo, sewed, 2*s*.

A COLLECTION OF POETRY FOR THE PRACTICE OF ELOCUTION. Made for the use of the Ladies' College, Bedford Square. By Professor F. W. NEWMAN. Foolscap 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Natural Philosophy and Astronomy.

COMMON THINGS EXPLAINED. By DIONYSIUS LARDNER, D.C.L. Containing, Air—Earth—Fire—Water—Time—The Almanac—Clocks and Watches—Spectacles—Colour—Kaleidoscope—Pumps. From the "Museum of Science and Art." 1 Vol. 114 Illustrations, 2*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

POPULAR ASTRONOMY. By DIONYSIUS LARDNER, D.C.L. Containing, How to Observe the Heavens—Latitudes and Longitudes—The Earth—The Sun—The Moon—The Planets: are they inhabited? The New Planets—Leverrier and Adams' Planet—The Tides—Lunar Influences—and the Stellar Universe. From the "Museum of Science and Art." 1 Vol., 119 Illustrations, 2*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

THE MICROSCOPE. By DIONYSIUS LARDNER, D.C.L. (From the "Museum of Science and Art.") One volume, with 147 Engravings, 2*s*.

STEAM AND ITS USES; Including the Steam Engine, the Locomotive, and Steam Navigation. By DIONYSIUS LARDNER, D.C.L. (From the "Museum of Science and Art.") One volume, with 89 Illustrations, 2*s*.

THE BEE AND WHITE ANTS. Their Manners and Habits; with Illustrations of Animal Instinct and Intelligence. By DIONYSIUS LARDNER, D.C.L. (From the "Museum of "Science and Art.") One volume, with 135 Illustrations, 2*s*.

THE ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH POPULARISED. With 100 Illustrations. By DIONYSIUS LARDNER, D.C.L. From the "Museum of Science and Art." 12mo, 2*s*. cloth.

"The reader will find the most complete and intelligible description of Telegraphic Apparatus in Dr. Lardner's admirable chapters on the subject."—*North British Review*.

FAMILIAR LETTERS ON THE PHYSICS OF THE EARTH. By H. BUFF, Professor of Physics in the University of Giessen. Edited by Dr. A. W. HOFMANN, Professor in the Royal College of Chemistry, London. Foolscap 8vo, 5*s*.

HANDBOOK OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY AND ASTRONOMY. By Dionysius Lardner, Formerly Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in University College, London. A New Edition, revised and greatly enlarged, with 1334 Illustrations. Complete in 4 Vols. Each 5*s*., cloth lettered.

Mechanics. 1 vol. 5*s*. cloth.
Hydrostatics, Pneumatics, and Heat. 1 vol. 5*s*. cloth.
Optics. 1 vol. 5*s*. cloth.
Electricity, Magnetism, and Acoustics. 1 vol. 5*s*. cloth.

The Treatises are composed in a popular and generally intelligible style, independently of the language and symbols of Mathematics. The Volumes are sold separately.

HANDBOOK OF ASTRONOMY AND METEOROLOGY. By Dr. Lardner, with 37 Plates and 200 Woodcuts. 2 Vols., large 12mo. Each 5*s*. cloth lettered. Vol. 1. 5*s*. September 1. Vol. 2. 5*s*. October 1.

ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON MECHANICS, for the use of Junior University Students. By Richard Potter, A.M., Professor of Natural Philosophy in University College, London. Third Edition, 8vo, with numerous Diagrams, 8*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

ELEMENTARY TREATISE on OPTICS, PART I. By Richard Potter, A.M. 8vo, Second Edition, corrected, with numerous Diagrams, 9*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

ELEMENTARY TREATISE on OPTICS, PART II., Containing the Higher Propositions. By Richard Potter, A.M. 8vo, with numerous Diagrams, 12*s*. 6*d*.

This volume contains the discussions of direct and oblique pencils to the higher approximations according to previously known methods. Also new discussions of the *aberrations of oblique pencils* and the forms of the images produced; together with the application to the theory of Optical Instruments. Many other new investigations will be found in the volume.

FIRST BOOK OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY; or, an Introduction to the Study of Statics, Dynamics, Hydrostatics, and Optics, with numerous examples. By Samuel Newth, A.M., Fellow of University College, London. 12mo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

ELEMENTS OF MECHANICS and HYDROSTATICS. By Samuel Newth, M.A., Fellow of University College, London. Small 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

TWELVE PLANISPHERES, forming a Guide to the Stars for every Night in the Year, with an Introduction. 8vo, 6*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

ECLIPTICAL CHARTS, HOURS, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 19, 20, taken at the Observatory, Regent's Park, under the direction of George Bishop, Esq., F.R.S. &c. Price 2*s*. 6*d*. each.

ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS taken at the Observatory, Regent's Park, during the Years 1839—1851, under the direction of George Bishop, Esq. F.R.S., &c. 4to. Price 12*s*. 6*d*.

MR. BISHOP'S SYNOPTICAL TABLE OF THE ELEMENTS OF THE MINOR PLANETS, between Mars and Jupiter, as known at the beginning of 1855, with the particulars relating to their discovery, &c. Arranged at the Observatory, Regent's Park. On a Sheet. 1*s*.

◆

Mathematics, &c.

ELEMENTS OF ARITHMETIC. By Augustus De Morgan, Professor of Mathematics in University College, London. Fifth Edition, with Eleven Appendixes. Royal 12mo, 5*s*. cloth.

DE MORGAN'S TRIGONOMETRY and DOUBLE ALGEBRA. Royal 12mo, 7*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

A COURSE OF ARITHMETIC as taught in the Pestalozzian School, Worksop, Notts. By J. L. Ellenberger. 12mo, 5*s*. cloth.

A KEY TO DITTO, 12mo. 1*s*. 6*d*.

BARLOW'S TABLES OF SQUARES, CUBES, SQUARE ROOTS, CUBE ROOTS, and RECIPROCALS, up to 10,000. Stereotype Edition, examined and corrected. Under the Superintendence of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Royal 12mo, Cloth, 8*s*.

A MATHEMATICAL COURSE FOR THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON; containing an Outline of the Subjects included in the Regulations of the Senate, and the Questions asked at the Matriculation and B.A. Pass Examinations, with Solutions of the Mathematical Papers in these Examinations. By Thomas Kimber, M.A. Second Issue, with New Appendix. 8vo. 9*s.*

ARITHMETICAL BOOKS AND AUTHORS. From the Invention of Printing to the present time; being Brief Notices of a large Number of Works drawn up from actual inspection. By Augustus De Morgan, Professor of Mathematics in University College, London. Cheap Issue. Royal 12mo, 2*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

REINER'S LESSONS ON FORM; or, an INTRODUCTION to GEOMETRY, as given in a Pestalozzian School, Cheam, Surrey. 12mo, with numerous Diagrams, 3*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

THE FIRST BOOK OF EUCLID EXPLAINED TO BEGINNERS. By C. P. Mason, B.A., Fellow of University College and Principal of Denmark Hill Grammar School. Foolscap 8vo, 1*s.* 9*d.* cloth.

THE GEOMETRY OF THE FIRST THREE BOOKS OF EUCLID, by Direct Proof from definitions alone, with an Introduction on the Principles of the Science. By Hensleigh Wedgwood, M.A., late Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. 12mo. 3*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

HEMMING'S FIRST BOOK ON PLANE TRIGONOMETRY. Geometrical Trigonometry, and its applications to Surveying, with numerous Examples. For the use of Schools. 12mo, cloth limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

RITCHIE'S PRINCIPLES OF GEOMETRY, familiarly Illustrated, and applied to a variety of useful purposes. Designed for the Instruction of Young Persons. Second Edition, revised and enlarged. 12mo, with 150 Woodcuts, cloth limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

TABLES OF LOGARITHMS, COMMON and TRIGONOMETRICAL, to FIVE PLACES. Under the Superintendence of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Fcap. 8vo, cloth limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

LESSONS ON NUMBER, as given at a Pestalozzian School, at Cheam, Surrey. By Charles Reiner. The Master's Manual. New Edition. 12mo, cloth, 5*s.* The Scholar's Praxis. 12mo, 2*s.* bound.

◆

Greek.

LEXICON TO ÆSCHYLUS. Containing a Critical Explanation of the more Difficult Passages in the Seven Tragedies. By the Rev. W. Linwood, A.M., M.R.A.S. Second Edition, revised. 8vo, 12*s.* cloth.

NEW GREEK DELECTUS; Being Sentences for Translation from Greek into English, and English into Greek; arranged in a Systematic Progression. By Dr. Raphael Kuehner. Translated and Edited from the German, by Dr. Alexander Allen. Third Edition, revised. 12mo, 4*s.* cloth.

FOUR GOSPELS IN GREEK. For the use of Schools. Fcap. 8vo. cloth limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

THE ANABASIS OF XENOPHON, expressly for Schools. With Notes, a Geographical and Biographical Index and Map. By J. T. V. Hardy, B. A., Principal of Huddersfield College, and Ernest Adams, Classical Master in University College School, 12mo, 4*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

By omitting the majority of the speeches (always difficult to beginners), and other passages less directly affecting the principal narrative, the bulk of the Greek text has been so materially diminished, as to leave little more than a twelvemonth's profitable and pleasing study. A brief abstract of each suppressed passage has been supplied, thus preserving the continuity of the narrative unbroken.

LONDON GREEK GRAMMAR. Designed to exhibit, in small compass, the Elements of the Greek Language. Edited by a Graduate of the University of Oxford. Sixth Edition. 12mo, cloth limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

GREEK TESTAMENT. Griesbach's Text, with the various readings of Mill and Scholz. Second Edition, revised. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 6*s*. 6*d*.

PLATO. The Apology of Socrates, Crito, and part of the Phaedo, with English Notes, a Life of Socrates, &c. Edited by Dr. W. Smith. Second Edition. 12mo, cloth, 5*s*.

ROBSON'S CONSTRUCTIVE GREEK EXERCISES. 12mo, cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*.

⁂ *This Work which was originally intended to be a new edition of "Allen's Constructive Greek Exercises," will take the place of that book. The general principles of both are identical.*

INTRODUCTION TO THE ART OF COMPOSING GREEK IAMBICS, in Imitation of the Greek Tragedians. Designed for the use of Schools. By the Rev. Charles Tayler. 12mo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

WHAT IS THE POWER OF THE GREEK ARTICLE; and how may it be expressed in the English Version of the New Testament? By John Taylor. 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

GREEK AUTHORS. Selected for the use of Schools; containing portions of Lucian's Dialogues, Anacreon, Homer's Iliad, Xenophon's Memorabilia, and Herodotus. 12mo, 1*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

◆

Latin.

NEW LATIN DELECTUS; Being Sentences for Translation from Latin into English, and English into Latin; arranged in a Systematic Progression, on the plan of the Greek Delectus. By Dr. Alexander Allen. Third Edition, revised. 12mo, 4*s*. cloth.

CONSTRUCTIVE LATIN EXERCISES, for teaching the Elements of the Language on a system of Analysis and Synthesis; with Latin Reading Lessons, and copious Vocabularies. By John Robson, B.A., late Assistant Master in University College School. Third and Cheaper Edition, thoroughly revised. 12mo, 4*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

LONDON LATIN GRAMMAR; Including the Eton Syntax and Prosody in English, accompanied with Notes. Edited by a Graduate of the University of Oxford. Fifteenth Edition. 12mo, cloth limp, 1*s*. 6*d*.

FIRST LATIN READING LESSONS; with complete Vocabularies. Intended as an Introduction to Cæsar. By John Robson, B.A., Assistant Master in University College School. 12mo, 2*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

THE PRINCIPAL ROOTS OF the LATIN LANGUAGE, simplified by a display of their Incorporation into the English Tongue; with copious Notes. By Henry Hall. Fifth Edition. 12mo, limp cloth, 1*s*. 6*d*.

TACITUS, GERMANIA, AGRICOLA, and First Book of the Annals. With English Notes, and Böttiger's Remarks on the style of Tacitus. Edited by Dr. W. Smith. Third Edition, revised and much improved. 12mo, 5*s*. cloth.

CÆSAR FOR BEGINNERS. Latin and English; with the Original Text at the end. 12mo, 3*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

MYTHOLOGY FOR VERSIFICATION; or, a Brief Sketch of the Fables of the Ancients, prepared to be rendered into Latin verse. By the late Rev. F. Hodgson, M.A., Provost of Eton. New Edition. 12mo, 3*s*. bound. Key to Ditto. 8vo, 7*s*.

SELECT PORTIONS OF SACRED HISTORY, conveyed in sense for Latin Verses. By the late Rev. F. Hodgson, M.A., Provost of Eton. Third Edition. 12mo, 3*s*. 6*d*. cloth. Key to Ditto. Royal 8vo, 10*s*. 6*d*. cl.

SACRED LYRICS; or, Extracts from the Prophetical and other Scriptures of the Old Testament; adapted to Latin Versification in the principal Metres of Horace. By the late Rev. F. Hodgson, M.A., Provost of Eton. 12mo, 6*s*. 6*d*. cloth. Key to Ditto. 8vo, 12*s*. cloth.

NEW LATIN READING BOOK, consisting of short Sentences, easy Narrations and Descriptions, selected from Cæsar's Gallic War; arranged in systematic Progression. With a Dictionary. Second Edition revised and improved. 12mo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Hebrew.

GRAMMAR OF THE HEBREW LANGUAGE. By Hyman Hurwitz, late Professor of Hebrew in University College, London. Fourth Edition, revised and enlarged. 8vo, 13*s*. cloth. Or in Two Parts, sold separately:— Elements, 4*s*. 6*d*. cloth; Etymology and Syntax, 9*s*. cloth.

Maps.

TEACHING MAPS:—

I. RIVERS AND MOUNTAINS, &c., of England, Wales, and Part of Scotland. 6*d*.

II. TOWNS of Ditto. 6*d*.

PROJECTIONS. Three Maps: Mercator; Europe; British Isles. Stitched in a Cover, 1*s*. Single Maps, 4*d*. each.

PROJECTIONS; the same, with Outline of Country. Three Maps stitched in a Cover, 1*s*. Single Maps, 4*d*. each.

English, &c.

THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Fourth Edition, greatly enlarged. Two Vols. 8vo, 1*l*. 8*s*.

AN ENGLISH GRAMMAR for the USE of SCHOOLS. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Sixth Edition. 12mo, 4*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

A HAND-BOOK OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

The object of the "Handbook" is to present to students for examination, in a more condensed form, the chief facts and reasonings of "The English Language." Less elaborate than that work, it is less elementary than the "English Grammar." Like all the other works by the same author, it gives great prominence to the ethnological relations of our tongue; and insists upon historical investigation, and the application of the general principles of comparative philology, as the true means of exhibiting its real growth and structure, in opposition to the more usual method of treating it as a mass of irregularities. It has the further object of supplying a knowledge of those laws of speech and principles of grammar which apply to language generally.

ELEMENTS OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR, for the USE of LADIES' SCHOOLS. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

HISTORY AND ETYMOLOGY of ENGLISH GRAMMAR, for the USE of CLASSICAL SCHOOLS. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*. cloth.

NEW ENGLISH SPELLING BOOK. By the Rev. Gorham D. Abbott. Second Edition, with Reading Lessons. 12mo, Sewed, 6*d*.

FIRST ENGLISH READER. By the Rev. G. D. Abbott. Third Edition. 12mo, with Illustrations, cloth limp, 1*s*.

SECOND ENGLISH READER. By the Rev. G. D. Abbott. Third Edition. 12mo, cloth limp, 1*s*. 6*d*.

French.

A FRENCH GRAMMAR. By P. F. Merlet, Professor of French in University College, London. New Edition. 12mo, 5*s*. 6*d*. bound.

*** Or, sold in two Parts: Pronunciation and Accidence, 3*s*.6*d*.; Syntax, 3*s*. 6*d*. Key, New Edition, 3*s*. 6*d*.

MERLET'S TRADUCTEUR; Or, Historical, Dramatic, and Miscellaneous Selections from the best French Writers; accompanied by Explanatory Notes; a selection of Idioms, &c. New Edition. 12mo, 5*s*. 6*d*. bound.

MERLET'S DICTIONARY OF THE DIFFICULTIES OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE; containing Explanations of every Grammatical Difficulty; Synonymes explained in a concise manner; Versification; Etymological Vocabulary; Free Exercises, with Notes; Mercantile Expressions, Phrases, and

Letters: Elements of French Composition. A new and enlarged Edition. 12mo, 6*s.* 6*d.* bound.

MERLET'S FRENCH SYNONYMES; explained in Alphabetical Order, with Copious Examples. (From the "DICTIONARY OF DIFFICULTIES.") 12mo, cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

STORIES FROM FRENCH WRITERS; Interlinear. (From Merlet's "Traducteur.") 12mo, 2*s.*

◆

German.

THE ADVENTURES OF ULYSSES: a German Reading Book; with a short Grammar and a Vocabulary. By PAUL HIRSCH. Twenty-four Woodcuts. 12mo, cloth 6*s.*

Separately,

A SHORT GRAMMAR OF THE GERMAN LANGUAGE. 12mo, cloth, 2*s.*

◆

Italian.

PANIZZI'S ITALIAN GRAMMAR. 12mo, cloth, limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

FIRST ITALIAN COURSE; Being a Practical and Easy Method of Learning the Elements of the Italian Language. By W. BROWNING SMITH, M.A., Second Classical Master of the City of London School. Royal 18mo, 3*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

◆

Interlinear Translations.

Cheap Issue, at 1s. 6d. per volume.

LOCKE'S SYSTEM OF CLASSICAL INSTRUCTION, restoring the Method of Teaching formerly practised in all Public Schools. The Series consists of the following Interlinear Translations with the Original Text, in which the quantity of the doubtful Vowels is denoted; critical and explanatory Notes, &c.

*** By means of these Works, that excellent system of Tuition is effectually restored which was established by Dean Colet, Erasmus, and Lily, at the foundation of St. Paul's School, and was then enjoined by authority of the State, to be adopted in all other Public Seminaries of learning throughout the kingdom. Each volume, 1*s.* 6*d.*

LATIN.

1. PHÆDRUS'S FABLES OF ÆSOP.
2. OVID'S METAMORPHOSES. Book I.
3. VIRGIL'S ÆNEID. Book I.
4. PARSING LESSONS TO VIRGIL.
5. CÆSAR'S INVASION OF BRITAIN.

GREEK.

1. LUCIAN'S DIALOGUES. Selections.
2. THE ODES OF ANACREON.
3. HOMER'S ILIAD. Book I.
4. PARSING LESSONS TO HOMER.
5. XENOPHON'S MEMORABILIA. Part I.
6. HERODOTUS'S HISTORIES. Selections.

FRENCH.

SISMONDI; the BATTLES of CRESSY and POICTIERS.

GERMAN.

STORIES FROM GERMAN WRITERS.

*** A Second Edition of the Essay explanatory of the System, with an Outline of the Method of Study, is published. 12mo, sewed, price 6*d.*

◆

Animal Magnetism.

BARON VON REICHENBACH'S RESEARCHES ON MAGNETISM, ELECTRICITY, HEAT, LIGHT, CRYSTALLISATION, AND CHEMICAL ATTRACTION, IN THEIR RELATION TO THE VITAL FORCE. Translated and Edited (at the express desire of the Author) by DR. GREGORY, of the University of Edinburgh. Cheap Issue. One Volume, 8vo, cloth 6*s.* 6*d.*

"The merits of this remarkable volume are great. The painstaking, conscientious, cautious, ingenious,—we had almost said, the religious, and certainly the self-possessed enthusiasm with which the experimental clue is followed from turn to turn of the labyrinth, is surpassed by nothing of the same sort in the whole range of contemporary science."—*North British Review.*

◆

Medicine, Chemistry, &c.

DR. QUAIN'S ANATOMY. Edited by DR. SHARPEY and MR. ELLIS, Professors of Anatomy and Physiology in University College, London. *A New Edition in the Press.*

DEMONSTRATIONS OF ANATOMY. A Guide to the Dissection of the Human Body. By George Viner Ellis, Professor of Anatomy in University College, London. *Fourth Edition in the Press.*

THE ESSENTIALS OF MATERIA MEDICA, THERAPEUTICS and the PHARMACOPŒIAS. For the Use of Students and Practitioners. By Alfred Baring Garrod, Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in University College, London. Foolscap 8vo, 6*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

PRACTICAL PHARMACY. The Arrangements, Apparatus, and Manipulations of the Pharmaceutical Shop and Laboratory. By Francis Mohr, Ph. D., of Coblentz; and Theophilus Redwood, Professor of Chemistry and Pharmacy to the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain. 400 Engravings on Wood. 8vo, 6*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

A HANDBOOK OF PHYSIOLOGY. By William Senhouse Kirkes, M.D., Demonstrator of Morbid Anatomy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Assisted by James Paget, Lecturer on General Anatomy and Physiology at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. *Third Edition in the Press.*

LECTURES ON THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF MIDWIFERY. By Edward Wm. Murphy, A.M., M.D., Professor of Midwifery in University College, London. One Volume, 8vo, many Illustrations, 16*s.*

"The work will take rank among the best treatises on the obstetric art. By this work, Dr. Murphy has placed his reputation and his fame on a solid and durable foundation." —*Dublin Medical Press.*

CHLOROFORM, ITS PROPERTIES, AND SAFETY IN CHILDBIRTH. By Professor Murphy, M.D. 12mo, 1*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS OF THE DISEASES OF THE ABDOMEN. By Edward Ballard, M.D., Late Medical Tutor in University College, London. Large 12mo, 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

"The profession is much indebted to Dr. Ballard for this unpretending little volume, which, we feel certain, if carefully studied, will accomplish its object of removing many of the difficulties at present surrounding the diagnosis of abdominal disease."—*Lancet.*

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE HEART AND LUNGS, their Symptoms and Treatment, and the Principles of Physical Diagnosis. By W. H. Walshe, M.D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine in University College, London; Physician to University College Hospital, and Consulting Physician to the Hospital for Consumption and Diseases of the Chest. A new and considerably enlarged edition. One Vol. 12*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

"This work is what its name indicates it to be—eminently practical. That it will add largely to the already great reputation of its author, no question can be entertained. It is far in advance of any other Treatise on Diseases of the Chest, either in this or any other country. Every page—we were about to say every line—contains a fact, often new, and *always resting on the Author's own observations.* Cases are quoted to prove every new statement, and to support every argument adduced in opposition to others. To the practitioner, the clinical teacher, and to the student, this work will prove alike invaluable."—*Medical Times.*

THE NATURE AND TREATMENT OF CANCER. By W. H. Walshe, M.D., Professor of Medicine in University College, Physician to University College Hospital, and Consulting Physician to the Hospital for Consumption and Diseases of the Chest. One Volume, 8vo, with Illustrations. 6*s.* 6*d.*

ON THE NATURE OF CHOLERA, as a Guide to Treatment. By William Sedgwick. Post 8vo, 6*s.* cloth.

"Those interested in the important question of the intimate nature of this disease, will find much that is suggestive in our Author's ideas; much that is arranged in a new form; and much, probably, that will excite in them a spirit of controversy."—*British and Foreign Medico-Chir. Review.*

ON PAIN AFTER FOOD; ITS CAUSES AND TREATMENT. By Edward Ballard, M.D., Lond. Lecturer on the Practice of Medicine at the School of Medicine adjoining St. George's Hospital. Author of the "Physical Diagnosis of Diseases of the Abdomen." &c. 1 Vol. 4*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

THE DISEASES OF THE RECTUM. By Richard Quain, F.R.S., Professor of Clinical Surgery in University College, and Surgeon to University College Hospital. With Lithographic Plates. Second Edition, enlarged. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

"This Treatise is eminently of a practical character, and contains much original and valuable matter. It is not indeed a literary compilation, but rather an exposition of the author's opinions and practice in those diseases."—*Association Journal.*

THE SCIENCE AND ART OF SURGERY. Being a Treatise on Surgical Injuries, Diseases, and Operations. By John Erichsen, Professor of Surgery in University College, and Surgeon to University College Hospital. 250 Wood Engravings. 8vo. 1*l.* 5*s.*

"The aim of Mr. Erichsen appears to be, to improve upon the plan of Samuel Cooper; and by connecting in one volume the science and art of Surgery, to supply the student with a text-book and the practitioner with a work of reference, in which scientific principles and practical details are alike included.

"It must raise the character of the author, and reflect great credit upon the College in which he is Professor, and we can cordially recommend it as a work of reference, both to students and practitioners."—*Medical Times.*

THE MICROSCOPIC ANATOMY OF THE HUMAN BODY IN HEALTH AND DISEASE. Illustrated with numerous Drawings in Colour. By Arthur Hill Hassall, M.B., Fellow of the Linnæan Society, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, &c., &c. 2 vols., 8vo, 2*l.* 5*s.*

HASSALL'S HISTORY OF THE BRITISH FRESHWATER ALGÆ, including Descriptions of the Desmideæ and Diatomaceæ. With upwards of 100 Plates, illustrating the various species. 2 vols. 8vo, 2*l.* 5*s.*

MORTON'S SURGICAL ANATOMY OF THE PRINCIPAL REGIONS. Completed by Mr. Cadge, late Assistant Surgeon, University College Hospital. Twenty-five Lithographic Illustrations Coloured, and Twenty-five Woodcuts. Royal 8vo, 21*s.* cloth lettered. It may also be had as under—Perinæum, 5*s.*; Groin, Femoral, and Popliteal Regions, 7*s.* 6*d.*; Inguinal Hernia, Testis and its Coverings, 7*s.* 6*d.*; Head and Neck, the Axilla, and the Bend of the Elbow, 7*s.* 6*d.*

"The work thus completed constitutes a useful guide to the student, and remembrancer to the practitioner. We can speak very favourably of the general execution of the work. The coloured lithographs are, for the most part, well drawn, and faithfully represent the broad features of the several parts. The woodcuts are well engraved, and very clearly exhibit the points which they are intended to illustrate. We think that Mr. Cadge's contributions in no degree fall short of the original work; and we trust that the volume in its complete form will find a cordial reception from the Profession."—*Medical Gazette.*

A SERIES OF ANATOMICAL PLATES IN LITHOGRAPHY. Edited by Jones Quain, M.D., and Erasmus Wilson, F.R.S.

*** *A remarkably cheap issue is now on sale at the following low prices:—*

	£	s.	d.
THE COMPLETE WORK, in Two Volumes, Royal Folio, Half-bound Morocco	5	5	0
THE SAME, Full Coloured, Half-bound Morocco	8	8	0

The Work may also be bought in separate portions, bound in Cloth and Lettered, as follows:—

	PLAIN. £	s.	d.
Muscles. 51 Plates	1	5	0
Vessels. 50 Plates	1	5	0
Nerves. 38 Plates	1	1	0
Viscera. 32 Plates	0	17	0
Bones and Ligaments. 30 Plates	0	17	0

	COLOURED. £	s.	d.
Muscles. 51 Plates	2	4	0
Vessels. 50 Plates	2	0	0
Nerves. 38 Plates	1	14	0
Viscera. 32 Plates	1	10	0
Bones and Ligaments. 30 Plates	1	0	0

*** *The Volumes are sold separately.*

ON GRAVEL, CALCULUS, AND GOUT; chiefly an Application of Professor Liebig's Physiology to the Prevention and Cure of those Diseases. By H. Bence Jones, M.D., F.R.S., Physician to St. George's Hospital. 8vo, cloth, price 6*s.*

PRINCIPLES OF AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY, with special reference to the late researches made in England. By Justus von Liebig. Small 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

FAMILIAR LETTERS ON CHEMISTRY. In its relations to Physiology, Dietetics, Agriculture, Commerce, and Political Economy. By JUSTUS VON LIEBIG. A New and Cheap Edition, revised throughout, with many additional Letters. Complete in One Volume, Foolscap 8vo, price 6*s.* cloth.

HANDBOOK OF INORGANIC ANALYSIS. By FRIEDRICH WÖHLER, M.D., Professor of Chemistry in the University of Gottingen. Translated and edited by DR. HOFMANN, Professor in the Royal College of Chemistry, London. Large 12mo, 6*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

"Next to Rose of Berlin in the ranks of living analytic chemists, particularly in the inorganic department of the art, stands Friedrich Wöhler, who has in this book given us a compendium of inorganic analysis, illustrated by examples of the methods to be pursued in the examination of minerals, both of a simple and complex constitution, which, if followed out by the student with ordinary care and patience, and with some little practical instruction, will not fail to render him a thorough master of this division of chemical knowledge."—*Association Journal.*

HANDBOOK OF ORGANIC ANALYSIS. By JUSTUS LIEBIG. Edited by DR. HOFMANN, Professor in the Royal College of Chemistry, London. Large 12mo. Illustrated by 85 Wood Engravings. 5*s.* cloth.

"The work now before us is a most valuable contribution to our knowledge on this most important subject. The style is lucid, and the processes are not only explained to the mind, but are made manifest to the eye by a profusion of beautiful illustrations."—*Medical Times.*

GREGORY'S HANDBOOK OF INORGANIC CHEMISTRY. For the use of Students. By WILLIAM GREGORY, M.D., Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh. Third Edition, revised and enlarged. 12mo, 5*s.* 6*d.*

"A young man who has mastered these few and by no means closely printed pages, may venture to face any board of examiners on Chemistry, without fear of being posed by any fair question."—*Association Journal.*

GREGORY'S HAND-BOOK OF ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. For the Use of Students. One volume, large 12mo. New Edition. 12*s.* Cloth.

ELEMENTS OF CHEMICAL ANALYSIS, QUALITATIVE AND QUANTITATIVE. By EDWARD ANDREW PARNELL, Author of "APPLIED CHEMISTRY; IN ARTS, MANUFACTURES, AND DOMESTIC ECONOMY." Second Edition, revised throughout, and enlarged by the addition of 200 pages, 8vo, Cheap Issue. 9*s.* cloth.

ANIMAL CHEMISTRY; OR, CHEMISTRY IN ITS APPLICATIONS TO PHYSIOLOGY AND PATHOLOGY. By JUSTUS LIEBIG, M.D. Edited from the Author's Manuscript, by WILLIAM GREGORY, M.D. Third Edition, almost wholly re-written. 8vo, Part I. (the first half of the work) 6*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

LIEBIG'S RESEARCHES INTO THE MOTION OF THE JUICES IN THE ANIMAL BODY. 8vo, 5*s.*

CHEMISTRY IN ITS APPLICATION TO AGRICULTURE AND PHYSIOLOGY. By JUSTUS LIEBIG, M.D. Edited, from the Manuscript of the Author, by LYON PLAYFAIR, Ph. D., and WM. GREGORY, M.D. Fourth Edition, revised. Cheap Issue. 8vo, 6*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

DYEING AND CALICO PRINTING. By EDWARD ANDREW PARNELL, Author of "Elements of Chemical Analysis." (*Reprinted from* Parnell's "Applied Chemistry in Manufactures, Arts, and Domestic Economy, 1844.") With Illustrations. 8vo, 7*s.* cloth.

OUTLINES OF THE COURSE OF QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS followed in the Giessen Laboratory. By HENRY WILL, Ph. D., Professor Extraordinary of Chemistry in the University of Giessen. With a preface by BARON LIEBIG. 8vo, 6*s.*, or with the Tables mounted on linen, 7*s.*

TURNER'S ELEMENTS OF CHEMISTRY. Edited by PROFESSORS LIEBIG and GREGORY. Eighth Edition. One Vol. 8vo, 1*l.* 10*s.*

Common-Place Books and Literary Diaries.

THE LITERARY DIARY; or Complete Common-Place Book, with an Explanation and an Alphabet of Two Letters on a Leaf. Cheaper Edition. Post 4to, ruled throughout, and strongly half-bound, 8*s*. 6*d*. With Lock, 11*s*.

A POCKET COMMON-PLACE BOOK. With LOCKE's Index. Cheaper Edition. Post 8vo, strongly half-bound, 6*s*. 6*d*. With Lock, 9*s*.

◆

Drawing, &c.

LINEAL DRAWING COPIES FOR THE EARLIEST INSTRUCTION. Comprising 200 subjects on 24 sheets, mounted on 12 pieces of thick pasteboard. By the Author of "Drawing for Young Children." In a portfolio. 5*s*. 6*d*.

EASY DRAWING COPIES FOR ELEMENTARY INSTRUCTION. By the Author of "Drawing for Young Children." Set I. Twenty-six Subjects mounted on pasteboard. Price 3*s*. 6*d*., in a Portfolio. Set II. Forty-one Subjects mounted on pasteboard. Price 3*s*. 6*d*., in a Portfolio.

*** *The Work may also be had (two sets together) in one Portfolio, price* 6*s*. 6*d*.

DRAWING MODELS. Consisting of Forms for Constructing various Buildings, Gateways, Castles, Bridges, &c. The Buildings will be found sufficiently large to be drawn from by a numerous Class at the same time. In a Box, with a small Treatise on Drawing and Perspective. Price 2*l*. 10*s*. Length of the Box, 18½ inches; breadth 13 inches; height 8½ inches.

DRAWING MATERIALS. A Quarto Copybook of 24 leaves, common paper, 6*d*. A Quarto Copybook of 24 leaves, paper of superior quality, 1*s*. 3*d*. A Quarto Copybook of 60 leaves, 1*s*. 6*d*. Pencils, with very thick lead, B.B.B. 2*s*. per half dozen. Pencils, with thick lead, F. at 1*s*. 6*d*. ditto. Drawing Chalk, 9*d*. per dozen sticks, in a Box. Port-crayons for holding the Chalk, 4*d*. each.

PERSPECTIVE. Its Principles and Practice. By G. B. MOORE. In two parts, Text and Plates. 8vo, cloth, 8*s*. 6*d*.

THE PRINCIPLES OF COLOUR APPLIED TO DECORATIVE ART. By G. B. MOORE, Teacher of Drawing in University College, London. Fcap., 2*s*. 6*d*.

◆

Singing.

THE SINGING MASTER. People's Edition. (One-Half the Original Price.) Sixth Edition. 8vo, 6*s*. cloth lettered.

> "What chiefly delights us in the *Singing Master* is the intermixture of many little moral songs with the ordinary glees. These are chiefly composed by Mr. Hickson himself; and we could scarcely imagine any thing of the kind better executed. They relate to exactly the class of subjects which all who wish well to the industrious orders would wish to see imprinted on their inmost nature—contentment with their lowly but honourable lot, the blessings that flow from industry, the fostering of the domestic affections, and aspirations for the improvement of society."—*Chambers' Journal.*

*** *Sold also in Five Parts, any of which may be had separately as follows:—*

FIRST LESSONS IN SINGING AND THE NOTATION OF MUSIC. Containing Nineteen Lessons in the Notation and Art of Reading Music. 8vo, 1*s*. sewed.

RUDIMENTS OF THE SCIENCE OF HARMONY, OR THOROUGH BASS. 8vo, 1*s*. sewed.

THE FIRST CLASS TUNE BOOK. A selection of thirty single and pleasing airs, arranged with suitable words for young children. 8vo, 1*s*. sewed.

THE SECOND CLASS TUNE BOOK. A selection of Vocal Music, adapted for youth of different ages, and arranged (with suitable words) as two and three-part harmonies. 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*.

THE HYMN TUNE BOOK. A selection of Seventy popular Hymn and Psalm Tunes, arranged with a view of facilitating the progress of children learning to sing in parts. 8vo, 1*s*. 6*d*.

HYMNS from the HYMN TUNE BOOK, 1½*d*.

*** *The Vocal Exercises, Moral Songs, and Hymns, with the Music, may also be had, printed on Cards, price Twopence each Card, or Twenty-five for Three Shillings.*

EDUCATION FOR THE PEOPLE.—CHEAP SCHOOL BOOKS.

⁂ *The Publishers have been induced to issue the following Works at very low prices, in the hope of securing for them an extensive sale commensurate with their intrinsic value and extreme cheapness.*

MATHEMATICS.

EUCLID EXPLAINED.

The First Book of Euclid explained to beginners. By C. P. Mason, B.A., Fellow of University College, and Principal of Denmark Hill Grammar School. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 9d.

TABLES OF LOGARITHMS, COMMON AND TRIGONOMETRICAL

to Five Places. Under the Superintendence of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. 220 pages fcap. 8vo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

A FIRST BOOK OF PLANE TRIGONOMETRY, GEOMETRICAL

TRIGONOMETRY, and its application to SURVEYING. By G. W. Hemming, M.A. 145 pages 12mo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

PRINCIPLES OF GEOMETRY;

Familiarly Illustrated, and applied to a variety of useful purposes. By William Ritchie, LL.D. Second Edition. 200 pages 12mo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

GREEK.

THE FOUR GOSPELS IN GREEK.

GRIESBACH'S TEXT, with the various readings of MILL and SCHOLZ. 261 pages fcap. 8vo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

THE LONDON GREEK GRAMMAR.

Designed to exhibit, in small compass, the Elements of the Greek Language. Edited by a Graduate of the University of Oxford. Fifth Edition. 165 pages 12mo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

LATIN.

THE PRINCIPAL ROOTS OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE;

Simplified by a display of their Incorporation into the English Tongue; with copious Notes. By Henry Hall. Fifth Edition. 140 pages 12mo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

THE LONDON LATIN GRAMMAR;

Including the Eton Syntax and Prosody in English, accompanied with Notes. Edited by a Graduate of the University of Oxford. Fifteenth Edition. 130 pages 12mo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

ENGLISH.

THE FIRST ENGLISH READER.

By the Rev. G. D. Abbott. With Illustrations. 160 pages, 12mo, cloth limp, 1s.

THE SECOND ENGLISH READER.

By the Rev. G. D. Abbott. 270 pages, 12mo, cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

A NEW ENGLISH SPELLING BOOK.

By the Rev. G. D. Abbott. Second Edition, with Reading Lessons. 160 pages 12mo, sewed, 6d.

HISTORY AND ETYMOLOGY OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR,

for the USE OF CLASSICAL SCHOOLS. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

ELEMENTS OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR, FOR THE USE OF LADIES'

SCHOOLS. By Dr. R. G. Latham, F.R.S. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

ITALIAN.

PANIZZI'S ITALIAN GRAMMAR, 12mo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

DR. LARDNER'S

MUSEUM OF SCIENCE AND ART.

A MISCELLANY OF

INSTRUCTIVE AND AMUSING TRACTS ON THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES, AND ON THEIR APPLICATION TO THE USES OF LIFE.

ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD.

"'Dr. Lardner's Museum,' one of the few works of the kind which can be recommended as at once popular and accurate."—*Sir David Brewster.*

DOUBLE VOLUMES.

Volumes 1 *to* 10 *may now be had, strongly bound,* 2 *Volumes in* 1, *with Indexes, cloth lettered, price* 3*s.* 6*d. each double volume.*

Contents of Vols. I. and II., each, 1s. 6d., or double, 3s. 6d. cloth.

The Planets; Are they Inhabited Globes?
Weather Prognostics.
Popular Fallacies in Physical Science.
Latitudes and Longitudes.
Lunar Influences.
Meteoric Stones and Shooting Stars.
Railway Accidents.
Light.
Common Things. Air.
Locomotion in the United States.
Cometary Influences.
Common Things. Water.
The Potter's Art.
Common Things. Fire.

Contents of Vols. III. and IV., each, 1s. 6d., or double, 3s. 6d. cloth.

Locomotion and Transport, their Influence and Progress.
The Moon.
Common Things. The Earth.
Electric Telegraph.
Terrestrial Heat.
The Sun.
Earthquakes and Volcanoes.
Barometer—Safety Lamp—and Whitworth's Micrometric Apparatus.
Steam.

Contents of Vols. V. and VI., each, 1s. 6d., or double, 3s. 6d. cloth.

The Steam Engine.
The Eye.
The Atmosphere.
Time.
Common Things. Pumps.
Common Things. Spectacles—The Kaleidoscope.
Clocks and Watches.
Microscopic Drawing and Engraving.
Locomotive.
Thermometer.
New Planets.
Leverrier and Adams' Planet.
Magnitude and Minuteness.

Contents of Vols. VII. and VIII., each, 1s. 6d., or double, 3s. 6d. cloth.

Common Things. The Almanack.
Optical Images.
How to Observe the Heavens.
Common Things. The Looking-Glass.
The Stellar Universe.
The Tides.
Common Things. Colour.
Common Things. Man.
Magnifying Glasses.
Instinct and Intelligence.
The Solar Microscope.—The Camera Lucida.
The Magic Lantern.—The Camera Obscura.

Contents of Vols. IX. and X., each, 1s. 6d., or double, 3s. 6d. cloth.

The Microscope.
The White Ants. Their Manners and Habits.
The Surface of the Earth, or First Notions of Geography.
Science and Poetry.
The Bee.
Steam Navigation.
Electro-motive Power.
Thunder, Lightning, and the Aurora Borealis.

⁂ *The Work is continued in Weekly Numbers at* 1*d.*, *in Monthly Parts at* 5*d.*, *and Quarterly Volumes at* 1*s.* 6*d.*, *in Ornamental Boards, and Half-Yearly Volumes at* 3*s.* 6*d.*

It is intended to complete this Series of Tracts on Physical Science at the close of the present year, so that the whole Series will be comprised within the moderate limits of 12 *single or* 6 *double Volumes, the former at* 18*s. in ornamental boards, and the latter at* £1 1*s. cloth-lettered.*

INDEX.

PAGE
Abbott's Spelling Book 8
,, First English Reader . . . 8
,, Second ,, ... 8
Akerman's Numismatic Manual . . . 8
Allen's Greek Delectus 6
,, Latin ,, ... 7
Ballard on Diseases of the Abdomen . . 10
,, On Pain after Food 10
Barlow's Tables of Squares, Cubes, &c. . 5
Bishop's Astronomical Observations . 5
,, Ecliptical Charts 5
,, Minor Planets. 5
Boole's Laws of Thought 2
Buff's Letters on the Physics of the Earth 4
Cæsar for Beginners 7
Cheap School Books 14
Common-place Books 13
Crabb (Rev. Jas.) Memoir of . . . 1
Crystal Palace 1
De Morgan's Book of Almanacs . . . 8
,, Formal Logic 2
,, Arithmetic 5
,, Trigonometry 5
,, Arithmetical Books. . . . 6
Drawing Copies 13
Drawing Materials 13
Drawing Models 13
Ellenberger's Arithmetic 5
Ellis's Anatomy 10
Erichsen's Surgery 11
Foster's Elements of Jurisprudence . 1
Frere's Embossed Books for the Blind . 4
,, Works on Prophecy 4
Garrod's Materia Medica 10
Gough's New Testament Quotations . 1
Greek Testament 7
,, Gospels 6
,, Authors 7
Gregory's Inorganic Chemistry . . . 12
,, Organic ,, . . . 12
Guesses at Truth, First and Second Series 1
Guide to the Stars 5
Hall's Latin Roots 7
Hamberg's Chinese Rebel Chief . . . 1
Hassall's Microscopic Anatomy . . . 11
,, Freshwater Algæ 11
Hemming's Trigonometry. 6
Herschell, Mrs., Memoirs of . . . 1
,, Ridley, H. The Jews . . . 1
Hickson's Singing Master 13
Hirsch's Adventures of Ulysses . . . 9
,, German Grammar 9
Hodgson's Mythology for Latin Versification 7
,, Key to ditto 7
,, Select Portions of Sacred History 7
,, Key to ditto 7
,, Sacred Lyrics 7
,, Key to ditto 7
Hurwitz's Hebrew Grammar 8
Jones on Gravel, &c. 11
Keats' Poems 4
Kirkes' Handbook of Physiology . . 10
Kimber's Mathematical Course . . . 6
Knox's Christian Philosophy 1
Lardner's Handbooks of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy . . 4
,, Museum of Science and Art . 15
Lardner on the Steam Engine . . . 2
Lardner's Electric Telegraph 4
,, Common Things 4
,, Popular Astronomy . . . 4
,, Microscope 4
,, Bee and White Ants . . . 4
,, Steam and its Uses 4
Latham's Germania of Tacitus . . . 3
,, English Language 8
,, Handbook of ditto 8
,, English Grammar 8
,, Grammar for Ladies' Schools . 8
,, ,, Classical Schools. 8
Leatham's Discovery, a Poem . . . 4
Liebig's Letters on Chemistry . . . 12
,, Principles of Agricultural Chemistry 11
,, Animal Chemistry 12
Liebig's Agricultural Chemistry . . 12
,, Organic Analysis 12
,, Motion of the Juices . . . 12
Linwood's Lexicon to Æschylus . . . 6
Locke's System—Interlinear Translations 9
Logarithms, Tables of 6
London Latin Grammar 7
,, Greek ,, ... 6
Lyndall on Business 1
Maps—Projections, Outlines, &c. . . 8
Mason's First Book of Euclid . . . 6
Merlet's French Grammar 8
,, Traducteur 8
,, Dictionary of Difficulties . . 8
,, French Synonymes . . . 9
,, Stories from French Writers . 9
Mohr and Redwood's Pharmacy . . . 10
Morton's Surgical Anatomy 11
Moore on Perspective 13
,, on Colour applied to Decorative Art 13
Murphy's Midwifery 10
,, On Chloroform 10
Niebuhr's Ethnography and Geography . 3
,, History of Rome 2
,, Lectures on Roman History . 3
,, ,, Ancient History . 3
Neil's Art of Reasoning 2
,, Elements of Rhetoric 2
,, New Latin Reading Book . . 7
Newman's Poetry 4
,, Horace 3
,, Homer 4
Newth's Natural Philosophy 5
,, Mechanics and Hydrostatics . 5
Panizzi's Italian Grammar 9
Parnell's Chemical Analysis 12
Parnell on Dyeing. 12
Plato, by Smith 7
Potter's Mechanics 5
,, Optics, Parts 1 and 2 5
Quain on Diseases of the Rectum . . . 10
Quain and Sharpey's Anatomy. . . . 9
Quain and Wilson's Anatomical Plates . 11
Reichenbach's Magnetism, &c. . . . 9
Reiner's Lessons on Form 6
,, Lessons on Number 6
Ritchie's Geometry 6
Robson's Greek Exercises 7
,, Latin ,, ... 7
,, First Latin Reading Lessons . 7
Rudall's Life of Rev. Jas. Crabb . . 1
Schmitz's Rome 3
,, ,, Questions on, by Robson 3
Scott (A. J.) on Female Education . . 1
Sedgwick on Cholera 10
Singing (Works on) 13
Smith's History of Greece 2
,, Dictionary of Geography . . 2
,, ,, of Biography and Mythology . 2
,, ,, of Greek and Roman Antiquities . 2
,, ,, (Classical) of Ancient Biography, Geography, &c. . 2
,, Smaller Dictionary of Antiquities 2
,, Smaller Classical Dictionary . 2
Smith's First Italian Course 9
Taylor's (John) What is the Power of the Greek Article . . 7
Tayler (Rev. C.) Introduction to Greek Iambics 7
Tables of Logarithms 6
Tacitus, by Smith 7
Teaching Maps 8
Turner's Chemistry 12
Twelve Planispheres 5
Virgil's Georgics, translated by Bathurst. 3
Walshe on the Heart and Lungs . . 10
,, on Cancer 10
Wedgwood's Geometry 6
Will's Outlines of Qualitative Analysis . 12
Wöhler's Handbook of Inorganic Analysis 12
Xenophon's Anabasis, by Hardy and Adams 6

BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

Acme
Bookbinding Co., Inc.
100 Cambridge St.
Charlestown, MA 02129

3 2044 004 347 209

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413

WIDENER
FEB 1 0 2004
BOOK DUE

CANCELLED
JUN 0 9 2004
WIDENER

WIDENER
FEB 1 0 1998
BOOK DUE

WIDENER
AUG
CANCELLED

WIDENER
FEB 1 0 2003
BOOK DUE

WIDENER
DEC 1
CANCELLED

WIDENER
MAY 0 6 2003
CANCELLED

WIDENER
MAR 2 1 2003
BOOK DUE